This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

A 1,014,504

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

820.8
S97an
N9

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Clarendon Press Series

# AN ANGLO-SAXON READER

*SWEET*

Digitized by Google

London

MACMILLAN AND CO.

*PUBLISHERS TO THE UNIVERSITY OF*

Oxford

Digitized by Google

Clarendon Press Series

44964

# AN ANGLO-SAXON READER

## IN PROSE AND VERSE

WITH

*GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY*

BY

HENRY SWEET, M.A.

*Of Balliol College, Oxford*
*Formerly President of the Philological Society of London*
*Editor of 'Alfred's Version of the Cura Pastoralis'*
*Author of 'A History of English Sounds' and*
*'A Handbook of Phonetics'*

SECOND EDITION
REVISED AND ENLARGED

Oxford
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
M DCCC LXXIX
1879

[*All rights reserved*]

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# PREFACE TO FIRST EDITION.

THIS book is intended to provide the student with a series of texts in the classical West-Saxon dialect of Old English, with such helps in the way of Grammar, Glossary, and Notes, as shall enable him to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language, without, at the same time, neglecting the literature. Care has been taken to represent every branch of literature as far as possible. In the prose pieces preference has always been given to original over translated works, and in the poetry every branch will be found fully represented, those pieces being selected whose texts are most certain and require the least conjectural emendation.

In a work of limited extent like the present it is necessary to exercise definite principles of selection both as regards the texts themselves and their illustration and elucidation. Hence the exclusion of all dialectal specimens, both as requiring a disproportionate amount of comment, and as tending to confuse the student's ideas. Hence also the absence of antiquarian and historical elucidation. There can be no question that the first object of all who occupy themselves with Old English literature, whether with a view to the literature itself, to historical investigations, or to a better understanding of the development of the English language generally, must be to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language itself. Everything else will then follow naturally.

I have tried to make the Grammar, Vocabulary, and Notes as practical as possible. All the features of the language which offer difficulty to the English student will be found fully explained and illustrated, while many syntactical rules and shades of word-meaning which are common to Old and Modern English or language in general, have been either passed over entirely, or only briefly alluded to. Special attention has been given to the pronunciation and phonology. By adopting a consistent

Digitized by Google

system of pronunciation the student's grasp of the language becomes twice as firm as when he learns it only by eye, and there can be no greater help in the practical acquisition of inflection and derivation than a knowledge of the phonology of a language. In this part of the Grammar I have been obliged to enter somewhat into the details of Comparative Philology, a subject which I have in general avoided as much as possible. Comparative Philology is based upon and presupposes an elementary practical knowledge of some at least of the languages with which it deals, and until that practical knowledge is acquired, an incessant comparison with and reference to the divergent forms of other allied languages is positively injurious to the student who is beginning the practical study of any one language. I have therefore in the Grammar avoided all reference to '*a*-stems,' &c., and have attempted to make a purely practical division, in order to bring out as clearly as possible the actually existing phenomena of the language. If we begin to talk of *a*-stems, the student naturally thinks of such a word as *bana*, and is greatly mystified when told that *bana* is an *n*-stem, and that such a word as *stán* is a real *a*-stem. Every language has a right, both from a scientific and a purely practical point of view, to be considered as an independent unity, as a living organism with living inflections, derivations, and constructions of its own, which are handled with full consciousness by those who speak the language, and are not the result of an artificial analysis.

But we are bound to utilise all the really practical results of general linguistic science. Of these the most important is the determination of the quantity. Without strict attention to quantity it is quite impossible to acquire any intelligent knowledge of Old English, and unless the quantity is consistently indicated throughout, the student will never get clear notions on the subject. The doubling of final consonants is almost equally important, and has been also carried out uniformly in this work. Otherwise the MS. reading has been given at the foot of the page in all cases of alteration. The student should learn to avoid servile following of the MS. authority on the one hand, and yet bear in mind that these MSS., imperfect as they are in many points, are the only authorities we have, and must not therefore be deviated

Digitized by Google

from without some good reason. It by no means follows that because a MS. reading is relegated to the foot of the page, it is therefore *wrong*. My principle has been to exclude from the text all anomalous and exceptional forms, especially when they tend to unsettle the learner's mind and prevent him from impressing firmly in his mind the regular forms. But many of these exceptional spellings, even when they amount to positive errors, are very instructive to the advanced student, and it will be seen that I have several times alluded to them in the Notes.

And now a few words about the texts themselves. The pieces from the Chronicle have been taken from Mr. Earle's excellent edition. Those from the Orosius are from the Lauderdale MS., a copy of which is in my hands. They are, therefore, the first specimens of the genuine Alfredian Orosius that have ever been published. Ælfric on the Old Testament has been carefully revised with the MS., and the many errors of the old edition have been corrected. Ælfric's Homilies and Wulfstán's Address are given from an entirely new collation of the MSS. The Life of Oswold is here given for the first time from the Cottonian MS. For the poetry I have relied chiefly on Grein. I have, however, eliminated the Late West-Saxon *y* s and *ý* s, which certainly did not belong to the older texts, even the West-Saxon ones, except of course in the case of the Battle of Maldon, which I have left unaltered.

As regards the sequence of the texts in order of difficulty, the beginner is advised to begin, not at the beginning, but with the extracts from the Gospels. He may then proceed to the two homilies of Ælfric and the Life of Oswold, which are decidedly easier than Wulfstán's Address and Ælfric on the Old Testament. The Voyages of Óhthere and Wulfstán, and the other pieces from the Orosius, form an easy introduction to the Alfredian period. The translation of the Pastoral is perhaps the most difficult of the earlier pieces. The study of the poetry should begin with the Battle of Maldon. The easiest of the old classical poems is Judith. The most difficult is Beówulf. The smaller half-lyrical pieces also offer considerable difficulties. The student must not be disheartened if he fails at first to understand and enter into the spirit of the poetry. Nothing but long and sympathetic

Google

study will enable him to appreciate thoughts and descriptions conveyed in a language and style so totally new and strange. Cynewulf's exquisite description of the ideal Happy Land, the island of the Phœnix, must, however, be appreciated, to some extent at least, even at the first reading.

In conclusion I have only to express my hope that this book, in spite of its many defects and inconsistencies of detail, may do something to raise the standard of Old English scholarship in this country, and to awaken some interest in our old literature, so long and so unaccountably neglected in its native land.

H. SWEET.

OXFORD, *October 20th*, 1876.

---

## PREFACE TO SECOND EDITION.

THE news that the first edition of this work was exhausted took me by surprise, and the revision has necessarily been a hurried one. I have done my best to remove the errors and fill in the gaps of the former edition, and to bring it down to the present state of knowledge. The quantities have been carefully corrected, the stress marked, and the Notes enlarged. The practical experience of teachers like Prof. Skeat has suggested some modifications, such as the general table of noun-endings (p. xlvii), and in the next edition I shall make the word-order of the Glossary more strictly alphabetical, and also add some extracts from the Laws, together with some charters. It is my pleasing duty to acknowledge the great help I have received from various quarters; first and foremost from Prof. Skeat, then from Prof. J. Storm, of Christiania, and my German reviewers, and lastly from various students—all of them (as far as England is concerned) ladies. I owe the note on *prass* (p. 203) to two of Prof. Skeat's pupils, and that on *hrinde* (p. 202), which solves a long-vexed problem, to Dr. R. Morris.

H. SWEET.

LONDON, *March 10th*, 1879.

Digitized by Google

# CONTENTS.


| | | PAGE |
|---|---|---|
| Grammatical Introduction | | xi |
| I. | Cynewulf and Cyneheard | 1 |
| II. | On the State of Learning in England | 4 |
| III. | Translation of the Cura Pastoralis | 8 |
| IV. | The Voyages of Öhthere and Wulfstan | 17 |
| V. | Alfred's Translation of Orosius | 24 |
| VI. | The Battle of Ashdown | 31 |
| VII. | Alfred and Godrum | 33 |
| VIII. | Alfred's Wars with the Danes | 35 |
| IX. | From Alfred's Translation of Boethius | 43 |
| X. | Account of the Poet Cædmon | 46 |
| XI. | Extracts from the Gospels | 51 |
| XII. | Ælfric on the Old Testament | 56 |
| XIII. | Ælfric's Homilies | 75 |
| XIV. | Ælfric's Life of King Oswold | 95 |
| XV. | Wulfstan's Address to the English | 103 |
| XVI. | The Martyrdom of Ælfeah | 113 |
| XVII. | Eustace at Dover, and the Outlawry of Godwine | 116 |
| XVIII. | Beowulf and Grendel's Mother | 119 |
| XIX. | The Battle of Maldon | 133 |
| XX. | The Fall of the Angels | 145 |
| XXI. | Judith | 153 |
| XXII. | The Happy Land, from the Phœnix | 165 |


Digitized by Google

PAGE

XXIII. The Dream of the Rood . . . . . 169
XXIV. The Wanderer . . . . . 174
XXV. Selections from the Riddles of Cynewulf . . . . 179
XXVI. Gnomic Verses . . . . . 183

Notes . . . . . 187

Glossary . . . . . 209

Digitized by Google

# GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION.

During the fifth and following centuries Britain was colonised by a variety of Teutonic tribes from Denmark and the shores of the North Sea, both north and south of the Elbe. All of these tribes had the same language, which, as spoken in Britain, was called 'English,' from the 'Engle,' or inhabitants of Angel (now Angeln in Slesvig), who were for a long time the predominant tribe in the confederation. Those who stayed behind and preserved their language were afterwards called by the common name of 'Frisians,' and Frisian still bears a greater resemblance to English than any other of the cognate languages.

The oldest stage of English before the Norman Conquest is now called 'Old English' (O.E.), but the older name of 'Anglo-Saxon' is still very generally used. In this book the name 'Old English' will be used throughout.

In course of time several dialects of O.E. developed themselves, the chief of which were the Northumbrian, the Mercian (or Midland), the Kentish and the West-Saxon.

Literature was first cultivated in the north of England, and the poems brought over from the Continent were first written down in the Northumbrian dialect. Most of the poetry composed in England seems also to have been Northumbrian. The Northumbrian literature culminated in

Digitized by Google

the eighth century, but was almost destroyed by the Danish inroads. The south then became the centre of culture, and a great revival of literature took place in the ninth century under King Alfred. From this time onwards we have an uninterrupted series of prose works both original and translated from the Latin. The old Northumbrian poems were also copied in the West Saxon (W.S.) dialect; and as the original texts are almost all lost, we know them only in their W. S. form.

The W.S. of the eleventh century differs in many respects from that of Alfred's reign. We must therefore distinguish between 'Early West Saxon' (E.W.S.) and 'Late West Saxon' (L.W.S.).

## LETTERS.

The English first learnt the use of the Roman alphabet from the Roman missionaries at the end of the sixth century, using each letter to denote the English sound nearest to that the letter had in the Roman pronunciation of the time. For two English sounds, those of *w* and *th*, no convenient signs could be found in the Roman alphabet, and two letters, *ƿ* and þ, were adopted from the old Runic alphabet, and a third, ð, was formed by a modification of the Roman *d*. O. E. is now printed in ordinary types, with the addition of þ and ð, *w* being substituted for *ƿ*. In this book two new letters, ę and ǫ, are used to denote the open sounds of *e* and *o*. The tag is the letter *a* shortened, ę standing for *ae*, ǫ for *ao*: ę is occasionally written in the oldest English MSS., and both ę and ǫ were systematically employed in the Old Icelandic orthography.

The accent ′ is used to denote length of vowel. It is very irregularly applied in the MSS. In this book it is written

Digitized by Google

everywhere without regard to MS. authority, to help the learner. The quantity is generally ascertainable with certainty from the comparison of the variations in the words and the comparison of the cognate languages.

In this book (·) is occasionally used to denote stress or accent beginning on the preceding letter. Thus *forg·if* has the stress on the second syllable, as in *forgive*, *g·ifen* as in *given*.

## PRONUNCIATION.

**Vowels.** Spelling in O.E. was purely phonetic; that is to say, each letter had a more or less definite pronunciation associated with it, and the words of the spoken language were written down by ear, not according to an orthographical tradition, as is the case now. Hence, as a general rule, every change of spelling indicates a change of pronunciation. All that is necessary, therefore, is to determine the pronunciation of the separate letters. This has been done with considerable certainty by means of history and comparison, and the following tables will enable the learner to acquire an accurate O. E. pronunciation. Those who are ignorant of phonetics can pass over the 'Romic' notation, and content themselves with such an approximate pronunciation as they can acquire from the English, French (F.), and German[1] (G.) key-words. It must be borne in mind that the present English pronunciation of the vowels is quite abnormal and exceptional, and that the pure vowels, especially the long, are much better preserved in the Scotch (Sc.) than the English pronunciation. The present English vowels as heard in *but*, *burn*, *fall*, did not exist in O. E., even approximately.

[1] The German pronunciation given is that of Hanover. S. G. means South German.

Digitized by Google

| LETTERS. | ROMIC [1]. | KEYWORDS [2]. | EXAMPLES. |
|---|---|---|---|
| a | *a*, (a) | m*a*n (G., Sc.) | b*a*n*a*, l*a*nd |
| á | *aa*, (aa) | f*a*ther | tw*á*, st*á*n |
| æ | *æ* | m*a*n | glæd, fæder |
| ǽ | ææ | *ai*r | s*ǽ*, fl*ǽ*sc |
| e | e | *é*l*é* (F.) | weg, ic *ete* |
| ę | æ | m*e*n | m*ę*nn, *ę*nde |
| é | ee | s*ee* (G.) | h*é*, bl*é*tsung |
| i | i | s*i* (F.) | s*i*x, s*i*ge |
| í | ii | s*íe*h (G.) | w*í*n, f*í*ftig |
| o | o | st*o*ck (S.G.) | g*o*ld, h*o*pa |
| ǫ | *o* | n*o*t | *ǫ*n, fr*ǫ*m |
| ó | oo | s*o* (G.) | t*ó*, m*ó*na |
| u | u | *u*nd (S.G.) | f*u*ll, s*u*n*u* |
| ú | uu | g*u*t (G.) | n*ú*, *ú*t |
| y | y | véc*u* (F.) | s*y*nn, r*y*ne |
| ý | yy | gr*ý*n (G.) | br*ý*d, w*ý*scan |
| ea | æá | ..... | *ea*x, w*ea*ll |
| eá | æáá | ..... | *eá*, *eá*st |
| eo | eó | ..... | *eo*m, m*eo*lc |
| eó | eóó | ..... | h*eó*, d*eó*p |

The pronunciation of the diphthongs is still a disputed point, especially as regards the stress—whether on the first or second element. If the student adopts the pronunciation here given, he has simply to pronounce the first element of

[1] A full account of this system is given in my 'Handbook of Phonetics.'

[2] It is difficult to find perfectly unambiguous examples of many of the sounds, especially the short close ones (*e*, *i*, *o*, *u*, *y*). They are best acquired by shortening the corresponding long vowels. The French vowels are generally of medial length, not properly short. *i* and *u* may be heard in the ordinary Sc. pron. of *sick* and *book* (not *buik*).

Digitized by Google

all the diphthongs (including the rarer *io*, *ió*, *iú*) approximately as *y* in 'you,' and give the second element its usual value[1].

**Consonants.** In the pronunciation of the consonants the following require special notice. **c** and **g** are hard before all vowels, as in 'key,' 'begin':—*cirice*, *cége*, *cyning*; *gimm*, *begínnan*. *c* was pronounced before *n*:—*cníht*, *ǫnc·náwan*. In *ng* the *g* was fully pronounced as in 'finger,' both medial and final:—*finger*, *ǫngel*, *singan*, *lang*. The pronunciation *cg* was probably that of a 'whispered' *gg*, intermediate to *gg* and *cc*:—*sǫcgan*, *ǫcg*.

**f** had the sound of *v* medially and finally:—*ofer*, *áfre*, *lífes*, *líf*, *of*. Before hard consonants, of course, it had the sound of *f*:—*oft*, *ófst*.

**h** initially had the same sound as in E.—*hé*, *hám*. Medially and finally it had the sound of the German and Scotch *ch* in 'loch':—*fleóhan*, *eahta*, *riht*, *flyht*; *heáh*, *burh*. In *hl*, *hr*, *hw*, and *hn*, the *h* was originally pronounced separately[2], but the later pronunciation was probably the same as the present Icelandic, in which these combinations represent the breath consonants (surds) corresponding to the voiced (sonant) *l*, *r*, *w*, *n*. *hw* was therefore pronounced as in 'where'; *hl* as in the Welsh 'llan'; *hr* and *hn* as in the Icelandic 'hríngr,' 'hníga.' Examples are:—*hlúd*, *hláford*, *hlanc*; *hring*, *hreód*; *hwæt*, *hwít*; *hnǫsce*, *hnígan*.

**r** was always a strong trill, as in Scotch and French, never a vowel-sound as in E. 'air,' &c.—*réran*, *hire*, *hér*, *hér*, *for*, *búr*, *fýr*, *fersc*, *ford*, *forht*, *wyrdwrítere*.

**s** always sharp, as in the Scandinavian languages, never as in E. 'is':—*ís*, *wís*, *is*; *tsig*, *freósan*.

**þ** as in 'thing,' **ð** as 'this':—*þing*, *þridda*; *ðú*, *ðis*, *áð*,

---

[1] The *y* in *you* is often not a consonant but a vowel, a close (e) in Palæotype.

[2] As shown in *hors* = *hross*.

Digitized by Google

*áðas.* In combination with a hard consonant ð has the sound of þ (which ought strictly to be written instead of ð): —*séð*, *þynð*. In *hæf*ð, &c., both the *f* and the ð are soft.

**w** was pronounced not only before *r* as in *wráð*, *wrítan*, but also before *l*, as in *wlanc*, *wlítan*. Also before consonants, as in *sáwl*, *treówð*, (*hé*) *sǽwð*, and finally, as in *snáw*, *cneów*, *hiw*.

**Quantity.** The distinction of long and short must be rigidly observed, as many pairs of words are only distinguished by the quantity:—*ac* (but), *ác* (oak); *bær* (bore *pret.*), *bǽr* (bier); *god* (God), *gód* (good); *geat* (gate), *geát* (poured *pret.*).

It must be observed that length was probably kept up only in accented syllables, and that words like *hé*, ðá, *tó* had their vowels shortened in such collocations as *hé lufað*, ðá *mǫnn*, *tó-dæg*, so that in *hé ne lufað* the *é* and the *e* had nearly the same quantity. The *á* in *ág·ifan*, &c., was in the same way probably short (or nearly so), in spite of its original length.

**Double Consonants.** The double must be distinguished from the single consonants, *mana* (admonish *imper.*) from *manna* (of men), *sunum* (to sons), from *sunnum* (to suns), the first from the third syllable of *cynecynne* (to a royal family). They must be made distinctly double, as in E. 'bookcase,' 'penknife,' as distinguished from 'booking,' 'penny.' At the end of words double consonants are simply lengthened. The distinction between *in* (in) and *inn* (house), man[1] (=Fr. *on*) and *mann* (man) is therefore one of quantity. It must be noted that in the present E. pronunciation the *n* of 'in,' 'man,' is long. The chief difficulty will therefore be to learn to pronounce the short consonants.

---

[1] There is MS. authority for the distinction.

Digitized by Google

The doubling of final consonants is not always strictly observed in the MSS. In this book it is carried out consistently.

**Accent.** As a general rule the root-syllable has the accent:—*b·eran, b·erende, áb·eran, áb·erendlic; g·ifan, forg·ifennis.*

In the case of prefixes there is considerable irregularity. Separable prefixes often take the accent from the root syllable, as in *æ·tgrǽpe* (aggressive), *y·mbhwirft* (circuit), which have the accent on the first syllable. Whenever the accent of a prefix varies it is accented in adjectives and substantives, unaccented in verbs: compare *æ·tgrǽpe* and *y·mbhwirft* with the verbs *ætw·ítan* (reproach), *ymbf·ón* (embrace), which accent the second (the root) syllable. Derivatives follow their originals, thus *forg·ifennis* (forgiveness) accents the root-syllable, like *forg·ifan, a·ndswarian* (answer) the prefix, like *a·ndswaru.* There are some prefixes which, although inseparable, are always accented, because they have an emphatic meaning. Such are *ed-, mis-, or-, un-,* as in *e·dniwe* (renewed), *m·isdǽd* (misdeed), *o·reald* (very old), *u·nrihtwís* (unrighteous), *u·náberendlic* (intolerable).

When a preposition is prefixed to an adverb, the latter takes the accent, as in *tóg·ædre* (together), *ymbú·tan* (around). Compounded adverbs are often accented in the same way, as in *fullne·eáh* (full nigh).

The accent is marked throughout in this book by (·) whenever there is any difficulty. In the Gospel extracts it is marked in all cases where it falls on some other than the first syllable, as also in the Glossary. In the other pieces it is not marked in words with such inseparable prefixes as *ge-, for-,* &c. (·) is also used to mark emphasis in monosyllables.

In compound words, such as *e·aldormann, r·ihtwís,* the



Digitized by Google

first (modifying) word has the principal, the second only a secondary accent, as in modern E.

**Approximate Pronunciation.** Those who find a difficulty in learning new vowel-sounds may adopt the following approximate pronunciation:—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| a | *as in* | *a*sk (short) | bana (bărnăr) |
| á | „ | f*a*ther | twá (twar) |
| æ | „ | m*a*n | fæt (fat) |
| ǽ | „ | th*e*re, h*ai*r | ðǽr (there) |
| e, ę | „ | m*e*n | męnn (men), ic ete (ik etty) |
| é | „ | th*ey*, s*ay* | hé (hay), wén (wain) |
| i | „ | *i*t | hit (hit), sige (siggy) |
| í | „ | *ea*t, s*ee* | wín (ween), fíftig (feeftig) |
| o, ǫ | „ | n*o*t | ǫn (on), hopa (hoppar) |
| ó | „ | n*o*te, n*o* | tó (toe), móna (moanar) |
| u | „ | f*u*ll, g*oo*d | full (full), sunu (sŏonŏo) |
| ú | „ | wh*o*, m*oo*n | hú (who), út (oot) |
| y | „ | h*ü*bsch (G.) *or i*t | synn (sin), ryne (rinny) |
| ý | „ | gr*ü*n (G.) *or* s*ee* | brýd (breed) |
| ea | „ | *ya*rd (short) | eax (yărx) |
| eá | „ | *ya*rd (long) | eást (yarst), eád (yard) |
| eo (io) | „ | *yo*nder | eom (yomm) |
| eó (ió) | „ | *yo*ke | heó (hyowe), deóp (dyoap) |
| iú | „ | *you*, *u*se | iú (you) |

The pronunciation given in parentheses (bărnăr, &c.), ridiculous as it seems, is the nearest that can be expressed in English letters, as pronounced in the south of England.

Digitized by Google

# PHONOLOGY.

## VOWELS.

**General Remarks.** The parent Old Low German, from which O. E. is descended, had the following vowels :—

Short :—*a, e, o; i; u.*
Long :—*á, í, ó, ú.*
Diphthongs :—*ai, au, eu.*

Of these vowels *i* and *u* are sometimes original, as in *wiłan* (know), *sunu* (son[1]), sometimes modifications of earlier (common European) *e* and *o* respectively, the general rule being that *e* and *o* were changed into *i* and *u* before nasals, when doubled or followed by another consonant, as in (infin.) *bindan, bundun* (pret. pl.), and when the next syllable contained *i* as in *hilpið* (helps), O.E. *hilpeð, gułðína* (golden), O. E. *gylden*, this latter change not taking place when the following vowel is *a*, as in the infinitive *helpan*, and in *gołða* (gold), O. E. *gold*[2], or *u*, as in *helpa* (I help), O. E. *helpe*.

Note that while original *i* is preserved unchanged, original *u* often becomes *o* before a following *a*, as in *kozana* (chosen), O. E. (*ge*)*coren*, originally *kusana*.

The relation in which the older vowels stand to one another is called 'gradation' (German *ablaut*). By the laws of gradation, *e* and *o* (together with their weakenings *i* and *u*) are weakenings of *a*. Thus in the pres. *bindið* (*bindeð*) and the pret. pl. *bundun* (*bundon*) *i* and *u* are weakenings of the *a* preserved in the pret. sing. *band* (bound). *á* and *ó* are both lengthenings of *a*, as in the preterites *námun* (pl.) and *fór* (sing.) from *nam* (took, *pret. sing.*) and *faran* (go). *í* and

[1] Compare Greek *wideîn* and Sanskrit *sūnú*.

[2] European *e* and *o* are themselves weakenings of original *a*, preserved in, for example, the pret. singulars *band, halp*, O. E. *healp*.



Digitized by Google

*ú* are lengthenings of *i* and *u*. *ai* is a diphthongization of *i*, as in *wait* (*wát*) from *witan* (know). *eu* and *au* are diphthongizations of *u*, as in *fleugan* (*fleógan*), 'fly,' *flaug* (*fleág*), pret. pl. *flugun* (*flugon*). These relations may be tabulated thus:—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *a* (*e*, *o*) | — | *i* | — *u* |
| *á*, *ó* | | *í* | *ú* |
| | | *ai* | *au*, *eu* |

'Mutation' (G. *umlaut*) is the influence exercised by a vowel on the vowel of the preceding syllable, by which the first vowel is modified in the direction of the second, the result being a new vowel intermediate to the other two. The oldest mutations[1] are those of *e* and *o* followed by *i* into *i* and *u*, as described above. The next is that of *a* followed by *i* into the broad *ę*, as in O. E. *męnn*, originally *manni*, from *mann*, *dęrian*, 'injure,' from *daru*, *cęmpa*, 'champion,' originally *campio*, from *camp*. The other *i*-mutations are still later. The most important are those which change *u*, *ú* into *y*, *ý*, and *ó* into *œ́* (G. *schön*) which last became *é* in later O. E. Examples are—*gylden*, originally *gulďín*, from *gold*, *mýs* (=*músi*), 'mice,' *fét* (=*fœ́t*=*fóti*), 'feet,' *fléde* (=*flœ́de*=*flódi*), 'flooded,' from *mús*, *fót*, *flód*.

These mutations may be tabulated thus:—

*a* . . . *i* = *ę*

*u* . . . *i* = *y*
*ú* . . . *i* = *ý*
*ó* . . . *i* = *œ́*(*é*)

[1] Or rather, in these cases, assimilations.

Digitized by Google

## Short Vowels.

**a, æ, ǫ.** Original *a* is preserved before single consonants followed by *a* or *u* (*o*), as in *dagas*, *dagum*, nom. and dat. plur. of *dæg* (day), *hara* (hare), *hagol* (hail)[1].

Also before nasals:—*bana* (slayer), *mann* (man), *and* (and); *lang* (long), *wlanc* (proud); *grama* (anger), *camp* (battle). But here it is liable to change into *ǫ* in E. W. S., where such forms as *mǫnn*, *ǫnd*, *cǫmp*, &c., are more frequent than those with *a*, which in L. W. S. are the only ones in use. But in some very frequent words the *ǫ* becomes fixed, as in *ǫn* (on), *frǫm* (from), *ðǫne* (the, acc. masc. sing.), *ðǫnne* (than), which are the regular forms in Late as well as Early W. S[2]. *ǫ* for *a* occurs exceptionally before *f* in *ǫf* (of, off) throughout the language[3].

In all other cases *a* is changed into *æ*. The chief ones are, (1) before single final consonants (except nasals)—*bæc* (back), *dæg*, *hwæl* (whale); (2) often before single consonants followed by *e*, which often falls out—*dæge*, *dæges* (dat. and gen. sing. of *dæg*), *æcer* (field), *æðele* (noble), *fæger* (fair), gen. *fægres*; (3) before two different consonants, especially when the first is *f* or *s*—*æfter* (after), *cræft* (skill); *æsc* (ash), *fæst* (fast); *nædre* (adder), *fæðm* (embrace); (4) more rarely before double consonants—*æppel* (apple). But there are many exceptions. Thus *hæfde* pret. has infin. *habban*, but subj. generally *hæbbe*, and *ges·lagen* (slain), *áh·afen* (raised), interchange with *ges·lægen*, *áh·æfen*[4].

---

[1] In many cases original *a* and *u* have been weakened into *e*, as in *care*, originally *cara*, acc. of *caru* (care), *ic fare*, originally *faru*, from *faran* (go).

[2] Exceptional *an* for *ǫn*, p. 16, l. 238 (*an weg*).

[3] The instrumentals *ðǫn* and *hwǫn* are distinct from the datives *ðám* and *hwám*. The older form of *ǫf* is still preserved in *afþanca*.

[4] Exceptional *æ* before nasals for *a*, *ǫ*:—*ðænne*, 104. 5; *mænigfeald*, 91.



Digitized by Google

**ea.** Whenever original *a* comes before consonant combinations beginning with *l*, *r*, or *h* (*x*=*hs*) it becomes *ea* :—*eall* (all), *eald* (old), *healf* (half); *hearra* (lord), *heard* (hard), *bearn* (child); *eahta* (eight), *eax* (axe), *weaxan* (grow). *Fealu*, *beadu* and other *w*-words were originally *fealw*, *bealw*. *Seah* (saw, pret. of *seón*) was originally *seahw*, but in *gef·eah* (rejoiced, pret. of *gefeón*), and in *sleán* (strike), *þweán* (wash), contracted from *sleahan* and *þweahan*, the change has taken place before single *h*. *a* is kept unchanged in foreign words, such as *martyr*. *Arn* and *barn*, preterites of *irnan* (run) and *beornan* (burn), are transpositions of original *brann*, *rann*.

In E. W. S. *a* is still often preserved before *l*, as in *all*, *ǫnwald* (authority), &c., while uniformly changed into *ea* before *r* and *h*.

**e** is sometimes written *æ*, to distinguish it from *e*, and in the oldest MSS. *æ* and *ę* are used for both *ę* and *æ*. Afterwards *ę* was disused, and *æ* reserved for the *æ* of *dæg*, &c. Examples of *æ*=*ę* are—*ges·ægð* (14. 181) for *ges·ęgð* (says), *áw·ændė* (76. 12) for *aw·ęnde* (turned, pret.) *ungewæmmed* (76. 27) for *ungewęmmed* (undefiled), *ásænd* (77. 40) for *ás·ęnd* (sent, ptc.)[1].

**i** is preserved regularly before nasals (p. xix), but in E. W. S. *e* for *i* before *ng* is not uncommon :—*sǽtenga* (ambushes, 14. 188), *Basengum* (31. 21)[2].

In W. S. some words have *i* for *ea* before *ht* :—*miht* (might), *mihte* (might, pret.), *niht* (night), *sliht* (slaughter). The E. W. S. still retains the older *ea* in many cases :—*meaht*(*e*), *neaht*, *sleaht*.

---

[1] In some words *ę* has changed permanently into *æ* :—*æfnan* (perform), *bærnan* (burn), *hæle*, *hæleð* (hero), *hærfest* (autumn). In these words *æ* is not merely an occasional way of expressing *ę*, but there is a real change of sound. *Ęlfręmede* (foreign) is very often written *ælfremede*, and it is possible that here also there may have been a change of sound.

[2] In *brengan* (40. 146) for *bringan* the *e* is probably rather *ę*.

Digitized by Google

In W. S. *ę* before *l*- and *r*-combinations generally becomes *i* (alternating with *ię* in E. W. S., with *y* in L. W. S.), as in *ildo* (age), *bildo* (boldness); *fird* (army), *irmðu* (poverty). Before other consonants in some words, such as *ges'cindan* (shame), *scippan* (create)[1].

L. W. S. has *i* for *e* in *hwilc* (which), *swilc* (such), *silf* (self), where E. W. S. has *hwelc*, *swelc*, *self*. Often also in *-ig*, as in *lyleg* (cunning), &c. where L. W. S. has *-ig*[2].

**e** appears sometimes, though very rarely, as a variation of *y*, oftenest in *embe* for *ymbe* (around, 69. 408), but also in *ymbrene* for *ymbryne* (circuit, 89. 70).

**eo.** *e* (and *i*) before *r*, both with another consonant and alone, becomes *eo*:—*eorl* (earl), *eorðe* (earth), *heorte* (heart); *heoru* (sword). Less often before *l*:—*meolc* (milk), *seolfor* (silver). Before *h* in *eoh* (horse)=*eohw*. Before other consonants:—*eode* (went), *eofor* (boar), *heofon* (heaven). In some words *eo* and *i* interchange:—*heora* and *hira* (their), *heom* (82. 189) and *him* (him, them).

In E. W. S. *eo*=*i* is generally written *io*:—*hiora*, &c. It occurs also in many words where the later language has only *i*:—*wiota* for *wita* (councillor), *siodo* for *sidu* (custom), *ǫng'iotan* for *ǫngitan* (understand).

The oldest form of *eo* was *ea*, still preserved in *eart* (thou art), contrasting with *eom* (am). But *eam* occurs once in our texts (29. 42), and *feala* for *feola*=*fela* (many) is not uncommon even in L. W. S. (87. 334; 92. 158, &c.)

**u.** *i* preceded by *w* often becomes *u*. Thus *cwic* (alive) often has nom. *cucu*; *wuht* (creature) interchanges with *wiht*. In the same way *weo*- often becomes *wu*-, especially in L. W. S., as in *swustor*, *swurd*, *wurpan*, *wurð*, for *sweostor*

---

[1] In *-scipe* (ship) *i* is invariable.

[2] *i* in *siððan* (since) is shortened from *í*:—*síððan*=*síð ðan*.

Digitized by Google

(sister), *sweord* (sword), *weorpan* (throw), *weorð* (worth). So also *weó-* in *swutol* for *sweótol* (evident)[1].

o. E. W. S. sometimes has an occasional *o* for *u*, as in *ðorh* for *þurh* (through), *foll* for *full* in *folneah*.

y. *y* and *i* being similar in sound were liable to be confused, and we find *i* for *y* even in the older MSS., as in *cinges* (38. 90), *cimð* (58. 70), &c. In L. W. S. the confusion is much more frequent, and in some words, such as *Drihten* (Lord), the *i* seems to have been fully established.

The converse change of *i* into *y* is so common in L. W. S. as to constitute a special feature of the dialect. It is commonest before *l-* and *r*-combinations, and affects both original *i*, as in *scyld*, *wyllan*, for *scild* (shield), *willan* (will), *cyrice*, *hyre*, *hyrde* for *cirice* (church), *hire* (her), *hirde* (shepherd), and *i* from *ę* (p. xxiii), as in *yldo*, *byldo*, *fyrd*, *yrmðu*. Original *i* becomes *y* before other consonants, oftenest apparently before *s*, as in *ðysum* (this, dat.), *blyss* (bliss), *hyse* (youth), *ys* (is). Also before other consonants as in *syððan* (since), *gymm* (gem), *hyne* (him), and in *mycel* (much) the *y* seems to have established itself fully as an optional form. *y* from *ę* occurs not only in *gescyndan* (p. xxii), but also in *gyst* (guest), *hé stynt* (stands), *stranghynde* (strong-handed).

*y* appears occasionally in L. W. S. for *eo* in *byrnan*, *swyrd*, for *beornan* (burn), *sweord* (sword).

In *nyle*, *nyste*, *nyten*, negative forms from *willan* (will), *witan* (know), the *i* has been labialized by the absorbed *w*.

In E. W. S. *y* for *i* is rare. It is, however, fixed in *ryht* (right) and *dyde* (did).

---

[1] In some *u* for *i* is permanent, as in *wudu* (wood), originally *widu*. Often the *w* is afterwards dropped, as in *cuman* (come) = *cwuman* = original *cwiman*, *tuwa* (twice) = *twiwa*. *Uton* (let us) occasionally shows the older form *wuton* (45. 46) = *witon* (cp. *gewítan*). In *dol* (foolish) = original *dwal* we have a similar change of *a* into o and loss of *w*. In *ged-wol*(*god*) the *w* is still kept.

Digitized by Google

## Long Vowels.

As a general rule all final vowels are lengthened. Thus *ðá* (then), *hé* (he), *mé* (me), *nú* (now), *ðú* (thou) all had their vowels originally short. Unaccented words, such as *ne* (not), do not lengthen their vowels.

**a**[1], **æ**[2]. E. W. S. occasionally has *ǽ* for *á*, as in *ǽgen*, *gǽst*, *swǽ* for *ágen* (own), *gást* (spirit), *swá* (so), and in the dat. plurals. *bǽm*, *twǽm* for *bám* (both), *twám* (two). *ǽnne* for *ánne* (one, acc. masc.), on the other hand is both L. W. S. and E. W. S.

**e**[3] in W. S. is generally a delabialized form of *ǽ*, the *i*-mutation of *ó* (p. xx), still preserved in our texts in the word *ǽðel* (4. 9) for *éðel* (country). Other examples of *é*=*ǽ* are *féran* (travel) from *fór*, *fléde* (flooded) from *flód*, *fét* pl. of *fól* (foot), *céne* (bold), *wéste* (desert).

In E. W. S. *é* often occurs (alternating with *í*, *íe*, and

---

[1] **á** is a simplification of original *ai*, as in *hám* (home), *hláf* (bread), *tácen* (sign). In some words it is original *á*, as in the plur. preterites *geáfon* (gave), (*ǫn*)*geáton* (understood), *lágon* (lag), *námon* (took), *sáwon* (saw), and in *bláwan* (blow). The *e* in *geáfon* and *ǫng·eáton* belongs to the *g*, not to the *á*.

[2] **æ** = original *á* :—*wǽron* (they were), *dǽd* (deed), *strǽt* (street). In some words it is an *i*-mutation of *á* from original *ai*, as in *ǽnig* (any) from *án*, *hǽtt* (he calls) from *hátan*. In some cases it appears to be an independent development of original *ai* itself, as in *dǽl* (part), with which compare *ged·ál*, *flǽsc* (flesh), *sǽ* (sea).

[3] **é** in all the O. E. dialects except the W. S. is the regular representative of original *á*, as in *wéron*, *déd*, *strét*. Even in W. S. this *é* is retained in *gér* (year), for the more usual *geár* (cp. *geáfon*, &c.), and in the subst. *réd* (council), when it forms part of names, such as *Ælfréd*, *Æðelréd*. In some verbal preterites *é* for *eó* is fixed, as in *lét* (let), *slép* (slept), compared with *weóp* (wept). In *méce* (sword), and *stéle* (steel), also *stýle* in L. W. S., *é* appears exceptionally instead of *ǽ* as *i*-mutation of original *á*. In *wén* (hope) = original *wáni*, the *á* first became *ó* by the influence of the following nasal (see note to **ó** below), and was then mutated, giving *wǽn*, whence the later *wén*.

Digitized by Google

with *ý* in L. W. S.) as a mutation of *eá*:—*hénan* (humiliate) from *heán*, *géman* (care), *héran* (hear), *néd* (need), *scéne* (beautiful). Sometimes also of *eó*, especially in the 3rd pers. sing. of verbs:—*beb·étt* or *beb·ítt* (commands), *crépð*, *crípð* (creeps), from *beb·eódan*, *creópan*.

In some words *eá* becomes *é* without mutation in E. W. S. *éc*, *ðéh* for *eác* (also), *ðeáh* (though). So also *eó* in early and late *tín* for *teón* (ten), although in *preótíne* (thirteen), &c., there seems to be mutation.

i[1] for *é*=mutation of *eá* (*eó*), is common both in E. W. S. and L. W. S., although in L. W. S. it generally undergoes a further change into *ý*. These *í*s are especially frequent in the MS. of Ælfric's Treatise on the New Testament:—*geh·ír-sum* (obedient), *ál·isan* (release) from *leás*, *ǫnl·íhtan* (illuminate), from *leóht*, &c. In the other MSS. of Ælfric's works we generally find the *ý*-forms:—*gehýrsum*, *álýsan*, *ǫnlýhtan*.

ó[2] in *nó*, an occasional form of *ná* (not)=*ne áwa*, may be due to labializing influence of the lost *w*.

ú[3] in *tú*, for *twá* (two, neuter), is E. W. S., *twá* reappearing in the later language.

ý. In L. W. S. *í*=*é* from *eá* and *eó* is regularly changed into *ý*:—*hýnan*, *gýman*, *hýran*, *nýd*, *sýcne*; *bebýtt*, *crypð*, *týn*[4].

---

[1] í is generally original:—*bítan* (bite), *míl* (mile), *ríce* (kingdom).

[2] ó is original in *blód* (blood), *flód* (flood), *módor* (mother). Original *á* before nasals has become *ó* in some words, as in *móna* (moon), *sóna* (soon), and in *fón* (catch), *hón* (hang), contracted from *fáhan*, *háhan*. *Cómon* (pret. pl. of *cuman*) stands for *cwómon* (which also occurs) = *cwámon*.

[3] ú is generally original, as in *hús* (house), *rúm* (room), *út* (out). In *brúcan* (enjoy), *lúcan* (lock), it is an early simplification of original *eu* (O. E. *eó*).

[4] The anomalous form *bew·ypð* (91. 137) for *bewépð* (bewails) is probably due to the analogy of *crýpð*, &c. The same change of *é*=*ǽ* into *ý* occurs in *cýle* for *céle* (chill), but in this case there is an intermediate *cíle*, *ciéle*.

Digitized by Google

The change of original *í* into *ý* is very rare except in *sý* for *sí* (subj.), which is not uncommon (80. 148, 102. 336). Other examples are *swýðe* (98. 86) for *swíðe* (very) and *swýðre* (97. 83). The *í* may, however, have been shortened.

## Diphthongs.

**eá**[1] is occasionally narrowed into *é* (p. xxv).

**eó**[2] is occasionally written *ió* in E. W. S. as in *hiółd* (held), pret. of *healdan*, *liółð* (song), *lióht* (light).

**ie**. This diphthong is the most characteristic feature of E. W. S. Its exact pronunciation is very uncertain, but to assist the learner it is here distinguished as *ie*, *iȩ*, *ié*, according to its origin. It occurs (1) for *i*,—*hiene* (him, acc.), *hieder* (hither), *beg·ietan* (get), *hiera* (their): (2) for *ȩ* before *l*- and *r*-combinations,—*iȩldran* (parents), *iȩldan* (delay), *biȩldo* (boldness); *fiȩrd* (army), *forwiȩrnan* (prevent); before other consonants—*ges·ciȩndan* (shame), *wiȩxð* (14. 181, 186) from *weaxan* (grow): (3) for *é* from *eá* and *eó*,—*giémnan* (care), *hiéran* (hear), *hiéwð* (hews), from *heáwan*, *geliéfan* (believe); *beb·iélt* (commands) from *beb·eódan*: (4) for *í* very rarely,

---

[1] **eá** = orig. *au*:—*breád* (bread), *dreám* (joy), *heáh* (high), *eá* (water) and *neá* (near) come from original *ahwa*, *náhwa* through *ahw*, *náhw*; *aw*, *náw*; *au*, *nau*. *weá* (woe) comes from *waiwa* through *wáwa* (which is also an O. E. form), *wáw*, *wau*.

[2] **eó** (iú) answers to original *eu*:—*ceósan* (choose), *deóp* (deep), *leóht* (light).

*iú* is rare, and represents original *ju* (*j* consonant, as in *young*), *iú* (formerly), *iúgoð* (youth), *iúng* (young). It is generally changed into the regular *geó* (*ió*):—*geó*, *geóguð*, *geóng*, where *ge* represents the palatal *g* (see under *g* below).

*eó* sometimes arises from *í*, as in *teón*, *þeón*, *wreón*, variations of *tíhan* (accuse), *þíhan* (flourish), *wríhan* (cover), *freó* and *frí* (free).

*eó* also represents an earlier reduplication in preterites, such as *heóld* (= Gothic *haihald*) from *healdan* (hold).

Digitized by Google

except in *sie* for *sí* (subj.); other examples are *giefernes* (greediness, 10. 77), *gietsung* (avarice, 11. 86).

It will be seen that these *ie* s cover exactly the same ground as the L. W. S. *y*, *ý* from *ę*, *é*, and it is probable that the later *y*, *ý* are direct descendants of *ie*, *ię* and *ié*.

The original *ę* and *é* are still not uncommon in E. W. S., so that the same word sometimes has three different forms—*héran*, *hiéran*, *híran*, and rarely *hýran*.

## CONSONANTS.

**Doubling.** Consonants are often doubled before long vowels. Thus we find *récceleás* (6. 50) for *réceleás* (reckless), *hlúddre* (85. 285) for *hlúdre* (loud, dat. sing. fem.). In *áttor* (poison), *wíggend* (warrior) the consonants are almost always doubled. It is probable that this is really a case of shifting of length from the vowel to the consonant, the former being shortened, and the latter doubled by way of compensation. In L. W. S. *micel* (great) often doubles its *c* in the oblique cases, *micclum*, &c. *Sceall* for *sceal* is also L. W. S.

**Changes.** Final voice (sonant) consonants sometimes become voiceless (surd). Thus we often find *sint* for *sind* (are), *weorðmynt* for *weorðmynd* (dignity). The same change medially in *ges'ynto*[1] (salvation) from *gesund*, *crincan* for *cringan* (bow), and in some other words[2].

### Open Consonants.

**h** is dropped in *nabban*, &c. = *ne habban*, and often in *raðe* = *hraðe* (quickly)[3]. Finally in *feó*, *bleó* for *feoh* (money),

---

[1] From original *gisundida* through *gisyntida*.

[2] Uniformly in *súcan* (suck).

[3] Uniformly in *seón* (see), *þeón* (flourish), *þweán* (wash). Cp. the preterites *seah*, *þeáh*, *þwóh*.

Digitized by Google

*bleoh* (hue), with a probable lengthening of the vowel. Medially in *feores*, gen. of *feorh* (life), and in the other oblique cases, in *furlang*=*furhlang* (furlong), and in many such cases.

*c* before *t* generally becomes *h*; thus *sécan* (seek) has preterite *sóhte*. Many verbs have both forms, thus *gesýcan* (suckle) forms its preterite both *gesýcte* and *gesýhte* (91. 125), and the verbs in *-lǽcan*, such as *neálǽcan*, vary in the same way [1].

**r** in some preterite plurals and past participles of verbs appears instead of *s*, as in *curon*, *gecoren*, from *ceósan* (choose), *gef·roren* from *freósan* (freeze). Similarly *íren* (iron) is a later form of *ísen*, which also exists.

In L. W. S. *r* is often dropped in *specan* for *sprecan* (speak) [2].

The transposition of *r* is very common in O. E., especially before *s*:—*hors* (horse), *berstan* (burst), *forst* (frost), for original *hross*, *brestan*, *frost*. Before other consonants in *irnan* (run), *beornan* (burn, intrans.), *bœrnan* (burn, trans.), for *rinnan*, *brinnan*, *brǫnnan*, in *forma* (first), *gœrs* (grass).

**s.** *sc* is often transposed into *x* medially, especially in L. W. S.:—*áxian* (ask)=*áscian*, *fixas* (fishes) from *fisc*, *tuxum* (with tusks) for *tuscum*.

**þ, ð.** In E. W. S. either *þ* or *ð* is written exclusively. Thus the MSS. of the Pastoral use only *ð*, those of the Orosius and of the Chronicle only *þ*, with few exceptions. It is tolerably certain that both were meant to indicate the

---

[1] Cp. *gew·oret* (38. 76) for *geworht* (wrought) from *wyrcan*—quite an isolated archaism. In the oldest writings *ht* is almost uniformly represented by *ct*, even in root-words such as *næct* (night), *mæct* (might), as in the fragment of Cædmon (p. 195).

[2] Uniformly in the regular adverbial form *má* (more); cp. *mára*.

Digitized by Google

same soft sound (as in *then*). Afterwards, when the hard sound developed itself, *þ* was set apart to denote it. The general rule in L. W. S. MSS. is to write ð everywhere except initially:—*þing*, *eorðe*, *norð*. It is, however, clear from modern E. that initial ð was still preserved in many words (chiefly pronominal) in common use, such as *ðú* (thou), *ðis* (this), *ðá* (then). In this book ð has been introduced uniformly in the early texts, and *þ* and ð, according to the above laws, in the later ones. *th* in foreign words is pronounced *t*.

In E. W. S. *t* in the combination *st* often becomes ð, as in *gæsð* for *gást* (spirit), *æresð* for *ærest* (first), &c. This ð was, of course, hard, =*þ*.

ð often becomes *d* when medial in the preterite plurals and past participles of verbs. Thus *wearð* from *weorðan* (become) has its pl. *wurdon*, past partic. *geworden*; *seóðan* (boil) forms its past partic. *soden*.

f no doubt followed the analogy of *þ* and ð, that is, it was uniformly vocal (=*v*), in the early period, while later it was hard (=*f*) initially, soft medially and finally.

Double *f* only occurs in the foreign *offrian* (offer). Otherwise *bb* is substituted for it, as in *habban* (have), *libban* (live), with which compare *hafa* imper., and *lifde* pret.

w is sometimes written *uu*, *u* in E. W. S.:—*uuð* (2. 7), *cuædon* (2. 33). For the influence of *w* on the following vowel, and its loss, see under *u*, *y*, *ó*. It is also dropped in the preterites *girede*, *sirede*, from *girwan* (prepare), *sirwan* (machinate), and occasionally in *áðer* for *áwðer* (either), *geare* for *gearwe* (readily). Final *w* is sometimes dropped after *eó*, as in *cneó*, *treó*, for *cneów* (knee), *treów* (tree).

Original *aw* and *iw* are sometimes retained, as in *hiw* (colour), *niwe* (new), but generally the *w* generated diph-

Digitized by Google

thongs—*au*(*w*), *iu*(*w*), which afterwards underwent the regular change into *eá*(*w*), *eó*(*w*), as in *deáw* (dew), *gleáw* (prudent); *cneów* (knee), *peów* (servant).

Original final *w* becomes *u* after a consonant:—*bealu* (evil), *gearu* (ready). When a vowel follows, the *w* returns:—*bealwes*, *gearwes*.

## Nasals.

**n**[1], **m**. *m* sometimes becomes *n* in inflections:—*scipun* (26. 68), *hwíton* (64. 261), *sumon* (79. 91); often also in *ðǫn* for *ðám*.

*f* before nasals is sometimes assimilated into *m*, oftenest in *emn* for *ef*(*e*)*n* (even), sometimes also in *wǽmn* (66. 306, 320)=*wǽpn* (weapon), and *wímman* (65. 286) for *wífmann* (woman).

## Stops.

**c, g**. *c*, especially in *sc*, and *g* are often written *ce*, *ge* before the back (hard) vowels *a*, *á*, *o*, *ó*, the *e* indicating a palatal pronunciation, as in the old-fashioned E. *kyind*, *skyies*. Thus we find *scolde* and *sceolde* (should), *scand* and *sceand* (shame), *scán* and *sceán* (shone), *ar'ęccan*, *geþ'icgan* in late *aręccean* and *geðicgean* generally in early W. S., as also in other verbs in *cc* and *cg*. The *ea*s and *eá*s thus formed seem in many cases to have developed into real diphthongs, that is, the palatal consonants generated the palatal vowel *e* after them. Thus the regular forms of *ceaf* (chaff), *geaf* (gave), *geat* (gate) would be *cæf*, *gæf*, *gæt*, but these forma-

[1] Original *n* is dropped before *s*, *f*, *ð*, the vowel being lengthened:—*húsl* (sacrifice) = original *hunsl*, *fif* (five) = *finf* (or *fimf*), *cúð* (known) = *cunð*, *múð* (mouth) = *munð*. In *tóð* (tooth), *sóð* (true), *sófte* (softly), from *tanð*, *sanð*, *sanfto*, the *a* was first changed into *ǫ* or *o* (*sǫnð*, &c.), and afterwards lengthened. In *ést* (favour), from *ansti*, the series of changes was *ǫnsti*, *ósti*, *ǽst*(*i*), *ést*.

Digitized by Google

tions were supplanted by the diphthong *ea*. The plural preterites *geáfon* (gave), *beg'eáton* (got), keep the *e* invariably, and it is probable that here also a general diphthong was developed.

*ge* is further the representative of original *j* (as in *young*):—*gér* (=*geér*) (year), *geoc* (yoke), *geóng* (young) = original *jár*, *joc*, *jung*. The original *j* is still preserved occasionally in *iúng*, *iú* (formerly), but apparently only as the first element of a diphthong[1]. There can be no doubt that this *ge* was really a variety of true *g*, not a mere orthographic device to represent *j*, for in the poetry it alliterates with undoubted *g*s; we even find such alliterations as *Juliana* (pronounced *Geuliana*) and *gód*. It was probably a palatal stopped (mute) consonant formed in the same place as *j*[2].

This *ge* also appears as *gi*, as in *giú* for *iú*. In *geár* (year), another form of *gér* with the *á* preserved, there seems to be a real diphthong *eá*, as possibly also in *geóng*, &c.

To avoid confusion the learner had better pronounce the *g* and the *e* separately in all cases, pronouncing in *geat*, for instance, in the same way as in *heard*.

*g* (palatal) is often inserted after *i* in verbal endings, often in the form of *ge*. Thus for *eardian* (dwell) we find *eardigan*, *eardigean*, the last being especially common in E. W. S. In many terminations the *g*-forms are the most usual; thus *ic eardige* (pres.) is commoner than *ic eardie*.

Final *í* sometimes becomes *ig*, especially in L. W. S.—*hig* for *hí* (they), *sig* for *sí* (subj.), and before an inflectional vowel in *frige*, &c., pl. of *freó* (free)=*frí*. These *g*s were probably palatal.

*g* final after a consonant or long vowel (diphthong) becomes

---

[1] If *iung* were really a consonantal *j* + a short vowel, it could not have become *geóng*, still less *geong*, with short *o* before a nasal.

[2] = Sanskrit *j*.

Digitized by Google

*h* in many words, especially in L. W. S. *burh*, *feorh*, = *burg* (city), *feorg* (life); *beáh*, *slóh*, = *beág* (ring), *slóg* (struck); also when an inflection beginning with a consonant follows, as in (*hé*) *birhð* from *beorgan* (hide), *líhð* from *leógan* (lie).

*g* is often dropped in some words, the vowel being probably lengthened:—*frínan*, *rén*, *þén*, for *frignan* (ask), *regn* (rain), *þegn* (servant).

The termination *-ig* often drops its *g*:—*módi*, *mænifeald*, *męniu* = *módig* (proud), *manigfeald* (manifold), *męnigu* (multitude).

**x** was originally *hs*, as it was always written in Gothic and the other old cognates. Hence the spelling *néxta* for *néhsta*, superlative of *neáh* (near). The pronunciation probably varied. In *fixas*, = *fiscas*, it must have been = *cs*, not *hs*.

**b** never occurs medially or finally except in the combination *mb*, as in *cumbol* (banner), *dumb* (dumb), or when doubled, as in *habban*. In all other cases it becomes *f*.

## UNACCENTED VOWELS.

There are only four vowels which occur in unaccented and inflectional syllables: they are *a*, *u*, *o*, and *e*, all short[1].

*o* often occurs for *u* in certain classes of words; thus we find *męnigu* (multitude) and *męnigo*, *bearu* (grove) and *bearo*, &c. *a* and *o* interchange in some verbal forms:—(*hé*) *lufode* (loved) and *lufade*, *gelufod* (past partic.) and *gelufad*, &c.

*e* before *l* and *r* often becomes *o*. Thus we find *sumer* (summer) and *sumor*, *candel* (candle) and *candol*, &c. *e* (*o*, *u*) is often dropped between consonants, when the first syllable is long (contains a long vowel or a vowel followed by more

[1] The oldest E. distinguished between *e* and *ę* in terminations, and had also an unaccented *i*, as in *éci* = *éçę*, &c.



Digitized by Google

than one consonant). Thus *wundor* (wonder) forms its pl. *wundru*, *módor* (mother) forms its pl. *módru*, whilst *sumor* forms its gen. *sumores*, *fæder* its pl. *fæderas*. When the first syllable ends in a single *g* there is often exceptional contraction.

E. W. S. sometimes preserves *u* where the later language has *o*, especially in the plural preterites of verbs, as in *saldun* (they gave) = *sealdon*, *wǽrun* (they were); also in many cases where it is not original, as in *weorðust* (worthiest), *lócude* (looked, pret.), for *weorðost*, *lócode*.

In L. W. S. there is a tendency to substitute *an* for *on* in verbal endings, as in *wurpan* (they threw) for *wurpon*.

## INFLECTIONS.

### NOUNS.

#### General Remarks.

**Gender.** There are three genders in O. E.—masculine, feminine, and neuter. The gender is partly natural, partly grammatical. By the natural gender names of men are masculine, of women feminine. Names of things have a grammatical gender, which is not determined by meaning, but by form. By the natural gender children and the young of animals are regarded as neuter, because undeveloped:—*ðæt bearn*, *cild* (child), *ðæt cealf* (calf). On the same principle diminutives are neuter, such as *ðæt mægden* (maiden). The word *wif* (woman) is neuter. *God* (god) was also originally neuter, although the God of Christianity was made masculine. *Deófol* (devil) is sometimes masc., sometimes neut.

By form all nouns in *a* are masculine, hence *se móna* (moon), while *seó sunne* (sun) is feminine. Derivations in *-dóm*, *-hád* and *-scipe* are masc.—*se wisdóm* (wisdom), *se*

Digitized by Google

*cildhád* (childhood), *se freóndscipe* (friendship). Abstracts in *-nis*, *-u* (from adjectives) and *-ung* are fem.—*seó écnis* (eternity), *seó hǽlu* (salvation, from *hál*, whole), *seó leornung* (learning).

Compound nouns follow the gender of the last element, hence *se wífmann* (woman).

The gender of most words can only be learnt by practice, and the student should always learn each new noun with its proper definite article.

**Strong and Weak.** Nouns are of two kinds, strong and weak. Weak nouns are those which form their plurals and most of their oblique cases in *n*, such as *se mǽna*, *seó sunne*, whose plurals are *mǽnan* and *sunnan*. All the others are strong.

**Cases.** O. E. nouns have four cases, nominative, genitive, dative, and accusative. The acc. is the same as the nom. in all plurals, in the sing. of all neuter nouns, and of all strong masculines. Masc. and neut. nouns differ in the sing. only in weak nouns, which, when neuter, have the acc. the same as the nom.

The dative plural of all nouns ends (with very few exceptions) in *-um*[1].

## STRONG DECLENSION.

### Masculines.

#### Class I (*as*-plurals).

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*a*) | *Nom. Acc.* | stán (*stone*). | *Nom. Acc.* | stán-as |
| | *Gen.* | stán-es. | *Gen.* | stán-a. |
| | *Dat.* | stán-e. | *Dat.* | stán-um. |

[1] *-um* occasionally appears as *-un*, *on* (*-an*), p. xxxi, above.



Digitized by Google

So are declined also *cræft* (skill), *dǽl* (part), *snáw* (snow), *weg* (way); *cyning* (king), *hláford* (lord); *cildhád* (childhood).

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*b*) | *Nom. Acc.* | ęnd-e (*end*). | *Nom. Acc.* | ęnd-as. |
| | *Gen.* | ęnd-es. | *Gen.* | ęnd-a. |
| | *Dat.* | ęnd-e. | *Dat.* | ęnd-um. |

So also *męre* (lake), *stęde* (place), *wine* (friend); *cásere* (emperor), *freóndscipe* (friendship).

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*c*) | *Nom. Acc.* | dæg (*day*). | *Nom. Acc.* | dag-as. |
| | *Gen.* | dæg-es. | *Gen.* | dag-a. |
| | *Dat.* | dæg-e. | *Dat.* | dag-um. |

So also *stæf* (staff). *Mǽg* (kinsman) changes *ǽ* into *á* in the pl., as if it were a short vowel: *mǽg*, *-es*, *-e*, *mág-as*, *-a*, *-um*.

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*d*) | *Nom. Acc.* | ęngel (*angel*). | *Nom. Acc.* | ęngl-as. |
| | *Gen.* | ęngl-es. | *Gen.* | ęngl-a. |
| | *Dat.* | ęngl-e | *Dat.* | ęngl-um. |

Most derivatives in *el* (*ol*), *um*, *en* (*on*), *er* (*or*) contract as above after a long syllable. The following for example generally contract:—*éðel* (country), *winter* (winter), *þeóden* (king), *máð(u)m* (treasure). Also *mónað* (month), pl. *mónðas*. After a short syllable there is no contraction, as in *staðol* (foundation), *æcer* (field). After *g*, however, there is often contraction, as in *fugol* (bird), *nægel* (nail). *Apostol* (apostle) never contracts, because it is a foreign word. *Æfen* (evening) and *morgen* (morning) often double their *n* before an inflectional vowel and do not contract. There is altogether considerable irregularity: as a general rule E. W. S. contracts, L. W. S. avoids it as much as possible.

Digitized by Google

(*e*) *j*-**nouns.** *Hęre* (army) inserts *g* (*ig*), = original *j* (p. xxxii. above), in its oblique cases in E. W. S. Thus the dat. sing. is *hęrige* (36. 21, 24), the plur. *hęrgas* (31. 17). In L. W. S. the *g* disappears:—*hęre* (143. 292), dat.

Many nouns in *e* (which=*j*), such as *ęnde*, &c., formerly had *j* in the oblique cases.

(*f*) *w*-**nouns.** Some nouns insert in the same way a *w* in the oblique cases, which in the nom. becomes *u*:—

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | bearu[1] (*grove*). | *Nom. Acc.* | bearw-as (167. 71). |
| *Gen.* | bearw-es. | *Gen.* | bearw-a. |
| *Dat.* | bearw-e. | *Dat.* | bearw-um. |

Sometimes the *u* (*o*) appears in the oblique cases also before the *w*:—*bearowe* (183. 18). The nom. sing. often has *o* for *u*.

These *w*-nouns must not be confused with the *u*-nouns below.

(*g*) **Consonant changes.** Medial *g* often becomes *h* in the nom. sing., generally when the *g* is preceded by a consonant or a long vowel:—*beorh* (mountain), pl. *beorgas*; *beáh* (ring), pl. *beágas*. Final *h* is often dropped when medial:—*feorh* (life), gen. *feores*; *seolh* (seal), gen. *seoles*.

The *n* of *morgen* is sometimes doubled medially in E. W. S., as in the dat. sing. *morgenne* (2. 28; 48. 53).

(*h*) **Irregularities.** Some dissyllables sometimes drop the *as* of the plur., especially in poetry:—*ęngel* (169. 9), *hæleð* (heroes, 155. 56, 175), *mónað* (25. 43; 32. 23).

*Feld* (field), *ford* (ford), *sumor* (summer), *weald* (forest), *winter* (winter), form their dat. sing. in *-a*:—*felda*, *forda* (36.

[1] The acc. occurs 167. 67.

Digitized by Google

40), *sumera* (18. 6; 40. 138), *wealda* (35. 9, 27), *wintra* (18. 6)[1].

*Winter* seems in one case to have preserved the older *a* in the gen. also (33. 7).

*Hâm* (home) often drops the *e* of the dat. (18. 26; 26. 52), as also *dæg* in *tó-dæg* (to-day).

### Class II (*e*-plurals).

Consists of a few nouns which only occur in the plural: *-ílde* (men), *leóde* (people)[2], and several names of nations, *Dęne* (Danes), *Engle* (Englishmen), &c.

The *e* was originally an *i*, as is shown by the mutation, and traces of this *i* are preserved in the gen. *Dęnigea* (122. 73, 33[1]).

### Class III (mutation-plurals).

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | fót (*foot*). | *Nom. Acc.* | fét. |
| *Gen.* | fót-es. | *Gen.* | fót-a. |
| *Dat.* | fét. | *Dat.* | fót-um. |

So also *tóð* (tooth).

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | mann (*man*). | *Nom. Acc.* | męnn. |
| *Gen.* | mann-es. | *Gen.* | mann-a. |
| *Dat.* | męnn. | *Dat.* | mann-um. |

The plural was originally formed in *i*, which was dropped after causing mutation.

---

[1] These nouns formerly had *u* in the nom. and were declined like *sunu* below, of which the dat. in *a* is the sole vestige.

[2] In L. W. S. *leóde* became *leóda*, and was regarded as a fem. pl.

Digitized by Google

### Class IV (*u*-nouns).

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | sun-u (*son*). | *Nom. Acc.* | sun-a. |
| *Gen.* | sun-a. | *Gen.* | sun-a. |
| *Dat.* | sun-a. | *Dat.* | sun-um. |

So also *medu* (mead), *sidu* (custom), *wudu* (wood).

It will be observed that *u* is preserved only when the root-syllable is short, that is, consists of a short vowel followed by a single consonant. In all other cases *u* has been dropped, and the word has been transferred to the first declension.

*Wudu* has also pl. *wudas* (44. 14).

*Medu* has an anomalous dat. *meodo* in one instance (140. 212).

### Class V (*r*-nouns, including feminines).

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | módor (*mother*). | *Nom. Acc.* | módor, módru (91. 125), módra. |
| *Gen.* | módor. | *Gen.* | módr-a. |
| *Dat.* | méder. | *Dat.* | módr-um. |

So also *bróðor* (brother), *dóhtor* (daughter). *Módor* has an exceptional gen. *méder* (81. 160). *Bróðor* has a plural (*ge*)-*bróðru, -ra*. *Fæder* (father) and *sweostor* (sister) are invariable in the singular. *Fæder* has pl. *fæderas*.

### Class VI. (*nd*-nouns).

Formed from present participles of verbs.

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | freónd (*friend*). | *Nom. Acc.* | frínd, freónd-as. |
| *Gen.* | freónd-es. | *Gen.* | freónd-a. |
| *Dat.* | frínd (15. 230). freónd-e. | *Dat.* | freónd-um. |

So also *feónd* (enemy).

Digitized by Google

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | wígend (*warrior*). | *Nom. Acc.* | wígend. |
| *Gen.* | wígend-es. | *Gen.* | wígend-ra. |
| *Dat.* | { wígend. wígend-e (155. 45). | *Dat.* | wígend-um. |

So also *nęrgend* (saviour), *sceótend* (shooter), and compounds, such as *reord-berend* (speech-bearer). Most compounds preserve the participial *e*, and in the plural also:—*burg-sitlende* (citizens), *rand-wígende* (shield-warriors).

The *ra* of the gen. pl. is a remnant of the original adjectival declension.

## Feminines.

### Class I (*e*-accusatives[1]).

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*a*) | *Nom.* | car-u (*care*). | *Nom. Acc.* | car-a (-e). |
| | *Gen.* | car-e. | *Gen.* | car-ena (-a). |
| | *Dat.* | car-e. | *Dat.* | car-um. |
| | *Acc.* | car-e. | | |

So all in *u*, except *duru*:—*dęnu* (valley), *gifu* (gift), *lufu* (love), *wracu* (revenge), *wucu* (week). Observe that the *u* is only preserved when the root-syllable is short. Otherwise it is dropped, and the word falls under (*b*). These nouns, whose *u* is a later change of original *a*, must not be confounded with the genuine *u*-nouns (Class V) or with the abstracts in -*u* (-*o*) of Class IV.

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*b*) | *Nom.* | strǽt (*street*). | *Nom. Acc.* | strǽt-a (-e). |
| | *Gen.* | strǽt-è. | *Gen.* | strǽt-a. |

[1] Accusative Singular.

Digitized by Google

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Dat.* | stræt-e. | *Dat.* | stræt-um |
| *Acc.* | stræt-e. | | |

So also *ęcg* (edge), *healf* (side), *sorg* (sorrow), *synn* (sin), *þeód* (nation), *leornung* (learning), *écnis* (eternity).

*ár* (honour) sometimes has gen. pl. *árna*.

*byrðen* (burden) and others in *-en* often double the *n* in E. W. S. in the oblique cases: acc. *byrðenne*, &c.

Those in *-ung* often have dat. sing. in *-a*: *leornunga*, &c.

*sǽ* (sea) is generally indeclinable, but sometimes has an anomalous gen. sing. *sǽs*.

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*c*) | *Nom.* | sáwol (soul). | *Nom. Acc.* | sáwl-a. |
| | *Gen.* | sáwl-e. | *Gen.* | sáwl-a. |
| | *Dat.* | sáwl-e. | *Dat.* | sáwl-um. |
| | *Acc.* | sáwl-e. | | |

So also *ceaster* (city), *frófor* (consolation), *ófost* (haste).

*Sáwol* and *ófost* often drop their unaccented vowels even in the nom.:—*sáwl*, *ófst*. *ádl* (disease) and *eaxl* (shoulder) are always without them.

(*d*) *w*-nouns. *Beadu* (war), gen. *beadwe*, &c., also *beadowe* (cp. the masc. *w*-nouns).

**Class II** (unchanged accusatives).

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | dǽd (*deed*). | *Nom.* | dǽd-a (-e). |
| *Gen.* | dǽd-e. | *Gen.* | dǽd-a. |
| *Dat.* | dǽd-e. | *Dat.* | dǽd-um. |
| *Acc.* | dǽd. | *Acc.* | dǽd-a (-e). |

So also *bén* (prayer), *brýd* (bride), *bysn* (example), *cwén* (queen), *fird* (army), *lyft* (air), *miht* (power), *nid* (need), *scyld*

Digitized by Google

(guilt), *tíd* (time), *geþyld* (patience), *wén* (hope), *woruld* (world)[1].

In L. W. S. most of the substantives of this class are levelled under the former one, take *-e* in the acc. sing., with the exception of *hand* and *míht*, which retain their unchanged accusatives throughout.

*Hand* (hand) has dat. sing. *handa*[2].

In reading E. W. S. texts the student should carefully note whether the acc. sing. of strong feminines is formed with *-e* or not.

**Class III** (unchanged plurals).

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | niht (*night*). | *Nom.* | niht. |
| *Gen.* | niht (-e). | *Gen.* | niht-a. |
| *Dat.* | niht (-e). | *Dat.* | niht-um. |
| *Acc.* | niht. | *Acc.* | niht. |

So also *mægð* (maid, 158. 138; 164. 335) and several others which do not occur in our texts.

In L. W. S. the gen. and dat. sing. almost always has *-e*, but the unchanged acc. sing. and nom. (and acc.) pl. are retained throughout.

**Class IV** (mutation-plurals).

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | bóc (*book*). | *Nom. Acc.* | béc. |
| *Gen.* | béc. | *Gen.* | bóc-a. |
| *Dat.* | béc. | *Dat.* | bóc-um. |

So also *mús* (mouse), pl. *mýs*, and some others.

[1] These substantives originally formed their oblique cases in *-i*, and at a still earlier period had *-i* in the nom. and acc. sing. as well, and consequently they all have mutated vowels throughout, except *woruld*.

[2] This word belonged originally to Class V.

Digitized by Google

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | burg (*cily*). | *Nom. Acc.* | byrig. |
| *Gen.* | byrig[1] | *Gen.* | burg-a. |
| *Dat.* | byrig. | *Dat.* | burg-um. |

So also *turf* (turf), gen. *tyrf*. *Burg* is sometimes declined like *dǽd*: gen. sing. *burge* (116. 14), pl. nom. *burga* (61. 166).

**Class V** (*u*-nouns).

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | dur-u (*door*). | *Nom. Acc.* | dur-a. |
| *Gen.* | dur-a. | *Gen.* | dur-a. |
| *Dat.* | dur-a. | *Dat.* | dur-um. |

The acc. *duru* occurs 2. 14; 9. 46, &c.

**Class VI** (abstracts in *u*).

| SINGULAR. | |
|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | ild-u, -o (*age*). |
| *Gen.* | ild-u, -o. |
| *Dat.* | ild-u, -o. |

So also *fyllu* (fullness), *hǽtu* (heat), *mǫnigu* (multitude), *þeóstru* (darkness).

Many of these words (not *mǫnigu* and *þeóstru*) often throw off the final vowel, and follow Class I. Thus *ildu*, *irmðu* (poverty), become *ild*, *irmð*, and form gen. *ilde*, *irmðe*, plur. nom. acc. *ilda*, *irmða*, &c. *Þeóstru* has dat. pl. *þeóstrum*.

---

[1] The *i* is a later insertion, and the form *byrg* occurs also in E. W. S. In the oldest writings we find also *burug* in the nom.

Digitized by Google

### Class VII (*r*-nouns).

(*See* Masculines.)

## Neuters.

### Class I (*u*-plurals).

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*a*) | *Nom. Acc.* | scip (*ship*). | *Nom. Acc.* | scip-u (-o). |
| | *Gen.* | scip-es. | *Gen.* | scip-a. |
| | *Dat.* | scip-e. | *Dat.* | scip-um. |

The plur. nom. acc. sometimes has *a* for *u*, especially in later texts.

So all nouns with short root-syllables:—*gebed* (prayer), *geat* (gate, pl. *gatu*), *twig* (twig).

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*b*) | *Nom. Acc.* | fæt (*vessel*). | *Nom. Acc.* | fat-u. |
| | *Gen.* | fæt-es. | *Gen.* | fat-a. |
| | *Dat.* | fæt-e. | *Dat.* | fat-um. |

So also *bæc* (back), *bæð* (bath), *fæc* (space), *glæs* (glass).

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*c*) | *Nom. Acc.* | ríc-e (*kingdom*). | *Nom. Acc.* | ríc-u. |
| | *Gen.* | ríc-es. | *Gen.* | ríc-a. |
| | *Dat.* | ríc-e. | *Dat.* | ríc-um. |

So also *gefylce* (army), *gemǽre* (boundary), *spere* (spear), *wíte* (punishment).

*a* for *u* is very common in these nouns, especially those in *ge-*.

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*d*) | *Nom. Acc.* | tungol (*luminary*). | *Nom. Acc.* | tungl-u. |
| | *Gen.* | tungl-es. | *Gen.* | tungl-a. |
| | *Dat.* | tungl-e. | *Dat.* | tungl-um. |

Digitized by Google

So also *deófol* (devil, *also masc.*); *beác(e)n* (sign), *wolcen* (cloud); *morðor* (murder), *wundor* (wonder); *heáfod* (head).

*Setl* (seat) and *wæter* (water) also generally contract, in spite of their short syllables.

*Mǽden* (maiden), *sigor* (victory), *híred* (household), are not contracted.

For *fæsten* and some others in *en* see under (*g*).

Unchanged pl. *werod* (58. 64) for *werodu.*

(*e*) *j*-**nouns.** Traces are left of this class of nouns in the pl. *gefylcio* (13. 149) for *gefylcu* from *gefylce.*

(*f*) *w*-**nouns.** *Searu* (armour, array), pl. *searwu.* So also *bealu* (injury), *ealu* (ale).

(*g*) **Consonant changes.** *Fæsten* (fortress, fast), *wésten* (desert), double the *n* in the oblique cases in E. W. S.

### Class II (*ru*-plurals).

*Cild* (child), gen. *cildes*, pl. *cild-ru, -ra, -rum.* So also *æg* (egg), *cealf* (calf). *Cild* also has unchanged pl. in composition, as in *hisecild* (89. 54).

### Class III (plural unchanged).

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*a*) | *Nom. Acc.* | hús (*house*). | *Nom. Acc.* | hús. |
| | *Gen.* | hús-es. | *Gen.* | hús-a. |
| | *Dat.* | hús-e. | *Dat.* | hús-um. |

So also all nouns with long root-syllable:—*bearn* (child), *cynn* (race), *folc* (nation), *sweord* (sword) *wíf* (woman). *Cneów* and *treów* form their plurals both without change, and in *u* (*-eów* = *iw*).

(*b*) **Consonant changes.** *Feoh* (cattle, money) drops its *h* and contracts in the oblique cases, the *o* being lengthened:—gen. *feós*, dat. *feó.*

Digitized by Google

## WEAK DECLENSION.

### Masculines.

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*a*) | *Nom.* steorr-a (*star*). | | *Nom. Acc.* steorr-an. | |
| | *Gen.* steorr-an. | | *Gen.* steorr-ena. | |
| | *Dat.* steorr-an. | | *Dat.* steorrum. | |
| | *Acc.* steorr-an. | | | |

So also all nouns in *a*:—*cęmpa* (warrior), *ęg(e)sa* (terror), *-guma* (man), *wít(e)ga* (prophet).

The gen. pl. sometimes has the archaic form *-ana*, *-ęna* (6. 46). Sometimes it is contracted into *-na* (122. 94; 146. 26).

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*b*) | *Nom.* weá (*woe*). | | *Nom. Acc.* weá-n. | |
| | *Gen.* weá-n. | | *Gen.* weá-na. | |
| | *Dat.* weá-n. | | *Dat.* | weá-m |
| | *Acc.* weá-n. | | | weá-um (?) |

So also *freá* (lord), *tweó*[1] (doubt).

*Leó* (lion) is both masc. and fem. It only occurs twice in our texts, each time with some irregularity:—*leó*, acc. fem. sing. (66. 320), *leónum*, dat. pl. (71. 463). It is usually declined like *weá*.

### Feminines.

| | SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*a*) | *Nom.* tung-e (*tongue*). | | *Nom. Acc.* tung-an. | |
| | *Gen.* tung-an. | | *Gen.* tung-ena. | |
| | *Dat.* tung-an. | | *Dat.* tung-um. | |
| | *Acc.* tung-an. | | | |

[1] In the oldest E. the weak declension had *o* (*u*) throughout:—*hano*, gen. *hanun*(*-on*). The *ó* of *tweó* arose from original *tweho* = *twoha*.

Digitized by Google

So also *cirice* (church), *fǽmne* (virgin), *hlǽfdige* (lady), *sunne* (sun).

Occasional gen. pl. in *-ana* and *-na* (*uhtna*, 174. 8).

(*b*) **Contracted and anomalous nouns.** *Ǽ* (law) = *ǽwe* (which is occasionally found) is undeclined. *Eá* (water) is generally undeclined, but occasionally has gen. sing. *ðǽre eás* (18. 25; 40. 147).

*Eástron*[1] (Easter) = *Eástran* is only used in the plural. Its dat. pl. is *Eástron* (114. 136).

NEUTERS.

| SINGULAR. | | PLURAL. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | eág-e. | *Nom. Acc.* | eág-an. |
| *Gen.* | eág-an. | *Gen.* | eág-ena. |
| *Dat.* | eág-an. | *Dat.* | eág-um. |
| *Acc.* | eág-e. | | |

So also *eǽre* (ear).

GENERAL TABLE OF NOUN-ENDINGS.

Owing to the fragmentary state of many of the O. E. inflectional groups it is impossible to present all their details together in a clear and comprehensive form. The above arrangement is intended to bring out all the essential distinctions, even when preserved only in a few words. But the most practical course for the beginner is to confine his attention at first to those forms which are still of general use in whole classes of nouns, and to regard the others as irregularities. The following are, then, the regular endings :—

[1] This *-on* is a remnant of the older *o*-forms mentioned above.

Digitized by Google

**Strong.**

| | | *Masculine.* | *Feminine.* | | *Neuter.* | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | (*a*) 'care'-class. | (*b*) 'deed'-class. | (*a*) 'ship'-class. | (*b*) 'house'-class. |
| *Sing.* | *Nom.* | stán. | car-u. | dæd. | scip. | hús. |
| | *Gen.* | stán-es. | car-e. | dǽd-e. | scip-es. | hús-es. |
| | *Dat.* | stán-e. | car-e. | dǽd-e. | scip-e. | hús-e. |
| | *Acc.* | stán. | car-e. | dǽd,(-e) | scip. | hús. |
| *Plur.* | *Nom.* | stán-as. | car-a. | dǽd-a. | scip-u. | hús. |
| | *Gen.* | stán-a. | car-ena. | dǽd-a. | scip-a. | hús-a. |
| | *Dat.* | stán-um. | car-um. | dǽd-um. | scip-um. | hús-um. |
| | *Acc.* | stán-as. | car-a. | dǽd-a. | scip-u. | hús. |

**Weak.**

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Sing.* | *Nom.* | steorr-a. | tung-e. | eág-e. |
| | *Gen.* | steorr-an. | tung-an. | eág-an. |
| | *Dat.* | steorr-an. | tung-an. | eág-an. |
| | *Acc.* | steorr-an. | tung-an. | eág-e. |
| *Plur.* | *Nom.* | steorr-an. | tung-an. | eág-an. |
| | *Gen.* | steorr-ena. | tung-ena. | eág-ena. |
| | *Dat.* | steorr-um. | tung-um. | eág-um. |
| | *Acc.* | steorr-an. | tung-an. | eág-an. |

The mutation-plural irregulars *fót* (p. xxxviii), *bóc* and *burg* (pp. xlii, xliii) should also be learnt as soon as possible.

## ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have the three genders of nouns, and the same cases, with the addition of the instrumental, ending in *e*, which only occurs in the masc. and neut. and in the sing.: in the fem. sing. and in the plur. its place is taken by the dat. They also have a strong and weak inflection, the latter

Digitized by Google

employed after the definite article and demonstratives generally. The weak endings are identical with those of the noun, the instrumental being replaced by the dative.

## STRONG ADJECTIVES.

There are two declensions of strong adjectives, (1) those with short, (2) with long root-syllable. The former preserve *u* in the fem. sing. nom. and neut. plur. nom. (acc.). In L. W. S. these *u*s are lost: the fem. loses its *u*, the neut. changes its *u* to *e*, the endings being thus made uniform in all genders. These changes occur sporadically in E. W. S. (16. 242; 19. 39).

### Declension I (short).

SINGULAR.

| | | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (*a*) | *Nom.* | til (*good*), | til-u, til, | til. |
| | *Gen.* | til-es, | til-re, | til-es. |
| | *Dat.* | til-um, | til-re, | til-um. |
| | *Acc.* | til-ne, | til-e, | til. |
| | *Instr.* | til-e, | (til-re), | til-e. |

PLURAL.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* *Acc.* | til-e, | til-e,(-a), | til-u, til-e. |
| *Gen.* | | til-ra. | |
| *Dat.* | | til-um. | |

The occasional fem. pl. in *a* is E. W. S.

So also *sum* (some); *fǽrlic* (dangerous), *siববsum* (peaceful), and others in *-lic*, *-sum*; *mǫnnisc* and others in *-isc*.

It will be observed that *isc* is regarded as a short syllable in spite of its two consonants, because it is unaccented.



Digitized by Google

SINGULAR.

| | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
|---|---|---|---|
| (*b*) *Nom.* | hwæt (*quick*), | hwat-u, hwæt, | hwæt. |
| *Gen.* | hwat-es, | hwæt-re, | hwat-es. |
| *Dat.* | hwat-um, | hwæt-re, | hwat-um. |
| *Acc.* | hwæt-ne, | hwat-e, | hwæt. |
| *Instr.* | hwat-e, | (hwæt-re), | hwat-e. |

PLURAL.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* *Acc.* | hwat-e, | hwat-e (-a), | hwat-u, hwat-e. |
| *Gen.* | hwæt-ra. | | |
| *Dat.* | hwat-um. | | |

Observe gen. and dat. sing. *hwat-es*, *-e*, not *hwætes*, *-e*.

So also *bær* (bare), *blæc* (black), *glæd* (glad), *læt* (slow).

(*c*) *Ece* (eternal), gen. sing. masc. *éces*, fem. *écere* or *écre*, fem. sing. nom. *écu*, *éce*, &c. So also *blíðe* (glad), *fǽge* (death-doomed), *gréne* (green), *wirðe* (worthy), and all others in *e*. These adjectives originally constituted a separate *j*-class, as is shown by such forms as *écium* for *écum*, *fǽgeum* (137. 125).

SINGULAR.

| | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
|---|---|---|---|
| (*d*) *Nom.* | hálig (*holy*), | hálg-u, hálig, | hálig. |
| *Gen.* | hálg-es, | hálig-re, | hálg-es. |
| *Dat.* | hálg-um, | hálig-re, | hálg-um. |
| *Acc.* | hálig-ne, | hálg-e, | hálig. |
| *Instr.* | hálg-e, | (hálig-re), | hálg-e. |

PLURAL.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* *Acc.* | hálg-e, | hálg-e (-a), | hálg-u, halg-e. |
| *Gen.* | hálig-ra. | | |
| *Dat.* | hálg-um. | | |

Digitized by Google

Contraction only takes place before a vowel. The uncontracted *háliges*, &c. are also common, especially in the later writings. The other adjectives in *ig*,—*eádig* (blessed), *manig* (many), &c.,—are not generally contracted in L. W. S. The following are generally contracted:—*dígol* (secret), *lytel* (little), *micel* (much); *ágen* (own), *cristen* (christian); *fæger* (fair), *hlútor* (clear).

*Atol* (dire), *hętol* (hostile), *sweótol* (clear), are never contracted)[1].

(*e*) *w*-**adjectives.** *Gearu*, *-o* (ready) has gen. *gearwes*, &c. *o* is often inserted, *gearowe*, pl. nom. (137. 100). The acc. sing. is generally *gearo-ne*. The neut. pl. is generally *gearu* (=*gearwu*).

So also *fealu* (gray), *nearu* (narrow).

(*f*) **Consonant changes.** Adjectives in *en* form the acc. masc. sing. in *-enne*, which is the regular E. W. S. form, but in the later writings *ágenne*, &c. often becomes *ágene*. Adjectives in *er* form several cases in *-erre*, *-erra*, which in the later language often lose one of the *r* s in the same way, *fægerra* (gen. pl.) becoming *fægera*. *Ísern* (iron) has acc. masc. sing. *íserne* (13. 152) for *ísernne*.

(*g*) **Irregularities.** *Cwic* (alive) often has nom. sing. *cucu*, and occasionally acc. masc. sing. *cúcone*. This final *u* is a remnant of an *u*-declension of adjectives, to which *cwic* originally belonged.

*Manig* (many) forms its plur. in *a*:—*manega*, *cyningas* (67. 357).

*Feá*, *feáwa* (few) has gen. *feára*, dat. *feáwum*, but is often indeclinable. *Fela* (many) is indeclinable.

---

[1] *Sweótol* may, therefore, be really *sweotol* with short *o*.



Digitized by Google

## Declension II (long).

SINGULAR.

| | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
|---|---|---|---|
| (*a*) *Nom.* | gód (*good*), | gód, | gód. |
| *Gen.* | gód-es, | gód-re, | gód-es. |
| *Dat.* | gód-um, | gód-re, | gód-um. |
| *Acc.* | gód-ne, | gód-e, | gód-e. |
| *Instr.* | gód-e, | (gód-re), | gód. |

PLURAL.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* *Acc.* | gód-e | gód-e (-a), | gód, gód-e. |
| *Gen.* | | gód-ra. | |
| *Dat.* | | gód-um. | |

So also *fæst* (fast), *grimm* (fierce), *sóð* (true), *wís* (wise). For *-re -ra*, *-ere -era* occurs, especially in later texts.

(*b*) **Consonant Changes and Irregularities.** *Fág* (variegated), &c. often becomes *fáh*, by the usual change. *Wóg*, *wóh* (bent) often loses its consonant medially, as in dat. pl. *wóum* (179. 3). *Heáh* (high) sometimes changes its *h* to *g* before vowels, dat. *heágum*. *Heáge* is often contracted into *heá*. *Heáhne* (acc. sing. masc.) often becomes *heánne* (171. 40). *Freó* (free) often has plur. *frige* (106. 52). *Hreóh* (rough) often drops its *h* both in the nom. and oblique cases, and often contracts:—*hreó*, fem. sing. acc. (177. 105), *hreóra* (166. 45). *Hreón* (121. 58) seems to stand for *hréoum*, but may be a weak form.

Digitized by Google

## WEAK ADJECTIVES.

SINGULAR.

| | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | se góda, | seó gód-e, | ðæt gód-e. |
| *Gen* | ðæs gód-an, | ðére gód-an, | ðæs gód-an. |
| *Dat.* | ðám gód-an, | ðére gód-an, | ðám gód-an. |
| *Acc.* | ðone gód-an, | ðá gód-an, | ðæt gód-e. |

PLURAL.

| | |
|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | ðá gód-an. |
| *Gen.* | ðára gód-ena (-ana). |
| *Dat.* | ðám gód-um. |

The gen. plur. and dat. sing. and plur. endings are sometimes confused with the strong: for *ðára gódena* we find *ðára gódra* (85. 277; 87. 2), for *ðám gódan* we find *ðám gódum* (14. 187; 76. 27); and conversely *ðǽm gódan* appears as plur. (14. 193). The confusion between *-um* and *-an* is no doubt partly phonetic. The pres. partic. always keeps *-ra* in the gen. pl., even when the article precedes, being regarded as a sort of substantive:—*ðára gyltendra* (16. 238).

The consonant changes are like those in the strong adjectives. *Heáh* has *se heá*, *ðone heágan* or *heán*, &c. *Hreóh* forms *seó hreó* (174. 16).

### Comparison.

The comparative and superlative are formed by adding *-or* and *-ost*:—*leóf* (dear), *leófor*, *leófost*; *æ* becoming *a*—*glæd*, *glador*, *-ost*. The ending *-or* is only adverbial, the comparative as an adj. being always in the weak form:—*leófra* masc., *leófre* fem.; *glædra*, &c., *æ* being retained. The *o* is always dropped in the adjectival form of the comparative.

The superlative has occasionally *u*; *weorðust* (34. 27), *swiftust* (183. 3): often *a*; *wéstast* (29. 38), *hlúdast* (183. 4): and rarely *e*; *ungefóglecest* (29. 33).

Digitized by Google

The following adjectives form their comparisons with mutation (adverbs are given in parentheses):—

| POSITIVE. | COMPARATIVE. | SUPERLATIVE. |
|---|---|---|
| lang (*long*), | lęngra (lęng), | lęngest. |
| strang (*strong*), | stręngra, | stręngest. |
| eald (*old*), | ildra, | ildest. |
| feorr (*far*), | (firr), | firrest. |
| séfte (sófte) (*soft*), | (séft). | |
| eáð (eáðe) (*easy*), | (ið), | íðest, eáðost. |
| heáh (*high*), | hérra, | héhst. |
| neáh (*near*), | (neár), | néhst. |
| geóng (*young*), | gingra, | gingest. |

The following show a variety of independent roots:—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| gód, (wel) (*good*), | bętera (bęt), | bętst. |
| yfel (*bad*), | wirsa (wirs), | wirrest, wirst. |
| micel (*great*), | mára (má), | mǽst. |
| lytel (*little*), | læssa (læs), | læst. |

The following are irregular and defective, being formed from adverbs (or prepositions):—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| (ǽr) (*formerly*), | ǽrra (ǽror), | ǽrest. |
| (fore) (*before*), | .... | forma, fyrmest. |
| (inn) (*in*), | innera, | innemest. |
| (norð) (*north*), | (norðor), | norðmest. |
| (ufan) (*above*), | ufera, | yfemest, ymest. |
| (út) (*out*), | úterra (útor), | ytemest. |

## NUMERALS.

| CARDINAL. | | ORDINAL. |
|---|---|---|
| án, | *one*. | forma (*first*). |
| twá, | *two* | óðer. |

Digitized by Google

| CARDINAL. | | ORDINAL. |
|---|---|---|
| þreó, | *three.* | þridda. |
| feówer, | *four.* | feórðа. |
| fíf, | *five.* | fífta. |
| six, | *six.* | sixta. |
| seofon, | *seven.* | seofoðа. |
| eahta, | *eight.* | eahtoðа. |
| nigon, | *nine.* | nigoðа. |
| tín, | *ten.* | teóðа. |
| ęndlufon, | *eleven.* | ęndlyfta. |
| twęlf, | *twelve.* | twęlfta. |
| þreó-tíne, | *thirteen.* | |
| feówer-tíne, | *fourteen.* | |
| fíf-tíne, | *fifteen.* | |
| six-tíne, | *sixteen.* | |
| seofon-tíne, | *seventeen.* | |
| eahta-tíne, | *eighteen.* | |
| nigon-tíne, | *nineteen.* | |
| twęn-tig, | *twenty.* | |
| án and twęntig, | *twenty-one.* | |
| þri-tig, | *thirty.* | |
| feówer-tig, | *forty.* | |
| fíf-tig, | *fifty.* | |
| six-tig, | *sixty.* | |
| hund-seofon-tig, | *seventy.* | |
| hund-eahta-tig, | *eighty.* | |
| hund-nigon-tig, | *ninety.* | |
| hund, hundred, hund-teón-tig, | *hundred.* | |
| hunḍ-ęndlufon-tig, | *hundred and ten.* | |
| hund-twęlf-tig, | *hundred and twenty.* | |
| þúsend, | *thousand.* | |

Digitized by Google

*Án* is declined like other adjectives.

*Twá* is declined thus:—

| | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | twegen, | twá, | twá (tú). |
| *Gen.* | | tweg(e)a, twegra. | |
| *Dat.* | | twǽm, twám. | |

*Tú* is occasional E. W. S., as also are *twega* and *twǽm*.

Like *twá* is declined *begen* (both):—

| | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | begen, | bá, | bá (bútú). |
| *Gen.* | | beg(e)a, begra. | |
| *Dat.* | | bǽm, bám. | |

The occasional *bútú* stands for *bá-twá*. *Bega* and *bǽm* are E. W. S.

*Þreó* is declined thus:—

| | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | þrí, þreó [1], | þreó, | þreó. |
| *Gen.* | | þreóra. | |
| *Dat.* | | þrim. | |

The others, up to *twęlf* inclusive, are indeclinable before a substantive. When alone they are generally declined thus:—

| | |
|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | feówere (169. 8). |
| *Gen.* | feówera (19. 45). |
| *Dat.* | feówerum (41. 193). |

*Eahta* is indeclinable, as also those in *-téne* (19. 59).

Those in *-tig* are sometimes undeclined (generally in the nom. and acc.), sometimes declined like adjectives with gen. *-ra*, dat. *-um*. When declined like adjectives, they generally

[1] 21. 103; 83. 211.

Digitized by Google

agree with their noun:—*þritigra daga* (82. 194), *þritigum nihtum* (81. 156). When undeclined they govern the genitive, being regarded as substantives:—*twęntig hryðera* (19. 52), *sixtig ęlna* (19. 70). In the last example *sixtig* itself is genitive. They can also be declined as nouns (followed by the gen.) either in the sing. or plur.—gen. *fiftiges ęlna lange* (19. 44), *ðritiga sum* (34. 26); dat. *ęn fiftegum mancessa* (7. 85).

*Hund, hundred,* and *þúsend* are declined like neuter nouns, taking the genitive after them, or are left undeclined. In *feówer hunde wintrum* (24. 1), *hund* is declined like a noun in apposition to the following noun—half adjectival.

Units are always put before tens:—*án and twęntig.*

In numbers above a hundred the smaller comes last and the noun is repeated:—*feówer hund geára and hundnigontig geára* (71. 458)=490.

The ordinals are always weak, except *óðer,* which is always strong.

## PRONOUNS AND GENERAL ADJECTIVES.

### PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

SINGULAR.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | ic (*I*), | ðú (*thou*). |
| *Gen.* | mín, | ðín. |
| *Dat.* | mé, | ðé. |
| *Acc.* | mé (mec), | ðé (ðec). |

DUAL.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | wit, | git. |
| *Gen.* | uncer, | incer. |
| *Dat.* | unc, | inc. |
| *Acc.* | unc (uncit), | inc (incit). |

Digitized by Google

PLURAL.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | wé, | gé. |
| *Gen.* | úre, | eówer. |
| *Dat.* | ús, | eów. |
| *Acc.* | ús (úsic), | eów (eówic). |

The forms in parentheses are archaisms, still preserved in poetry.

SINGULAR.

| | Masc. | Fem. | Neut.. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | hé (*he*), | heó (*she*), | hit (*it*). |
| *Gen.* | his, | hire, | his. |
| *Dat.* | him, | hire, | him. |
| *Acc.* | hine, | hí, | hit. |

PLURAL.

| | |
|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | hí, hig. |
| *Gen.* | hira. |
| *Dat.* | him. |

*Hig* is L. W. S. For *hira, heora* is common; *heom* for *him* is rarer.

There are no reflexive pronouns in O. E. (except the archaic possessive below), and the ordinary personal pronouns are used instead :—*ic mé ręste* (I rest myself), *hé hine ręsteð*, &c. *Self, silf* is used as an emphatic reflexive, agreeing with the personal pronoun :—(*hé hæfð*) *hine selfne forgietene* (12. 123). In the nominative the weak *selfa* is often used.

## POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

These are formed from the genitive of the first two persons, and are declined like other adjectives.

*Mín* (my), *mínes, mínne*, &c.; so also *ðín* (thy), *uncer* (of us two), *uncres, uncerne*, &c.; so also *incer* (of you two). *úre*

Digitized by Google

(our), *úres*, *úrne*, gen. pl. *úrra*, L. W. S. *úra* (p. li). *eówer* (your), *eówres*, *eówerne*, gen. pl. *eówerra*, *eówra*.

The genitives of the third person are used as indeclinable possessives:—*his* (his, its), *hire* (her), *hira* (their).

In poetry there is a reflexive possessive of the third person, *sín* (declined like *mín*). It is used not only as a true reflexive, but also as a non-reflexive (=Lat. *ejus*), as in 156. 99. An emphatic reflexive possessive is *ágen*, agreeing with the noun, and following the possessive pronoun:—*his ágenne sunu* (acc.). It is always strong.

## INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

| | Masc. and Fem. | Neut. |
|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | hwá, | hwæt. |
| *Gen.* | hwæs, | hwæs. |
| *Dat.* | hwǽm, hwám, | hwǽm, hwám. |
| *Acc.* | hwǫne, | hwæt. |
| *Instr.* | hwý (hwǫn), | hwý. |

So also are declined *geh·wá*, *ǽ·ghwá* (each). *Gehwá* has also a later gen. and dat. fem. *gehwǽre*. The second form of the instrumental occurs in such combinations as *for hwǫn*, 'wherefore,' instead of *for hwám* with the dat.

*Hwǽm* is E. W. S. For *hwǫne*, *hwane*, *hwæne* are sometimes found.

Other interrogatives are *hwelc*, *hwilc* (which), and *hwæðer* (which of two), which are declined like adjectives. *Hwilc* is both a noun (pronoun) and an adjective.

Digitized by Google

## DEMONSTRATIVES.

SINGULAR.

| | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | se (*the*), | seó, | ðæt. |
| *Gen.* | ðæs, | ðére, | ðæs. |
| *Dat.* | ðém, ðám, | ðére, | ðém, ðám. |
| *Acc.* | ðǫne, | ðá, | ðæt. |
| *Instr.* | ðý (ðǫn), | (ðére), | ðý. |

PLURAL.

| | |
|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | ðá. |
| *Gen.* | ðára. |
| *Dat.* | ðém, ðám. |

Ðém is E. W. S. For ðý, ðǫn occasionally occurs as an instrumental, especially in *for* ðǫn ðe (because), &c. For ðǫne there is sometimes found ðane, ðæne. Ðáre occurs for ðére, and ðéra for ðára; ðéra is rather a late than an early form.

SINGULAR.

| | Masc. | Fem. | Neut. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | ðes (*this*), | ðeós, | ðis. |
| *Gen.* | ðises, | ðisse, ðissere, | ðises. |
| *Dat.* | ðisum, | ðisse, ðissere, | ðisum. |
| *Acc.* | ðisne, | ðás, | ðis. |
| *Instr.* | ðýs, | (ðisse, ðissere), | ðýs. |

PLURAL.

| | |
|---|---|
| *Nom. Acc.* | ðás. |
| *Gen.* | ðissa, ðissera. |
| *Dat.* | ðisum. |

The *s* of *ðises*, *ðisum* is often doubled:—*ðisses*, *ðissum*. The full *ðissere*, *ðissera* are more frequent in L. W. S, than

Digitized by Google

the shorter *ðisse*, *ðissa*, which are very common in the earlier language. *Þiosan* for *ðisum* occurs 27. 112.

Other demonstratives, which are used both as substantives (pronouns) and as adjectives, are *se ilca* (the same), which is always weak, *swelc*, *swilc* (such).

## RELATIVES.

The regular relative pronoun is *ðe* indeclinable. It is frequently combined with *se*, which is declined, *se ðe* = who, masc.; *seó ðe*, fem.; *ðone ðe*, whom, masc., &c. *Se* alone is also used as a relative.

*Þe* is also combined with the personal pronouns, the two being often widely separated, as in *Ælfmǽr* . . . , *ðe se arcebiscop Ælfeáh ǽr gen·ȝrede his lífe* (114. 19) = 'whose life the archbishop Ælfeáh had formerly saved.'

*Hwilc* and *swilc* are also often used as relatives.

## INDEFINITES.

*Hwæt* with the genitive is often used in the sense of 'somewhat.'

Indefinites are formed with *swá* and the interrogative pronouns, such as *swá h·wa swá*, *swá hwilc swá* (whoever), *swá hwæt swá* (whatever). Others with *ǽg-*, such as *ǽ·ghwá*, *ǽ·ghwilc* (each), *ǽ·ghwæðer* (each of two). All of these are declined like the uncompounded pronouns. With simple *á-* are formed *á·wiht* (aught), *áht*, *náht* (naught), *á·hwæðer* (one of two), *áwðer*, *náwðer* (neither of two).

*Án* and *sum* (some) are used in an indefinite sense: *án mann*, *sum mann* = 'a certain man,' hence 'a man.' But the indefinite article is generally not expressed.

*Ǽlc* (each), *ǽnig* (any), *nǽnig* (no, none) are declined like adjectives.

Digitized by Google

*Óðer* (second, other) is always strong, even when the definite article precedes:—*ðá óðre męnn.* It often contracts *óðerre, óðerra* into *óðre, óðra.*

*Mán*, another form of *mann*, is often used in the indefinite sense of 'one' (French 'on').

## VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs in O. E. The conjugation of strong verbs is effected by vowel-gradation, of weak by the addition of a *d* (*-ede, -ode, -de*) to the root-syllable.

### ENDINGS.

| | | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Pres. sing.* | 1. | bind-e, | bind-e. |
| | 2. | bind-est, | bind-e. |
| | 3. | bind-eð, | bind-e. |
| *plur.* | | bind-að, | bind-en, -on. |
| *Pret. sing.* | 1. | band, | bund-e. |
| | 2. | bund-e, | bund-e. |
| | 3. | band, | bund-e. |
| *plur.* | | bund-on, | bund-en, -on. |

*Imper. sing.* bind; *plur.* bindað. *Infin.* bindan.
*Partic. pres.* bindende; *pret.* bunden.

For the pret. pl. *bundon, bundun* is still found as an occasional archaism.

The subj. plurals in *-en* are E. W. S., and in the later language *-en* becomes *-on*, so that the pret. pl. is the same in the indic. as in the subj. *-on* often becomes *-an* both in the pres. subj. and pret. indic., chiefly in later texts.

For *bindað*, both indic. and imper., *binde* is used whenever the personal pronoun follows immediately after the verb:—*gé bindað*, but *binde gé*, which is generally interrogative or

Digitized by Google

imperative[1]. The same change is occasionally extended, by analogy, to the preterite forms of the strong-weak verbs, which have a present meaning:—*móte wé* (105. 15), *þurfe wé* (134. 34)=*móton wé, þurfon wé.*

There are traces of mutation in the present subjunctives of the strong-weak verbs (preterite subjunctives in form):—*scyle* (16. 241), *þyrfe* (16. 247; 158. 153), from *sculan, þurfan.*

From the infinitive a gerund is formed, which is a sort of dative with the preposition *tó*:—*tó bindęnne,* for which *tó bindanne* (*-ǫnne*) is also found.

The partic. pret. often prefixes *ge-*, unless there is already some other prefix. It is often prefixed to other parts of the verb as well.

Traces of an older passive voice are preserved in the form *hát-te* from *hátan,* which is both present (181. 26) 'is called,' and pret. 'was called.'

## STRONG VERBS

**General Remarks.** In the strong verbs the plural of the pret. indic. generally has a different vowel from that of the sing. (*ic band, wé bundon*). The 2nd sing. pret. indic. and the whole pret. subj. always have the vowel of the pret. plur. indic. (*ðú bunde, ic bunde, wé bunden*).

The 2nd and 3rd persons sing. of the pres. indic. often mutate the root-vowel[2], as follows:—

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| a | *becomes* | ę (i, y) | *as in* | (hé) stęnt | *from* | standan | (*stand*). |
| ea | „ | ę (i, y) | „ | (fęlð) filð | „ | feallan | (*fall*). |
| e | „ | i | „ | bireð, birð | „ | beran | (*bear*). |

[1] This form probably arose from the use of the subjunctive for the imperative: *binden gé* came to be synonymous with *bindað gé,* which is frequent in the early writings, and finally superseded it, afterwards undergoing the frequent loss of final *n*, so that *binde gé* came to be the regular form.

[2] The original endings were *-is, -ið*:—*ðú bindis, hé bindið.*

Digitized by Google

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| eo | *becomes* | i | *as in* | birgð | *from* | beorgan | (*hide*). |
| á | „ | ǽ | „ | hætt | „ | hátan | (*bid*). |
| ó | „ | é | „ | gréwð | „ | grówan | (*grown*). |
| eá | „ | é (í, ý) | „ | (hlépð)hlípð | „ | hleápan | (*leap*). |
| eó | „ | é (í, ý) | „ | (crépð)crípð | „ | creópan | (*creep*). |
| ú | „ | ý | „ | lýcð | „ | lúcan | (*close*). |

In most cases mutation takes place only in the contracted forms. *Standan*, for instance, has *hé standeð*, when not contracted. Many verbs in *a* show *æ* instead of *ę*, as *hé færð* from *faran*[1].

The following are the consonant changes that take place in contraction:—

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| -teð | *becomes* | -tt | *as in* | (hé) lætt | *from* | lætan | (*let*). |
| -deð | „ | -tt[2] | „ | bítt | „ | bídan | (*wait*). |
| -ddeð | „ | -tt | „ | bitt | „ | biddan | (*ask*). |
| -ðeð | „ | -ðð | „ | cwiðð | „ | cweðan | (*say*). |
| -seð | „ | -st | „ | císt | „ | ceósan | (*choose*). |
| -ndeð | „ | -nt | „ | bint | „ | bindan | (*bind*). |

Double consonants generally become single:—*filð* from *feallan*.

Before *st*, ð and *st* are dropped, as in (ðú) *cwíst* = *cwiðst* from *cweðan*, *birst* = *birstst* from *berstan* (burst), and *nd* becomes *nt* as in *bintst*.

For the changes between *g* and *h* see p. xxxii; between *d* and ð, p. xxx; and between *s* and *r*, p. xxix.

Some verbs, such as *seón* (see), pret. *seah*, drop *h*, together with the ending *e*, in the infin., 1st pers. sing. pres. indic. and in the sing. subj. pres.:—*ic seó; ic*, ðú, *hé seó*.

Some verbs, such as *biddan*, and others with double con-

---

[1] This *æ* may be a later change of *ę*; cp. *hæle*, &c.

[2] In the oldest E. there were two forms of the third pers. pres., -ð and *-id*, which latter often became *-it* (as in *sint* for *sind*, &c.), so that *bídit bindit* were contracted into *bítt*, *bint*.

Digitized by Google

sonants, *swęrian* (swear), belong, with the exception of their preterite forms, to the weak class[1].

## I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

The pret. sing. and plur. has *eó* or *é*, and the past partic. retains the vowel of the infin.

### (*a*) eó-*preterites*.

| INFINITIVE. | THIRD PRES.[2] | PRET. SING. | PRET. PL. | PARTIC. PRET. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| **ea :—** | | | | |
| feallan (*fall*) | filð | feóll | feóllon | feallen |
| healdan (*hold*) | hilt | heóld | heóldon | healden |
| wealdan (*wield*) | wilt | weóld | weóldon | wealden |
| weallan (*boil*) | .... | weóll | weóllon | weallen |
| **á :—** | | | | |
| bláwan (*blow*) | bláwð | bleów | bleówon | bláwen |
| (ǫn)cnáwan (*know*) | -cnáwð | -cneów | -cneówon | -cnáwen |
| sáwan (*sow*) | sáwð | seów | seówon | sáwen |
| swápan (*sweep*) | swápð | sweóp | sweópon | swápen |
| wáwan (*blow*) | .... | .... | .... | wáwen |
| **ǽ :—** | | | | |
| hwǽsan (*wheeze*) | .... | hweós | .... | .... |
| **é :—** | | | | |
| wépan (*weep*) | wépð | weóp | weópon | .... |
| **ó :—** | | | | |
| blówan (*bloom*) | .... | bleów | bleówon | blówen |
| flówan (*flow*) | fléwð | fleów | fleówon | flówen |
| grówan (*grow*) | gréwð | greów | greówon | grówen |
| rówan (*row*) | réwð | reów | reówon | .... |
| spówan (*succeed*) | .... | speów | speówon | .... |

[1] *biddan* = *bidian*.

[2] Only the contracted forms are given.



Digitized by Google

**eá :—**

| INFINITIVE. | THIRD PRES. | PRET. SING. | PRET. PL. | PARTIC. PRET. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| heáwan (*hew*) | híwð | heów | heówon | heáwen |
| hleápan (*leap*) | hlípð | hleóp | hleópon | hleápen |

(*b*) *é-preterites.*

**a :—**

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| bannan (*proclaim*) | .... | .... | .... | bannen |
| blandan (*mix*) | .... | .... | .... | blanden |
| gangan[1] (*go*) | .... | géng | géngon | gangen |

**á :—**

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| lácan (*play*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| scádan (*divide*) | .... | scéd(eó) | .... | scáden |

**æ :—**

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| grætan (*weep*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| lætan (*let*) | lætt | lét | léton | læten |
| (ǫn)drædan[2] (*dread*) | drætt | -dréd | -drédon | .... |
| slæpan[3] (*sleep*) | slæpð | slép | slépon | .... |

**ó :—**

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| fón[4] (*sieze*) | féhð | féng | féngon | fangen |
| hón (*hang*) | .... | héng | héngon | hangen |

---

[1] *Gangan* (imper. *gang*) is archaic and poetical; it is usually contracted into *gán*, and conjugated thus:—

| | | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Pres. sing.* | 1. | gá, | gá. |
| | 2. | gæst, | gá. |
| | 3. | gæð, | gá. |
| *plur.* | | gáð, | gán. |
| *Pret.* | | eode, -on, | eode, -en (-on). |

*Imper.* gá, gáð. *Infin.* gán.

*Ptc. pres.* gánde; *pret.* geg·án.

*Eode* is the weak preterite of a lost verb.

[2] *Ǫfd·rædan* has a weak partic. *ǫfdrædd.*

[3] *Slæpan* has also a weak pret. *slæpte* (50. 131).

[4] *Fón* and *hón* are old contractions of *fangan*, *hangan*.

Digitized by Google

## II. 'Drink'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i* (*e*, *eo*), followed by two consonants, one or both of which is a liquid (*l*, *r*) or nasal (*m*, *n*). The only exceptions are *bregdan* and *feohtan*. *a* (*æ*, *ea*) in pret. sing., *u* in pret. plur., *u* (*o*) in ptc. pret.

**i:—**

| INFINITIVE. | THIRD PRES. | PRET. SING. | PRET. PL. | PARTIC. PRET. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| bindan (*bind*) | bint | band | bundon | bunden |
| cringan (*bow*) | .... | crang | crungon | crungen |
| drincan (*drink*) | drincð | dranc | druncon | druncen |
| findan[1] (*find*) | fint | fand | fundon | funden |
| frignan[2] (*ask*) | .... | frægn | frugnon | frugnen |
| gildan (*pay*) | gilt | geald | guldon | golden |
| (be)ginnan (*begin*) | -ginð | -gann | -gunnon | -gunnen |
| grindan (*grind*) | .... | .... | .... | grunden |
| hlimman (*resound*) | .... | .... | hlummon | .... |
| irnan[3] (*run*) | irnð | arn | urnon | urnen |
| gelimpan (*happen*) | gelimpð | gelamp | gelumpon | gelumpen |
| linnan (*cease*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| scrincan (*shrink*) | scrincð | scranc | scruncon | scruncen |
| springan (*spring*) | springð | sprang | sprungon | sprungen |
| stincan (*stink*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| stingan (*sting*) | .... | stang | stungon | stungen |
| swimman (*swim*) | swimð | swamm | swummon | .... |
| swincan (*toil*) | swincð | swanc | swuncon | .... |
| windan (*wind*) | wint | wand | wundon | wunden |
| winnan (*fight*) | winð | wann | wunnon | wunnen |
| þindan (*swell*) | þint | .... | .... | þunden |
| þringan (*press*) | .... | þrang | þrungon | þrungen |

[1] *Findan* also has a weak preterite *funde*.

[2] *Frignan* often drops the *g*, with probable lengthening of the vowel:—*frínan*, *frán*, &c. = (*frægn*), &c.

[3] *Irhan* = *rinnan* (p. xxix).



Digitized by Google

e :—

| INFINITIVE. | THIRD PRES. | PRET. SING. | PRET. PL. | PARTIC. PRET. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| belgan (*be angry*) | bilgð | bealg | bulgon | bolgen |
| berstan (*burst*) | birst | bærst | burston | borsten |
| bregdan[1] (*draw*) | .... | brægd | brugdon | brogden |
| delfan (*dig*) | .... | dealf | .... | .... |
| helpan (*help*) | hilpð | healp | hulpon | holpen |
| meltan (*melt*) | .... | mealt | .... | .... |
| swelgan (*swallow*) | .... | swealg | swulgon | .... |
| swellan (*swell*) | .... | .... | .... | swollen |
| sweltan (*die*) | .... | swealt | swulton | .... |
| þerscan (*thrash*) | þirscð | .... | .... | .... |

eo :—

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| beornan[2] (*burn*) | birnð | barn | .... | .... |
| ceorfan (*cut*) | .... | cearf | curfon | corfen |
| feohtan (*fight*) | fiht | feaht | fuhton | fohten |
| feolan (*penetrate*) | .... | fealh | fulgon | folen[3] |
| hweorfan (*turn*) | hwirfð | hwearf | hwurfon | hworfen |
| meornan, murnan (*care*) | .... | mearn | murnon | .... |
| sweorcan (*darken*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| weorpan (*throw*) | wirpð | wearp | wurpon | worpen |
| weorðan (*become*) | wirð | wearð | wurdon | worden |

## III. 'Bear'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i*(*e*), followed by a single liquid or nasal, in *brecan* by a stopped consonant. *a*(*æ*) in pret. sing., *ǽ*(*á*) in pret. plur., *u*(*o*) in ptc. pret.

---

[1] *Bregdan* often drops the *g* :—*bredan*, *bræd*, *broden*, &c.

[2] *Beornan* = *brinnan* (p. xxviii).

[3] Originally *feolhan*, the *h* being dropped in the infinitive and past participle.

Digitized by Google

i :—

| INFINITIVE. | THIRD PRES. | PRET. SING. | PRET. PL. | PARTIC. PRET. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| niman (*take*) | nimð | nam | { námon / nómon } | numen |
| e :— | | | | |
| beran (*bear*) | birð | bær | béron | boren |
| brecan (*break*) | bricð | bræc | brécon | brocen |
| cwelan (*die*) | .... | cwæl | cwélon | cwolen |
| helan (*conceal*) | .... | hæl | hélon | holen |
| sceran (*cut*) | .... | scær | scéron | scoren |
| stelan (*steal*) | .... | stæl | stélon | stolen |
| teran (*tear*) | .... | tær | téron | toren |
| þweran (*beat*) | .... | .... | .... þuren = (þworen) | |

## IV. 'Give'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i* (*e*, *eo*) followed by simple consonants (not liquids or nasals). Differs only from III in its ptc. pret., which is unchanged.

i :—

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| gifan (*give*) | gifð | geaf | geáfon | gifen |
| (on)gitan (*perceive*) | -gitt | -geat | -geáton | -giten |
| e :— | | | | |
| cweðan (*say*) | cwið(ð) | cwæð | cwédon | cweden |
| etan (*eat*) | itt | æt | éton | eten |
| fretan (*devour*) | .... | fræt | fréton | freten |
| metan (*measure*) | .... | mæt | méton | meten |
| gen·esan (*recover*) | genist | genæs | genéson | genesen |
| sprecan[1] (*speak*) | spricð | spræc | sprécon | sprecen |
| swefan (*sleep*) | .... | swæf | swéfon | .... |
| tredan (*tread*) | tritt | træd | trédon | treden |

[1] Sometimes *specan*, &c. in L. W. S.

Digitized by Google

| INFINITIVE. | THIRD PRES. | PRET. SING. | PRET. PL. | PARTIC. PRET. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| wegan (*carry, kill*) .... | | wæg | wǽgon | wegen |
| wrecan (*avenge*) | wricð | wræc | wrǽcon | wrecen |

In the following the present is weak. Imper. *bide, frige, lige, site, þige.*

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| biddan (*pray*) | bitt | bæd | bǽdon | beden |
| fricgan (*ask*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| licgan (*lie*) | ligeð, líð | læg | lǽgon(á) | legen |
| sittan (*sit*) | siteð, sitt | sæt | sǽton | seten |
| þicgan (*take*) | þigeð | þeah | þǽgon | þigen |

In the two following *h* is dropped in some forms :—

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| gef·eón (*rejoice*) | gefihð | gefeah | gefǽgon | gefegen[1] |
| seón (*see*) | sihð | seah | sǽwon<br>sǽgon | gesewen<br>gesegen |

## V. 'Drive'-conjugation.

Verbs in *í*. Pret. sing. *á*, plur. *i*, ptc. pret. *i*.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| bídan (*wait*) | bítt | bád | bidon | biden |
| bítan (*bite*) | bítt | bát | biton | biten |
| blícan (*glitter*) | blícð | .... | .... | .... |
| drífan (*drive*) | drífð | dráf | drifon | drifen |
| flítan (*dispute*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| grípan (*seize*) | grípð | gráp | gripon | gripen |
| hlídan (*cover*) | .... | hlád | .... | hliden |
| hnígan (*bow*) | .... | hnág | hnigon | .... |
| hnítan (*knock*) | .... | .... | hniton | .... |
| hrínan (*touch*) | hrínð | hrán | hrinon | .... |
| líðan (*go*) | .... | .... | .... | liden |

[1] The form *gef·ægen* (33. 18) probably owes its *æ* to confusion with the adjective *fægen*.

Digitized by Google

| INFINITIVE. | THIRD PRES. | PRET. SING. | PRET. PL. | PARTIC. PRET. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| (be)lífan (*remain*) | .... | -láf | .... | .... |
| líhan (*lend*) | líhð | láh [1] | .... | .... |
| míðan (*hide*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| nípan (*grow dark*) | .... | náp | .... | .... |
| rídan (*ride*) | .... | rád | ridon | riden |
| (á)rísan (*rise*) | -rist | -rás | -rison | -risen |
| scínan (*shine*) | scínð | scán | scinon | scinen |
| scrífan (*care*) | scrífð | scráf | scrifon | .... |
| scríðan (*go*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| sígan (*sink*) | sígð | ság | sigon | .... |
| slítan (*tear*) | .... | slát | sliton | sliten |
| (be)smítan (*defile*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| snícan (*creep*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| sníðan (*cut*) | .... | snáð | snidon | sniden |
| stígan (*rise*) | stígð | stág | stigon | stigen |
| (be)swícan (*deceive*) | -swícð | -swác | -swicon | -swicen |
| gewítan (*depart*) | gewítt | gewát | gewiton | gewiten |
| (æt)wítan (*reproach*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| wrídan (*grow*) | .... | .... | .... | wriden |
| wríðan (*twist*) | .... | .... | .... | wriden |
| wríhan (*cover*) | wríhð | wráh | wrigon | wrigen |
| wrítan (*write*) | .... | wrát | writon | writen |

## VI. 'Choose'-conjugation.

Verbs in *eó*, sometimes *ú*, *eá* in pret. sing., *u* in plur., *o* in ptc. pret.

**eó :—**

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| beódan (*command*) | bítt | beád | budon | boden |
| breótan (*break*) | brítt | breát | .... | broten |
| (á)breóðan (*fail*) | .... | -breáð | .... | -broðen [2] |

[1] Also *leáh* (157. 124), as if from *leóhan*. Cp. *wreón* below.

[2] *-broden* would be the regular form.

Digitized by Google

| INFINITIVE. | THIRD PRES. | PRET. SING. | PRET. PL. | PARTIC. PRET. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| breówan (*brew*) | .... | .... | .... | browen |
| ceósan (*choose*) | císt | ceás | curon | coren |
| cleófan (*cleave*) | .... | cleáf | clufon | clofen |
| creópan (*creep*) | críþð | creáp | .... | .... |
| dreógan (*endure*) | drígð | dreág | drugon | .... |
| dreósan (*fall*) | .... | dreás | .... | droren |
| fleógan (*fly*) | flígð | fleág | flugon | flogen |
| fleóhan (*flee*) | flíhð | fleáh | flugon | .... |
| fleótan (*float*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| freósan (*freeze*) | .... | freás | fruron | froren |
| hreósan (*fall*) | hríst | hreás | hruron | hroren |
| hreódan (*adorn*) | .... | .... | .... | hroden |
| hreówan (*repent*) | hríwð | hreáw [1] | .... | .... |
| (for)leósan (*lose*) | -líst | -leás | -luron | -loren |
| neótan (*enjoy*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| reócan (*exhale*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| reótan (*weep*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| seóðan (*boil*) | .... | .... | .... | soden |
| þeón [2] (*flourish*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| wreón [2] (*cover*) | .... | wreáh | .... | .... |
| **ú:—** | | | | |
| búgan (*bend*) | .... | beáh | bugon | .... |
| dúfan (*dive*) | .... | deáf | .... | .... |
| lúcan (*lock*) | lýcð | leác | lucon | locen |
| lútan (*bow*) | lýtt | leát | luton | .... |
| scúfan (*push*) | .... | sceáf | .... | .... |
| slúpan (*slip*) | .... | .... | .... | slopen |
| súcan (*suck*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |

[1] *gfhreów* (81. 160).

[2] *þeón* and *wreón* are later forms of *þíhan* and *wríhan* of Conjugation V: *wríhan* generally has *wrigen* in the ptc., even where it has *wreáh* as pret.

Digitized by Google

## VII. 'Shake'-conjugation.

Verbs in *a* (*ea*). *ó* in pret. sing. and plur., ptc. pret. the same as the infin.

**a** :—

| INFINITIVE. | THIRD PRES. | PRET. SING. | PRET. PL. | PARTIC. PRET. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| faran (*go*) | færð | fór | fóron | faren |
| galan (*sing*) | .... | gól | .... | .... |
| grafan (*dig*) | .... | gróf | .... | .... |
| hladan (*load*) | .... | .... | .... | hladen |
| sacan (*quarrel*) | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| scacan (*shake*) | .... | scóc | .... | scacen |
| scafan (*shave*) | .... | scóf | .... | .... |
| spanan (*entice*) | spænð | .... | .... | .... |
| standan | stęnt | stód | stódon | standen |
| wacan (*awake*) | .... | wóc | .... | .... |
| wadan (*go*) | .... | wód | wódon | .... |
| **ea** :— | | | | |
| weaxan (*grow*) | wixt | weóx[1] | weóxon | weaxen |

The following verb is anomalous :—

**u** :—

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| cuman (*come*) | cymð | c(w)óm | c(w)ómon | cumen[2] |

*Cwóm*(*on*) is E., *cóm*(*on*) L.W.S.

The following have weak presents, like those of *sęcgan*, &c. ('seek'-class). Imper. *hęfe*. *Swęrian* is sometimes conjugated like *lufian* in the present.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| hębban (*raise*) | hęfð | hóf | hófon | hafen (æ) |
| scęððan (*injure*) | .... | scód[3] | .... | .... |

[1] The anomalous *wéox* has superseded the original *wóx*.

[2] *Cuman* = original *cwiman*, *cwam* (*cwǫm*), *cwámon* after the 'bear'-conj. When *cwámon* had become *cwómon* by the influence of the *w* (p. xxvi, note 2) the analogy of *stód*, *stódon*, &c. changed *cwǫm* into *cwóm*.

[3] Also weak *sęðede*.

Digitized by Google

| INFINITIVE. | THIRD PRES. | PRET. SING. | PRET. PL. | PARTIC. PRET. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| scippan (*create*) | scipð | scóp | .... | scapen (ea) |
| stęppan (*step*) | .... | stóp | stópon | .... |
| swęrian (*swear*) | swęreð(-að) | swór | .... | sworen[1] |

The following drop *h* in some forms:—

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| sleán (*strike*) | slihð | slóg | slógon | slagen (æ) |
| þweán (*wash*) | þwihð | þwóg | þwógon | þwagen (æ) |

The original infinitives were *sleahan*, *þweahan*.

## WEAK VERBS.

There are two conjugations of weak verbs—(1) in *-an* (*híran*), (2) in *-ian* (*lufian*)[2].

The remarks already made on the endings apply also to the weak verbs.

### Conjugation I (*an*-verbs).

The preterite and partic. pret. are formed by adding *-de* and *-ed* (*hírde*, *geh·íred*); *-ndde* becomes *-nde* (*sęnde* from *sendan*), and *-llde* is written *-lde* (*fylde* from *fyllan*), *-nded* becomes *nd* (*sęnd* from *sęndan*). After *t*, *p*, and *x*, *de* becomes *te* and *ed* becomes *t*:—*métte*, *gem·étt*; *dypte*, *dypt*; *lixte*, *lixt* from *métan*, *dyppan*, *lixan*. After *c* the same changes take place and *c* becomes *h*:—*tǽhte*, *tǽht* from *tǽcan*.

The 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic. are contracted in the same way as in the strong verbs.

---

[1] *Sworen* = *swaren* by the influence of the *w*.

[2] Originally there were two main classes of weak verbs, one in *-ian* with mutation of the root-vowel—*nęrian*, *cýðian*, *nęrede*, *cýðede*; and another in *-an*, (*on*)—*lufan* (*-on*), *lufade*, (*-ode*). Afterwards the verbs with long root-syllable dropped the *i* (*e*), so that *cýðian*, *cýðede* became *cýðan*, *cýðde*. Meanwhile the *an*-verbs had inserted an *i*, so as to become uniform with the other weak verbs, *lufan* becoming *lufa-ian*, whence *lufian*. This *i*, being a later insertion, does not cause mutation.

Digitized by Google

The imper. sing. of the verbs with double consonants is formed by dropping one consonant and adding *e*: *lęge*, *sęte* from *lęcgan*, *sęttan*.

(*a*) 'Hear'-*class*.

| | | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Pres. sing.* | 1. | híre (*hear*), | híre. |
| | 2. | hírest, hírst, | híre. |
| | 3. | híreð, hírð, | híre. |
| *plur.* | | hírað, | híren, -on. |
| *Pret. sing.* | 1. | hírde, | hírde. |
| | 2. | hírdest, | hírde, -est. |
| | 3. | hírde, | hírde. |
| *plur.* | | hírdon, | hírden, -on. |

*Imper. sing.* hír; *plur.* hírað. *Infin.* híran.

*Ptc. pres.* hírende; *pret.* geh·íred.

The 2nd pers. sing. of the pret. subj. seems to be the same as in the indic. in L.W.S. (55. 116; 57. 17 [1]).

Like *híran* are conjugated:—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| cýðan (*make known*) | (hé) cýð(ð) | cýðde<br>cýdde [2] | gecýðed<br>gecýdd |
| fyllan (*fill*) | fylð | fylde | gef·yld |
| lǽdan (*lead*) | lǽtt | lǽdde | gel·ǽded<br>gelǽdd |
| lǽran (*teach*) | lǽrð | lǽrde | gel·ǽred |
| lęcgan (*lay*) | lęgeð [3] | lęgde<br>léde | gel·ęged<br>gel·éd |
| gel·ífan (*believe*) | gelífð | gelífde | gelífed |
| nęmnan (*name*) | nęmneð | nęmnde<br>nęmde | gen·ęmned |

[1] Cp. 70. 433, 434, 481, 483. [2] *cýdde*, *gecýd(d)* are later forms.
[3] ic lęcge, ðú lęgest, hé lęgeð.

Digitized by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| ræsan (*rush*) | ræst | ræsde | .... |
| wénan (*hope*) | wénð | wénde | .... |
| sendan (*send*) | sent | sende | ges·ended<br>gesend |
| wendan (*turn*) | went | wende | gew·ended<br>gewend |
| lettan (*hinder*) | lett | lette | gel·ett |
| métan (*meet*) | métt | métte | gem·ett |
| settan (*set*) | sett | sette | ges·eted<br>gesett |
| dyppan (*dip*) | dypð | dypte | .... |
| rípan (*reap*) | rípð | rípte | .... |
| lixan (*shine*) | lixt | lixte | .... |
| ícan (*increase*) | .... | íhte | .... |
| (neá)lécan (*approach*) | -lécð | -lécte<br>-léhte | -léht |
| técan (*teach*) | técð | téhte | téht |

*Girwan* (prepare), *sirwan* (betray) drop the *w* in the pret. forms :—*girede, sirede ; geg·ired, ges·ired. Swebban* (put to sleep) has ptc. *swefed. Smeágan, smeán* (consider), *þreágan, þreán* (blame), *tweón* (doubt), and *þeón* (push) contract :—(*hé, hí*) *smeáð, tweóð ; þreáde, tweóde, geþ·reád,* &c.

(*b*) 'Seek'-*class.*

In these verbs the mutated vowels of the present return to their original vowels in the preterite forms, dropped nasals causing lengthening before *h*, as in *þóhte.*

e :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| cwellan (*kill*) | .... | cwealde | cweald |
| secgan[1] (*say*) | segeð | sægde<br>séde | sægd<br>séd |

[1] secge, segest, segeð. Imper. sing. *sege* and *saga* (after Conj. II).

Digitized by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| sęllan (*give*) | sęlð, silð | sealde | ges·eald |
| stęllan (*place*) | .... | stealde | ges·teald |
| þęncan (*think*) | þęncð | þóhte | geþ·óht |
| **i :—** | | | |
| bringan[1] (ę) (*bring*) | bringð | bróhte | geb·róht |
| **y :—** | | | |
| bycgan (*buy*) | .... | bohte | geb·oht |
| þyncan (*appear*) | þyncð | þúhte | geþ·úht |
| wyrcan (*work*) | wyrcð | worhte | gew·orht |
| **é :—** | | | |
| récan (*care*) | récð | róhte | .... |
| sécan (*seek*) | sécð | sóhte | ges·óht |

The following verbs (all in *ęcc*) have two forms, both with and without vowel change, the unchanged ones being most common in L.W.S. :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| cwęccan (*shake*) | cwęceð | cweahte, cwęhte |
| dręccan (*afflict*) | dręceð | dreahte, dręhte |
| ręccan (*relate*) | ręceð | reahte, ręhte |
| stręccan (*stretch*) | stręceð | streahte, stręhte |
| węccan (*arouse*) | węceð, węcð | weahte, węhte |
| þęccan (*cover*) | þęceð | þeahte, þęhte |

All these verbs conjugate in the pres. indic. *-ęcce*, *-ęcest*, *-ęceð*, plur. *-ęccað*.

## Conjugation II (*ian*-verbs).

There are two classes, (1) with mutated root-vowel, which is always short, throughout; (2) with unmodified root-vowel.

[1] *Bringan* is a strong, *brengan* a weak form, only found in E. W. S.

Digitized by Google

(*a*) 'Wean'-*class*.

| | | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Pres. sing.* | 1. | nęrige (*save*), | nęrige. |
| | 2. | nęrest, | nęrige. |
| | 3. | nęreð, | nęrige. |
| *plur.* | | nęriað, | nęrien, -on. |
| *Pret. sing.* | 1. | nęrede, | nęrede. |
| | 2. | nęredest, | nęręde, -est. |
| | 3. | nęrede, | nęrede. |
| *plur.* | | nęredon, | nęreden, -on. |

*Imper.* nęre, nęriað. *Infin.* nęrian.
*Partic. pres.* nęrigende; *pret.* gęn·ered.

So also *dęrian* (injure), *fęrian* (carry), *hęrian* (praise), *węnian* (accustom, wean), *węrian* (defend), *pęnian* (stretch), and a few others. This class is often confounded in some of its forms with the next, thus *dwęlian* (seduce), *fręmian* (perform), often form their preterites *dwęlode*, *fręmode*. *g* is often omitted and inserted:—*ic nęrie*, *nęriende*; *nęrigan* (92. 164), *nęrigað*, &c.

(*b*) 'Love'-*class*.

| | | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Pres. sing.* | 1. | lufige (*love*), | lufige. |
| | 2. | lufast, | lufige. |
| | 3. | lufað, | lufige. |
| *plur.* | | lufiað, | lufien, -on. |
| *Pret. sing.* | 1. | lufode, | lufode. |
| | 2. | lufodest, | lufode, -est. |
| | 3. | lufode, | lufode. |
| *plur.* | | lufodon, | lufoden, -on. |

*Imper.* lufa, lufiað. *Infin.* lufian.
*Partic. pres.* lufigende; *pret.* gel·ufod.

Digitized by Google

So also *blétsian* (bless), *cunnian* (try), *macian* (make), *wunian* (dwell), and many others.

Omission and insertion of *g* as in the 'wean'-class. In E.W.S. *ge* often occurs for *g*:—(*hí*) *lufigeað*, *lufigean* (inf.), &c. For *-ode*, *-od*, &c., *-ade*, *-ad* is frequent.

## IRREGULARITIES.

**Confusion.** Some verbs fluctuate between the two conjugations. Thus for the regular *seglian* (sail), *timbrian* (build), we find in E.W.S. *siglan* (pret. *siglde*), *timbrian*, with pret. *timbrede* for *timbrde*. *Sirwan* has pret. *sirede*, *sirwde*, and *sirwode* (90. 94). *Fętian* (fetch) often has pret. *fętte*. We find the preterites *æteówde* (85. 292), *þeówde* (50. 134) from *æteówian* (show), *þeówian* (serve).

**Mixed Verbs.** Some verbs are conjugated partly after Conj. I, partly after II. Such verbs are *habban* (have), *libban* (live), and *folgian* (follow).

| | | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Pres. sing.* | 1. | (hafu), hæbbe, | hæbbe (a). |
| | 2. | (hafast), hæfst, | hæbbe (a). |
| | 3. | (hafað), hæfð, | hæbbe (a). |
| *plur.* | | habbað (æ), | habben, -on (æ). |
| *Pret.* | | hæfde. | |

*Imper.* hafa, habbað (æ). *Infin.* habban.

*Partic. pres.* hæbbende (a); *pret.* geh·æfd.

The forms in parentheses are poetic archaisms. The forms *habbað*, *hæbbað*, &c. interchange constantly.

| | | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Pres. sing.* | 1. | libbe, | libbe. |
| | 2. | leofast, | libbe. |
| | 3. | leofað, | libbe. |
| *plur.* | | libbað, | libben, -on. |
| *Pret.* | | leofode, lifde. | |

Digitized by Google

*Imper.* leofa, libbað. *Infin.* libban.
*Partic. pres.* libbende; *pret.* gel·eofod.

| | | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Pres. sing.* | 1. | folgige, | folgige. |
| | 2. | folgast, fylgst, | folgige. |
| | 3. | folgað, fylgð, | folgige. |
| *plur.* | | folgiað, | folgigen, -on. |
| *Pret.* | | folgode, fyl(i)gde. | |

*Imper.* folga, folgiað. *Infin.* folgian, fyl(i)gan.
*Partic. pres.* folgiende, fylgende; *pret.* gef·olgod.

## STRONG-WEAK VERBS.

The strong-weak (or preterite-present) verbs have for their present an old strong pret., from which a new weak pret. is formed.

| | | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Pres. sing.* | 1. | wát (*know*) | wite. |
| | 2. | wást, | wite. |
| | 3. | wát, | wite. |
| *plur.* | | witon, | witen, -on. |
| *Pret.* | | (wisse), wiste [1]. | |

*Imper.* wite, witað. *Infin.* witan.
*Partic. pres.* witende; *pret.* witen.

The other strong verbs are given below in the 1st and 2nd persons sing. and plur. of the pres. indic., in the pret., in the partic. pret. and in the infin. Many of them have no infin. or partic. pret. as far as is known.

Áh (*possess*), áge, ágon; áhte; ágen (*adj.*) So also *náh* =*ne áh.*

[1] *Wisse* is the original form, still preserved occasionally in E. W. S.

Digitized by Google

Ann (*grant*), unne, unnon; úðe; unnan.

Cann (*know*), canst, cunnon; cúðe; cunnan; cúð (*adj.*)

Deág (*be worth*), dearst, dugon; dohte; dugan.

Dearr (*dare*), durre, durron; durre, dyrre (*subj.*); dorste.

Gem·an (*remember*), gemanst, gemunon; gemunde; gemunan.

Mæg (*can*), miht, magon; mage, mæge (*subj.*); (meahte), mihte.

Mót (*may*), móst, móton; móste.

Sceal (*shall*), scealt, sculon (sceolon); scyle (*subj.*); sc(e)olde.

Þearf (*need*), þurfon; þurfe, þyrfe (*subj.*); þorfte.

The pres. of *willan* (will) was originally a subj. pret.:—

| | | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Pres. sing.* | 1. | wile, wille, | wile, wille. |
| | 2. | wilt, | wile, wille. |
| | 3. | wile, wille, | wile, wille. |
| *plur.* | | willað, | willen, -on. |
| *Pret.* | | wolde. | |

Similarly *nyllan* (will not):—

| | | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Pres. sing.* | 1. | nyle, nelle, | nyle, nelle. |
| | 2. | nylt, | nyle, nelle. |
| | 3. | nyle, nelle, | nyle, nelle. |
| *plur.* | | nyllað, nellað, | nyllen, nellon. |
| *Pret.* | | nolde. | |

The optional forms in *ll* are later. For *nellað*, &c., *nyllað* is found.

*Nyllan* has imper. *nyle*, *nyllað*.



Digitized by Google

## ANOMALOUS VERBS.

(MIXED AND IRREGULAR.)

| | | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Pres. sing.* | 1. | eom; beó; | sí, sig; beó. |
| | 2. | eart; bist; | sí, sig; beó. |
| | 3. | is; biδ; | sí, sig; beó. |
| *plur.* | | sindon, sind; beóδ; | sin; beón. |
| *Pret. sing.* | 1. | wæs, | wǽre. |
| | 2. | wǽre, | wǽre. |
| | 3. | wæs, | wǽre. |
| *plur.* | | wǽron, | wǽren, -on. |

*Imper.* wes, wesaδ; beó, beóδ. *Infin.* wesan; beón.
*Partic. pres.* wesende.

| | | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Pres. sing.* | 1. | dó, | dó. |
| | 2. | dést, | dó. |
| | 3. | déδ, | dó. |
| *plur.* | | dóδ, | dón. |
| *Pret.* | | dyde. | |

*Imper.* dó, dóδ. *Infin.* dón.
*Partic. pres.* dónde; *pret.* ged·ón.

*Bún* (dwell) has plur. *búaδ*, pret. *búde*, partic. pret. *geb·ún* and *geb·úd*.

## DERIVATION.

### PREFIXES.

The following are the more important of the prefixes.

**á-** (1) originally 'forth,' 'away,' as in *áf·aran*, originally = 'go forth,' but generally only in an intensitive meaning, as in *ál·isan* (loosen), *ác·ennan* (bring forth).

Digitized by Google

(2) = *áwa* (ever) in pronouns and particles, such as *á·hwæðer*, *á·hwǽr*, *á·wiht*, giving a sense of indefiniteness. *Á-ge-* becomes *ǽg-*, as in *ǽ·ghwá*, *ǽ·ghwilc*.

(3) standing for a variety of prefixes, as in *áw·eg* (*aweg*?) =*on weg* (away), *áb·úton*=*ymb·úton*.

**be-** originally 'by,' 'around' (cp. the preposition *be*), specializes the meaning of a transitive verb, as in *beh·ón* (hang with), *bes·ettan* (beset), or makes an intransitive verb transitive, as in *beg·án* (surround), *bes·wícan* (deceive) from *swícan* (depart from, cease), *beþ·encan* (consider) from *þencan* (think). In *bed·ǽlan* (deprive), *ben·iman* (deprive), from *dǽl* and *niman*, it is privative, as also is the trans. *bel·íðan* (deprive) literally 'make to go from,' from the intrans. *líðan* (go). In *beb·ycgan* (sell) it reverses the meaning of the simple *bycgan* (buy). In some words, such as *bec·uman* (come), it is practically unmeaning.

**ed-** denotes 'repetition,' 'turning':—*e·dhwirft* (turn, change), *e·dleán* (requital), *e·dniwe* (renewed).

**for-** generally has the sense of 'loss' or 'destruction,' as in *ford·ón* (destroy), *forg·ifan* (give away), *forw·eorðan* (perish). Often it is merely intensitive, though generally in a bad sense:—*forb·ærnan* (burn up), *form·ídan* (compel), *forr·otian* (rot away)[1].

**ge-** was originally collective, as in *gef·éra* (companion) from *féran* (go), *geb·róðru* (brothers). With verbs it sometimes denotes success or attainment, as in *geg·án* (gain, literally 'succeed in going after') from *gán* (go), *gef·rignan* (hear of, learn) from *frignan* (ask), *geh·leápan* (leap on) from *hleápan* (leap). Hence generally prefixed to *híran* (hear) and *seón* (see). In most other cases *ge-* is unmeaning. Observe that *ge-* cannot come before another inseparable prefix. Thus *ág·án* can only form its past partic. *ág·ǽn*, not *geágán*.

[1] It has nothing to do with the preposition *for*. Its original form was *fer-*.



Digitized by Google

**mis-** = 'mis-' :—*m·isdǽd* (misdeed), *m·islimpan* (go wrong) from *gelimpan* (happen).

**ǫn-** is only in a few words the prep. *ǫn*, as in *ǫng·eán* (against). In most cases it is a different prefix, which is generally meaningless, as in *ǫng·innan* (begin), but has the sense of 'separation,' 'change,' in such words as *ǫnl·ísan* (loosen), *ǫnl·úcan* (unlock), *ǫnw·acan* (wake up).

**or-**, literally 'out of,' is privative, as in *o·rsorg* (careless), *o·rwéna* (despairing).

**óð-** generally denotes 'departure,' 'separation':—*óðf·eallan* (decline), *óðw·ǫndan* (turn away, deprive).

**tó-** in *t·ócyme* (coming), *tóg·ædre* (together), &c., is the prep. *tó*, but in most cases it is a totally distinct prefix[1], signifying 'separation,' 'destruction':—*tób·erstan* (burst asunder), *tód·ǽlan* (divide), *tówreorpan* (throw asunder, destroy).

**un-**, generally purely negative, sometimes intensitive in the sense of 'bad,' as in *u·nþeáw* (bad custom, immorality) from *þeáw* (custom), *u·ndǽd* (wicked deed).

**wan-** (cp. *wana*) has the same negative meaning as *un-*:—*w·anhál* (unhealthy), *w·anspédig* (poor).

## TERMINATIONS.

### NOUNS.

#### (*a*) PERSONAL.

**-end** from the present participle ending *-ende*:—*hǽlend* (healer, Saviour), *sceótend* (shooter, warrior).

**-ere** = '-er':—*fiscere* (fisher), *godspellere* (evangelist), *leornere* (learner).

**-estre**, fem., = '-eress':—*wítegestre* (prophetess).

---

[1] Originally *te-*.

Digitized by Google

**-ing** :—*earming* (wretch), *lytling* (little one). Originally used to form patronymics, as in *æðeling* (son of a noble, prince) from *æðele* (noble), *Scilding* (son of Scild).

**-ling** :—*deórling* (darling) from *deóre* (dear), *ræpling* (captive) from *rápan* (bind).

**-en** :—(1) diminutive (neuter), as in *mǽden* (maiden) from *mægð*; (2) to form feminines,—with mutation, as in *gyden* (goddess) from *god*,—without, as in *þeówen* from *þeów* (servant).

(*b*) Inanimate.

**-els**, masc. :—*mircels* (mark), *récels* (incense), *wǽfels* (dress).

(*c*) Abstract.

**-að** (-eð), masc. denoting action :—*fiscað* (fishing), *hergað* (plundering).

**-nis**, fem. from adjectives :—*écnis* (eternity), *gel·ícnis* (likeness).

**-uð** (-ð), fem. :—*geóguð* (youth), *treówð* (truth), *þífð* (theft) from *þeóf* (thief).

**-ung**, fem. from verbs, often becoming *-ing* :—*hálgung* (consecration), *leornung*, *-ing* (learning), *miltsung* (pity).

The following derivative terminations were originally independent words.

**-dóm**, masc. :—*freódóm* (freedom), *wísdóm* (wisdom). In a few words, such as *lǽcedóm* (medicine), it has a concrete meaning.

**-hád**, masc., generally denotes 'state,' 'condition' :—*cildhád* (childhood), *mægðhád* (virginity).

**-lác**, neut. :—*reáflác* (robbery), *wróhilac* (accusation).

**-ræden**. fem. :—*gec·widræden* (agreement) from *cwide* (speech), *teónræden* (injury) from *teóna* (insult, injury). The subst. *ræden* signifies 'law,' 'condition.'

Digitized by Google

**-scipe**, masc. :—*freóndscipe* (friendship), *weorðscipe* (honour). Concrete in *landscipe* (landscape), *leódscipe* (nation). The subst. *scipe* (connected with *scippan*) is lost. Its meaning was 'shape,' 'condition.'

**-stafas**, masc. pl. (only in poetry) :—*árstafas* (honour), *gliwstafas* (joy).

## ADJECTIVES.

**-en**, with mutation, denotes 'material,' 'belonging to': —*gylden* (golden) from *gold*, *hǽðen* (heathen) from *hǽð* (heath), *stǽnen* (of stone). In *beren* from *bera* (bear) the vowel is unchanged.

**-ig**, without mutation :—*blódig* (bloody), *hálig* (holy).

**-isc**, with mutation, = '-ish' :—*Englisc* (English) from *Angel*, *cirlisc* (servile) from *ceorl*, *mennisc* (human) from *mann*. In *folcisc* from *folc* (people) there is no mutation.

**-ol** :—*hętol* (violent) from *hęte* (hate), *þancol* (thoughtful).

**-iht**, with and without mutation, denotes 'material,' 'nature' :—*hócihť* (hooked), *stǽniht* (stony) from *stán*.

**-sum** :—*hírsum* (obedient) from *híran*, *langsum* (tedious), *sibbsum* (peaceful).

From originally independent words :—

**-bǽre** (from *beran*) forms derivatives from substantives: —*átorbǽre* (poisonous), *cwealmbǽre* (deadly).

**-cund** (cp. *cynn*, *cunnan*) :—*deófolcund* (devilish), *godcund* (divine).

**-fæst** :—*árfæst* (honourable, good), *sóðfæst* (truthful), *þrymfæst* (glorious).

**-feald** (from *fealdan*) = '-fold' :—*manigfeald* (manifold), *seofonfeald* (sevenfold).

**-full** = '-full' :—*carfull* (careful), *sorgfull* (sorrowfull), *þrymfull* (glorious).

**-leás** = '-less' :—*árleás* (dishonourable, wicked), *gímeleás*

Digitized by Google

(careless). Hence feminines in *-leást* :—*gímeleást* (carelessness), *slǽpleást* (sleeplessness).

**-lic** (cp. *gel·íc*) = '-ly' :—*eorðlic* (earthly), *gástlic* (spiritual).

**-wǫnde** (connected with *wǫndan*) :—*hálwǫnde* (wholesome), *hwílwǫnde* (transitory).

**-weard, -es,** = '-wards' :—*hámweard, -es* (homewards), *middeweard* (middle).

Of these terminations the only ones which are preserved as independent words are *fǽst, full,* and *leás.*

VERBS.

**-ettan** :—*hálettan* (salute), *lícettan* (simulate) from *gelíc* (like), *sárettan* (grieve).

**-sian** :—*hreówsian* (repent), *mǽrsian* (celebrate) from *hreów* (sad), *mǽre* (famous).

From independent words :—

**-lǽcan** (from *lác*):—*ánlǽcan* (unite), *gen·eálǽcan* (approach), *ger·ihtlǽcan* (correct).

ADVERBS.

**-e,** the regular termination for forming adverbs from adjectives :—*beorhte* (brightly), *lange* (long), *gelíce* (similarly).

**-unga** (-inga) :—*eallunga* (entirely), *fǽringa* (suddenly). In *grundlunga* (completely, 'from the ground') an *l* is inserted.

From independent words :—

**-mǽlum** (dat. pl. of *mǽl,* 'mark') :—*floccmǽlum* (troopwise), *sceáfmǽlum* (sheafwise), *styccemǽlum* (piecemeal).

PARTICIPLE DERIVATIVES.

An unlimited number of abstract words are formed from the pres. (often in a passive sense) and past (sometimes in an active sense) particles of verbs—nouns in *-nis,* adjectives in *-lic,* adverbs in *-lice.*

Digitized by Google

**Nouns**:—*forg·ifennis* (forgiveness), *ác·ęnnednis* (birth), *fors·ewennis* (contempt). These words are often contracted: —*forh·ohnis* (contempt)=*forhogodnis*, *underþ·eódnis* (subjection)=*underþeodednis*, *hęrennis* (praise)=*hęrednis*.

**Adjectives**:—*dęriendlic* (injurious), *unáberendlic* (intolerable).

## SYNTAX.

### NOUNS.

### Cases.

**Dative.** The dative is used not only with verbs of giving, addressing, &c., but also denotes a variety of mostly personal relations, especially with verbs of following, benefiting, &c., such as *árian* (honour), *dęrian* (injure), *fręmian* (benefit), *folgian* (follow), &c., and with adjectives, such as *leóf* (dear). It often denotes the person indirectly affected by an action:—'Đá wæs Hróðgáre hors geb·æted' (Then was for H. a horse bitted, 124. 148). This dative is often used in a possessive sense:—'Mé cóm ǫn gem·ynd' (It came into my mind, 4. 2); 'Wæs ðǽm hæftméce Hrunting nama' (The name of the hilted sword was H., 126. 206). It is often used reflexively:—'Đæt hé him gen·áme áne íserne hearstepannan' (That he should take for-himself an iron frying-pan, 13. 150). This reflexive dative is often added pleonastically to verbs of motion:—'Hí him hámweard férdon' (They journeyed homewards, 25. 23).

The dative (or instrumental of adjectives) is often used to signify the instrument or manner:—'Đá óðre wǽron hungre ác·wolen' (The others had died of hunger, 38. 100); 'Geá·scode ðǫne cyning lytle werode' (Heard that the king was with a small force, 2. 11); 'Heorot hornum trum' (The stag strong of horns, 123. 119). Also in the termination *-mǽlum*

Digitized by Google

(*styccemælum*, &c.) and in other adverbs. The instrumental dative is also used to signify measure with comparatives, as in *micle læssa* (much less, 19. 41). It also signifies 'time when,' as in 24. 1, 154. 12 (ðý feórðan dógore). In 71. 474 it signifies duration of time, which is usually expressed by the accusative. In *ręste wunedon* (169. 3) the dative has a locative meaning, 'in bed.' The dative is occasionally used in passive constructions instead of *fram* (by) with the dative: —'Hé wearð him inweardlice gel·ufod' (Was loved by him, 76. 16); 'Ðæt wæs unásęcgendlic ǽnigum męnn' (Could not be told by any man, 114. 24).

**Genitive.** The genitive is often used in a partitive sense, especially with numerals[1], with *hwæt* in the sense of 'something' (hwæt ryhtlices, 11. 82), and in other cases:— 'nóht leásunga' (Nothing of lies, no lies, 46. 15); 'Hú mycel ðæs folces wæs' (How much of the people there was, 114. 24). The genitive is often used like the instrumental dative to denote manner or measure:—'wíges heard' (brave in war, 137. 130); 'fíftiges ęlna lange' (fifty ells long, 19. 44); 'Nis ðæt feor heonon mílgemearces' (It is not far from here by mile-distance, 123. 112); 'Wé willað eów friðes healdan' (We will hold you in peace, 135. 41). Hence its use to form adverbs, such as *ánstręces*, *gewealdes*, &c. Cp. the instrumental gen. *wordes and dǽde* (106. 141). The genitive is occasionally used of time:—'ðæs ilcan wintres' (33. 7); 'wintres and sumeres' (166. 37).

The genitive often denotes the object of various emotions and states of the mind. It is used with verbs and adjectives of joy, desire, &c., such as *fægen* (glad), *gef·eón* (rejoice), *girnan* (desire), with *gem·yndig* (mindful), *wundrian* (wonder), &c.

Some verbs, such as *biddan* (ask), take an accusative of the person and a genitive of the thing:—'Ðæt ǽnegu ðeód óðre

[1] See p. liii.

Digitized by Google

friðes bǽde' (That any nations should ask another for peace, 27. 103). Some verbs, such as *ǫnl·íhan* (lend), *tíðian* (grant), *forw·irnan* (refuse), *unnan* (grant), take a dative of the person and a genitive of the thing:—'Him ne úðe God lęngran lífes' (God granted him not a longer life, 159. 183).

The genitive is often used, interchanging with the instrumental dative, with verbs of ruling, possessing, such as *wealdan*. *Brúcan* (enjoy) always has the genitive. So with verbs and adjectives of loss, deprivation, &c., such as *leás* (without), *linnan* (cease from). Transitives of deprivation take an acc. of the person and a gen. or dat. (instr.) of the thing:—'Cynewulf ben·am Sigebryht his ríces' (C. deprived S. of his kingdom, 1. 1); 'Hé hine heáfde bec·earf' (He cut off his head, 130. 339). The gen. or instrumental dat. is also used with many verbs of touching, holding, &c., such as *hrínan* (touch), *ǫnf·ón* (receive).

### Agreement.

Adjectives agree with their nouns (or pronouns, &c.) not only when used attributively (*góde męnn*) but also when the adj. follows the noun, either predicatively or in apposition: 'Ðá męnn sindon góde'; 'Hé geseah óðre ídele standan' (He saw others standing idle, 53. 45).

### Apposition.

In such collocations as 'the city of London' the second noun is not put in the gen. in O. E., but the two are simply put in apposition:—'Ðá burg Hierusalem' (13. 146); 'ealne ðǫne eard Asiam' (all the continent of Asia, 82. 208). In some collocations the words standing in apposition are left undeclined:—'(Hé) wearð ǫfs·lægen fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwealla gec·íged' (He was killed by the king of the Britons, called C., 95. 7). So also 98. 100; 99. 143. Cp. also *farende* (64. 238) for *farendum*.

Digitized by Google

There is a similar apposition with the adjectives *sum* and *feá* in the plural, followed by a noun:—'swiðe feáwe ðá ðeáwas' (very few of the virtues, 5. 30); 'sume ðá téð' (some of the teeth, 19. 39); 'sume hig wǽron rihtwíse' (some of them were righteous, 67. 358).

Another kind of apposition occurs in instances like the following:—'ǫn middeweardum hiere ríce' (in the middle of her kingdom, 28. 25); 'heó healfne forc·earf ðǫne sweoran him' (she cut the half of his neck='cut it half through,' 157. 105). Sǫ also 35. 5, 10, and 39. 126.

## PREPOSITIONS.

Some prepositions govern the acc., such as *geond* (throughout), *ymbe* (around), *þurh* (through); some the dat. (instr.), such as *æfter* (after), *ǽr* (before), *æt* (at), *be* (by), *binnan* (within), *búfan* (above), *bútan* (outside), *for* (for), *fram* (from), *ǫf* (of), *tó* (to).

Others govern both acc. and dat., such as *in* (in), *ofer* (over), *ǫn* (on), *under* (under). The general rule is that when motion is implied they take the acc., when rest the dat. Thus *ǫn* with the acc. signifies 'into' (which is also expressed in O.E. by *intó*), with the dat. 'in.' But this rule is not strictly observed, and we often find the accus. used with verbs of rest, as in 'His hús ofer stán get·imbrode' (Built his house on a rock, 51. 2), and, conversely, the dat. for the acc., as in 'Sume feóllon ǫn stǽnihte' (Some fell on a stony place, 52. 19).

As regards the use and meaning of these prepositions it must be noticed that *in* is very seldom used in W.S., *ǫn* being generally substituted for it, the meaning 'on' being often expressed by *ofer*, as in 51. 2, above.

Some prepositions sometimes govern the gen. such as *wið* (against), which generally takes the dat. or acc. indifferently.

When a thing is referred to, *ðǽr* is generally substituted

Digitized by Google

for *hit* with a preposition, the preposition being joined on to the *ðér*; *ǫn hit*, for example, becoming *ðérǫn*:—'Curfon hie ðæt (the tomb) ǫf beorhtum stáne, ges·ętton hie ðérǫn sigora Wealdend' (They cut it out of the bright rock, they placed in it the Lord of victories, 172. 66).

Prepositions often follow instead of preceding their noun, often with other words intervening:—'hé him tó cwæð' (he said to him, 85. 296); 'eástdælum ǫn' (in the east-regions, 165. 2); 'ðe hiora spéda ǫn beóð' (of which their wealth consists, 19. 46); 'wé him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean' (wé cannot follow after them, 6. 42). Similarly with *ðér*:—'Hí ðér gen·ámon inne ealle ðá gehádodan mǫnn' (They took in it (the city) all the men in orders, 114. 23). Compare 'Óð ðæt hie ðérinne fulgon' (Until they penetrated into it, 3. 41). In many cases it is uncertain whether the preposition is not rather an adverb. Thus *inne* in 114. 23 may be either an adverb or else another form of the prep. *innan*.

Compound prepositions are often separated into a preposition and an adverb. Thus we can either say *ymbú·tan hie* (round about them) or *ymb hie útan* (18. 34). So also *bet·weónum* in 'be sǽm tweónum' (between the seas, 121. 47).

## ADJECTIVES.

The weak forms are used:—

(1) After the definite article:—'se wælhreówa' (the cruel one); 'ðá hálgan láreowas' (the holy teachers); 'ðy ilcan geáre' (in the same year).

(2) After *ðis*:—'ðás leásan spell' (these false stories); 'ðás míne word' (these my words, 51. 5).

(3) Often after possessive pronouns, especially in the later period:—'úre earme folc' (our poor nation, 113. 15); 'his ansundan mægðhádes' (of his unimpaired virginity, 76. 5). Sometimes after the genitive:—'Godes miclan wundru'

Digitized by Google

(God's great miracles, 64. 262). Observe that *ágen* always preserves the strong form:—'ǫn his ágnum lande' (19. 42).

Occasionally after other demonstrative and indefinite adjectives, such as *án*, *sum*.

(4) In the vocative, often with the definite article:—'Geþ·ęnc nú se mǽra maga Healfdęnes, snottra fęngel' (Think now thou famous son of H., thou wise prince, 126. 223). So also 127. 232.

(5) In poetry the weak form is often used without the definite article, which would be supplied in prose:—'hęre-strǽl hearda' (the sharp war-arrow, 125. 184); 'wudu sélesta' (the best wood, best of woods, 170. 27).

Note that *óðer* always retains the strong form:—'ǫn ðám óðrum dæge' (on the second day); 'ðá óðre hęrgas' (the other armies.)

## ARTICLES.

The definite article is very sparingly employed in poetry. It is omitted in prose also in many combinations of prepositions and nouns: 'be lande' (18. 20), 'ofer land' (20. 81.), 'to wuda' (15. 230, 43. 12). Also with *Dryhten* (the Lord) and *Deófol* (the Devil). The definite article is sometimes added to proper names, generally when the name has been already given, as in—'Hé wolde ad·ræfan ánne æðeling, se wæs Cyneheard háten. Ǫnd se Cyneheard wæs ðæs Sigebryhtes bróður' (He wished to expel a noble, who was called C. And (this) C. was the brother of the (above-mentioned) S., 2. 8). So also in 84. 262 and 95. 8. The definite article is sometimes added to the possessive pronouns, especially in addresses:—'his ðá háligan sáwle' (his holy soul, 114. 49); 'hæleð mín se leófa!' (my beloved man, 172. 78).

The indefinite article is either not expressed at all—'Ǫn ǽlcre byrig bið cyning' (In each city there is a king, 22.

Digitized by Google

129)—or else *án* or *sum* are used, often with the somewhat stronger meaning of 'a certain one':—'Se hét af·yllan áne cyfe mid weallendum éle' (He ordered a vessel to be filled with boiling oil, 76. 25); 'Nim sume tigelan' (Take a tile, 13. 145). 'Ęft ǫn fyrste ríxode sum wælhreów cásere ǫn Rómana ríce' (After a time there reigned a (certain) cruel emperor in Rome, 76. 23).

## PRONOUNS.

The neuter in O. E. is used not only of lifeless things but also as a common gender to include both masculine and feminine. Hence in speaking of male and female beings together the pronoun which includes them both is made neuter, if possible: '(Adam and Eve) wurdon ðá deádlice and ad·ræfde *bútú* ǫf ðære myrhðe tó ðisum middangearde' (A. and E. became then mortal, and were both driven from the joy (of Eden) to this earth, 59. 102). So also 171. 48, where *bútú* includes Christ and the fem. *ród*. The neuter has a similar indefinite sense in 'ðæt wæron ealle Finnas' (they were all Fins, 18. 28).

## VERBS.

### NUMBER.

When *ðæt* or *ðis* is connected with a plural predicate by means of the verb 'to be,' the verb is put in the plural:—'Eall ðæt sindon micle and ęgeslice dæda' (All those are great and terrible deeds, 108. 105). So also 18. 28.

After *ælc ðára ðe*...(each of those who...) the verb is put in the singular, agreeing not with *ðára ðe*, but with *ælc*: 'ælc ðæra ðe ðás míne word geh·ýrð' (51. 1).

### PERSON.

The personal pronoun is sometimes omitted in subordinate clauses:—'Nó ðæs fród leofað gumena bearna, ðæt ðǫne

Digitized by Google

grund wíte' (No one lives so wise of the children of men that he knows the bottom, 123. 117). So also 125. 170 and 93. 190. The indefinite *man* is sometimes omitted:—'Ðǽr mæg nihta geh·wǽm níðwundor seón' (There one may see every night a dire wonder, 123. 115).

Impersonal verbs take an accusative of the person affected:—'mé gem·ǽtte' (I dreamed). Others take a genitive of the thing:—'hine nánes ðinges ne lyste' (he desired nothing); 'ðæs ús ne scamað ná' (we are not ashamed of it). Some impersonals take a dative of the person:—'him þyncð' (it appears to him).

TENSES.

There being no future inflection in O. E. the present is used instead:—'Gá gé on mínne wíngeard, and ic sylle eów ðæt ríht bíð' (Go into my vineyard, and I shall give you what is right, 53. 47). The future is sometimes expressed by *willan* with the infinitive, as in 82. 199, though generally with some idea of volition as well, and by *sculan* (*ic sceal*).

The preterite is often used not only for the modern preterite and perfect, but also for the pluperfect:—'Hé mid ðám leóhte his gást ag·eaf ðám Drihtne ðe hine tó his ríce gel·aðode' (He with the light gave up his spirit to the Lord who had invited him to his kingdom, 86. 326). So also 6. 55, 57; 10. 60.

The perfect and pluperfect are often expressed, as in modern English, by *hæf*ð and *hæfde* with the past participle, but both forms are occasionally employed for the simple preterite:—'Fela ic on ðám beorge geb·iden hæbbe wráðra wyrda' (I endured many cruel fates on that mountain, 171. 50); 'Ðá Beormas hæfdon swíðe wel geb·ún hira land' (The Biarmians cultivated their land very well, 18. 29). Originally these periphrastic forms were employed only with transitive verbs, and the participle was put in the accusative case,

Digitized by Google

agreeing with the substantive, as is still the case in the older writings:—'Óð ðæt hie hine ǫfs·lægenne hæfdon' (Until they had killed him, 2. 17). In the later language the uninflected *ǫfslægen* would be used. There are, however, examples of inflection in the later period, as in 114. 26. With intransitive verbs *wesan* is used instead of *habban*:—'hé is cumen' (he has come); 'hé wæs cumen' (he had come). Here the participle always agrees with the subject:—'hí wǽron cumene' (they had come). But *habban* is also used with many verbs, generally to indicate independent action, as in 'gegán hæfdon' (they marched, 160. 219), but also in 'hæfde geworden' (had happened, 162. 260).

The periphrases with the present participle have no distinctive meaning:—'gé sindon leógende' (9. 19)=*gé leógað*; 'bið sǽtigende' (13. 170)=*sǽtað*; 'wæs winnende' (24. 2)=*wann*. So also 'gódiende weorðan' (105. 19)=*gódian*.

In such preterites as 'wín wearð áteorod' (wine failed, was wanting, 76. 9), and 'wearð gesíclod' (sickened, 100. 169), which are exceptionally formed by *wearð* instead of *wæs* with an intransitive past participle, it is simplest to take *wearð* in the literal sense of 'became,' and regard the participle as an adjective—'became wanting,' 'became sickened.' There is evidently some confusion with the passive construction, where the participle often has the same half-adjectival meaning.

## Passive.

The passive is formed with *wesan* or *weorðan* with the past participle. These forms are very vague in meaning. The form *is gelufod* may be present or perfect in signification:—'Asia is geteald tó healfum dǽle middaneardes' (Asia is reckoned the half of the world, 82. 208). So also *bróht bið* (105. 30), *weorðe genęred* (16. 251). 'Nú is ðeós gifu eów ætbroden' (Now this gift is (has been) withdrawn from you,

Digitized by Google

80. 126). So also 82. 185. The form *wæs* (*wearð*) *gelufod* may be simple preterite, perfect, or pluperfect:—'ǫfslægene wǽrun' (were killed, 3. 40); 'ǫfslægene wurdon' (were killed, 25. 29); 'ǫfslægen wæs' (had been killed, 2. 26). The distinction between *wesan* and *weorðan* is not very clearly defined, but *wesan* appears to indicate a state *weorðan* generally an action, whence *wesan* is generally used to express the pluperfect, while the simple narrative preterite is generally expressed by *wearð*, although *wæs* is also common.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

The subjunctive states something not as a fact, as in the indicative, but merely as an object of thought. Hence it is used to express wish, conditions, doubt, &c.

A. In principal sentences.

Wish and command (=imperative):—'Ǫn Godes naman áhreóse ðis tempel' (In God's name may this temple fall, 84. 246); 'Lǽre mǫn siððan furður ǫn Lǽdengeðióde ðá ðe mǫn furðor lǽran wille' (Let one teach further in Latin those that one wishes to teach further, 6. 70); 'Árǽre ðé, Drusiana' (Rise, D., 77. 49).

B. In dependent sentences.

The chief cases are the following:—

(1) In indirect narration and question:—'Ðá cwǽdon hie ðæt him nǽnig mǽg leófra nǽre ðǫnne hiera hláford' (Then they said that no kinsman was dearer to them than their lord, 2. 34); 'Hé befrán hwǽr Cristes cǫnningstów wǽre' (He asked where Christ's birthplace was, 87. 15); 'Ðá wundrode se ðegn for hwǫn hé ðæs bǽde' (Then the servant wondered why he asked for it, 49. 107). When the statement in the indirect narration is perfectly certain, and not merely accepted on the authority of the speaker, it is often put



Digitized by Google

in the indic., as in 13. 140, 170. In 105. 34, however, we would expect the subj. *durre* rather than the indic. *dearr*.

(2) After verbs of thinking and desiring (commanding): —'Dæt him þyncð ðæt hé hæbbe, ðæt him bið ætbroden' (What he thinks he has, shall be taken from him, 55. 120); 'Woldon ðæt hér ðý mára wísdóm ǫn lǫnde wære ðý wé má geðeóda cúðon' (Wished that there might be the more wisdom in this country the more languages we knew, 6. 52); 'Ne dorste hé genéðan ðæt hé hie mid firde gefóre' (He durst not venture to attack them with an army, 26. 66); 'Ic bebióde ǫn Godes naman ðæt nán mǫnn ðǫne æstel frǫm ðære béc ne dó' (I command in God's name that no man remove the mark from the book, 7. 85).

(3) To express purpose:—'Hé carað dæges and nihtes ðæt his feoh gehealden sí' (He cares by day and night that his property may be preserved, 80. 147). So also 78. 75, 81.

(4) To state what is proper, what ought to be:—'Bið ðǫnne rihtlic geþúht ðæt gé geswícon eówere gedwyldes' (It will then seem right that ye cease from your error, 83. 240); 'Tíma is ðæt ðú mid ðínum bróðrum wistfullige ǫn mínum gebeórscipe' (It is time for thee to feast with thy brothers at my banquet, 85. 294).

(5) To express result:—'Hie becómon út ǫf ðám hǫrige, ðæt hie sweótollice geseón mihten ðære wlitigan byrig weallas blícan' (They came out of the army, so that they could clearly see the walls of the fair city glitter, 158. 136). So also 154. 23.

(6) To express hypothetical comparison (as if):—'Ic swugode, swelce ic hit ne gesáwe' (I was silent, as if I had not heard it, 9. 21). So also 29. 40 and 177. 96.

(7) In conditional clauses, generally with *gif* or *búton*:— 'Wes ðú mundbora mínum magoþegnum, gif mec hild nime' (Be thou a protector to my men, if war seize me, 127. 229); 'Se byrst wyrð gemǽne ealre ðisse þeóde, búton God gebeorge'

Digitized by Google

(The injury will be common to all this nation, unless God protect, 106. 63). So also with *nimðe*, 155. 52 and 178. 113. When the condition is stated as a certainty, or is assumed to be certain, the indicative is used:—'Ic ðé ðá fǽhðe feó leánige, gif ðú ǫn weg cymest' (I will reward for the feud with money, if thou escapest, 123. 129).

When the statement is assumed as unreal, instead of simply hypothetical, as in the above instances, both clauses are put in the subjunctive, the preterite being substituted for the present—*gif ic wære=ic neom.*

For the preterite the pluperfect should be used, but in O.E. the simple preterite is retained in this case also:—'Hit wǽre tó hrædlic, gif hé ðá ǫn cildcradole ácweald wurde' (It would have been too premature, if he had been killed then in the cradle, 90. 102). In 109. 132 *cúðon* is subj. pret., and stands for the present, implying *wé ne cunnon*, the other clause being represented by the words *ús eallum tó worulds-scame* without any verb.

(8) In concessive clauses, with *ðeáh*, which often has nearly the same meaning as *gif*:—'Ðeáh se láreow ðis eall gecýðe, ne forstǫnt hit him nóht' (Although (even if) the teacher proclaim all this, it will avail him nought, 14. 193). So also 84. 256 and 106. 63.

(9) The subjunctive is also used in a variety of other collocations to imply hypothesis, uncertainty, indefiniteness, vague futurity, &c. Hence it is frequently employed in clauses dependent on a negative sentence, as in 141. 251 and 174. 10. In 20. 95 the negation is implied:—'Seó (sǽ) is brádre ðǫnne ǽnig mann ofer seón mæge' (The sea is broader than (that) any man can see across it).

---

In some cases the subjunctive is used inaccurately for the indicative in simple statements of facts.



Digitized by Google

It is so used in clauses dependent on another clause containing a subjunctive, by a sort of attraction:—'Ðæs ús scamað swíðe ðæt wé bóte áginnon, swá swá béc *tácon*' (We are greatly ashamed of beginning repentance, as the books teach, 110. 187). In many cases it is doubtful whether the subjunctive in such cases is simply due to attraction or to some idea of uncertainty, hypothesis, &c.

The conjunction *ér* is always followed by the subjunctive, even in simple statements of facts:—'Ðone búr útan beeode, ér hine ðá menn onfunden ðe mid ðám cyninge wárun' (Surrounded the chamber before the men who were with the king found him out, 2. 12). So also 21. 103; and with *ér ðám ðe* (5. 33).

---

The preterite subjunctive is often expressed by auxiliary verbs with an infinitive, especially in the later language, where there is no distinction between indicative and subjunctive in the preterite of weak verbs. These auxiliaries were originally themselves in the subjunctive.

*Sceolde* is used after verbs of desiring and commanding, to express purpose, and what ought to be:—'Ðe him beboden wæs ðæt hí scolden ðá ceastre Hierusalem on áwrítan' (On which they were commanded to draw the city of Jerusalem, 13. 158); 'Ðám mædencildum hie fortendun ðæt swíðre breóst foran, ðæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, ðæt hie hæfden ðý strengran scyte' (They cauterized the right breast of the female children in front, that it might not grow, that they might have the stronger shooting, 25. 45). Here *weaxan sceolde* and *hæfden* are exactly parallel. 'Ðá þúhte him tó huxlic ðæt hé híran sceolde ánigum hláforde' (When it seemed to him too ignominious that he should obey any lord, 59. 78). *Sceolde* is also used in the sense of indefinite, uncertain futurity:—'Ðá ðe ðár árest

Digitized by Google

cómon wéndon ðæt hig sceoldon máre ǫnfón' (Those that came first expected to receive more, 53. 58).

*Wolde* is used to express will and purpose :—'Him behéton ðæt hí woldon ðisne eard healdan' (They promised him to protect this country, 115. 59); 'Ne cóm hé for ðý ðæt hé wolde his eorðlice ríce him tó geteón' (He did not come in order to appropriate his earthly kingdom, 90. 94). In this last instance we might substitute *for ðý ðæt hé...getuge* without change of meaning, and so with all the others.

*Móste* is sometimes used after verbs of wishing, asking, &c., and to express purpose. In 150. 124 it is used in an independent sentence of wishing.

### Infinitive.

After verbs of commanding, &c., the infinitive often has a passive sense :—'Hét ðá bǽre sęttan' (Ordered the bier to be set down, 77. 48); 'Lét niman ǫf hire eall ðæt heó áhte' (Had taken from her all that she possessed, 118. 72). So also after *híran* :—'Ǫf ðám ðe wé nú sęcgan hírdon' (From what we have now heard (to be) said, 50. 140). After *geseón*, 171. 52. Some indefinite pronoun seems to have been omitted—'ordered them to set down...,' &c.

The infinitive is often used in poetry after a verb of motion where we should use the present participle:—'Ðá cóm inn gán ealdor þegna' (The prince of thanes came walking in, 132. 393).

### Gerund.

(1) The gerund expresses purpose :—'Út eode se sáwere his sǽd tó sáwenne' (The sower went forth to sow his seed, 52. 17). So also 13. 156 and 26. 52.

(2) It defines or determines a noun or adjective (adverb) : —'Hit is scǫndlic ymb swelc tó sprecanne' (It is shameful to

Digitized by Google

speak about such things, 26. 76). So also 125. 168. In 28. 21, 29 it is used in a half passive sense, as below.

(3) With the verb 'be' it expresses necessity or duty in a passive sense:—'Mǫnige scylda beóð tó forberanne' (Many sins are to be tolerated, 9. 24). So also 11. 100.

### Negation.

The negative particle is *ne*, which drops its *e* before some verbs and general adjectives (pronouns) beginning in a vowel (or *h* and *w* followed by a vowel). The negative particle is prefixed to the verb in every sentence, and is besides prefixed to all the other words in the sentence which admit the contracted forms:—'Tócwýsed hreód hé ne forbrýtt' (He breaks not the crushed reed, 52. 14); 'Hit ná ne feóll' (It did-not-fall at all, 51. 4); 'Ǫn nánum mǫnn nyton náne áre' (They do-not-show any mercy to any man, 44. 32). When *ne* . . *ne* (neither . . nor) is employed, *ne* is also added to the verb, and to any contracting words in the sentence:—'Ne flít hé ne hé ne hrýmð' (He neither quarrels nor cries, 52. 12).

## METRE.

The essential elements of O. E. versification are accent and allitteration. Each full (long) verse has at least *four* accented syllables, and is divided into two half (short) verses, divided by a pause, and bound together by allitteration: *two* accented syllables in the first half verse and *one* in the second beginning with any vowels (generally different vowels) or the same consonant. There is often only *one* allitterative letter in the first half verse.

'Þá cóm *i*nn gán | *ea*ldor þegna
*dæ*dcéne mǫnn | *dó*me gewurðad
*hæ*le *hi*ldedeór | *Hró*ðgár grétan.'

Digitized by Google

Generally speaking the number of accented syllables does not exceed five in an ordinary long line, the extra syllable always coming *before* the last allitterative syllable, which is always the last accented syllable but one in the line, however long it may be.

The number of unaccented syllables is indifferent. There is however a more elaborate metre in which unaccented syllables are introduced regularly, the number of accented syllables being generally increased at the same time :—

'Ofer*d*rencte his *d*uguðe ealle, swilce hie wæron *d*eáðe geslægene.

*S*áre ic wæs mid *s*orgum gedréfed, hnág ic hwæðre ðám *s*ęcgum tó handa.'

This metre is only employed occasionally in solemn, lyrical passages.

It will be observed that the additional accented syllables in the second half verse always come before the allitterative syllable, which is, therefore, always the last but one in the line.

The other characteristics of the poetry are the use of archaic forms and words, such as *mec* for *mé*, the possessive *sín*, *gamol*, *dógor*, *swát* for *eald*, *dæg*, *blód*, &c., after they had become obsolete in the prose language, and the use of special compounds and phrases such as *hildenædre* (war-adder) for 'arrow,' *goldgifa* (goldgiver) for 'king,' *fugles wynn* (joy of a bird) for 'feather,' *goldwine gumena* (goldfriend of men='distributer of gold to men') for 'king,' &c.

There is also a tendency to parallelism, or repetition of the same idea in different words. The last half of one line is often connected with the first half of the next in this way.

'Unriht æfnde, óð ðæt *ende* becwóm
*swilt* æfter synnum. Þæt *gesíne* wearð
*wídcuð* werum, ðætte wrecend ðá git
lifde æfter láðum.'

Digitized by Google

Here *ęnde* and *swilt*, *gesíne* and *wídcúð* are variations on the simple ideas of 'death' and 'evident.'

Other examples are *hǽðstapa* (heathstalker) parallel to *heorot hornum trum* (the stag strong of horns), &c. In 123. 129 we find three parallels, *feó*, *ealdgestreónum* and *wundnum golde*. The same parallelism is common in the poetical compounds themselves, such as *heoruwǽpen* (sword-weapon) for 'sword,' *feóndsceaða* (hostile enemy)='enemy,' &c.

It is important to observe that most abstract words in the poetry have a very wide range of meanings, diverging widely from the prose usage. *Synn*, for instance, means simply 'injury,' 'mischief,' 'hatred,' and the prose meaning 'sin' is only a secondary one; *hata* in poetry is not only 'hater' but 'persecutor,' 'enemy,' just as *níð* is both 'hatred' and 'violence,' 'strength'; *heard* is 'sharp' as well as 'hard,' and may be applied to the edge of a sword, as in the adj. *heardęcg*.

Finally the word-order is much freer in poetry than in prose, such collocations as *niht seó þístre* (the dark night) being peculiar to poetry. Words that usually come together, such as substantive and adjective, are often widely separated.

The distinctions between poetry and prose are not always strongly marked, and there is a good deal of prose which is written in a half poetical style, with the words and allitteration of poetry. Ælfric on the Old Testament and the Discourse of Wulfstan are examples. The passage 59. 85, for instance, might easily be written thus, in a doggrel metre:—

'Ac wolde mid *rí*ccetere | him *rí*ce gewinnan,
and þurh *mó*dignisse | hine *ma*cian tó Gode,
and nam him ge*g*adan | ǫngeán *G*odes willan
tó his *u*nræde | ǫn *eo*rnost gefæstnod.'

The last two lines are entirely poetical in diction.

Digitized by Google

# I.

## CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Saxon Chronicle.]

THE following tragic narrative stands out conspicuously among the brief dry notices of which the Chronicle up to the time of Alfred is mainly composed: we do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later. It is no doubt contemporary with, or, at any rate, only a few years later than the events it tells—it is, in short, by far the oldest historical prose in any Teutonic language. The style is of the rudest character, contrasting remarkably with the polished language of the later portions of the Chronicle,—abrupt, disconnected, obscure and full of anacoluthons. The forms and orthography are, as throughout the earlier part of the Chronicle, those of Alfred's reign, with a few occasional archaisms, which escaped the eye of the ninth century reviser.

The present text is taken from the Parker MS.—the only one of independent authority for the earlier periods, as given in Mr. Earle's edition (Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel; Oxford, 1865), and that of Thorpe for the Rolls series (The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, edited, with a translation, by Benjamin Thorpe; London, 1861. 2 vols.), which gives the texts of all the MSS. in full, together with an English translation.

755. Hér Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his ríces ǫnd Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǽdum, búton Hamtúnscíre; ǫnd hé hæfde ðá, óð hé ǫfslóg ðǫne aldormǫnn ðe him lǫngest wunode. Ǫnd hiene ðá Cynewulf ǫn Andréd ádræfde;



Digitized by Google

5 ǫnd hé ðǽr wunade, óð ðæt hiene án swán ǫfstang æt Pryfetes flódan (ǫnd hé wræc ðǫne aldormǫnn Cumbran). Ǫnd se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuið Bretwalum; ǫnd ymb xxxi wintra ðæs ðe hé ríce hæfde, hé wolde ádræfan ánne æðeling, se wæs Cyneheard háten (ǫnd se
10 Cyneheard wæs ðæs Sigebryhtes bróður.) Ǫnd ðá geáscode hé ðǫne cyning lytle werode ǫn wífcýððe ǫn Merantúne, ǫnd hine ðǽr berád, ǫnd ðǫne búr útan beeode, ǽr hine ðá mǫnn ǫnfunden ðe mid ðám cyninge wǽrun.

Ǫnd ðá ǫngeat se cyning ðæt, ǫnd hé ǫn ðá duru eode,
15 ǫnd dá unheánlice hine wǫrede, óð hé ǫn ðǫne æðeling lócude, ǫnd ðá út ræsde ǫn hine, ǫnd hine miclum gewundode; ǫnd hie ealle ǫn ðǫne cyning wǽrun feohtende, óð ðæt hie hine ǫfslægenne hæfdon. Ǫnd ðá ǫn ðæs wífes gebǽrum ǫnfundon ðæs cyninges ðegnas ðá unstilnese, ǫnd ðá ðider urnon
20 swá hwelc swá ðǫnne gearo wearð ǫnd radost. Ǫnd hiera se æðeling gehwelcum feoh ǫnd feorh gebeád, ǫnd hiera nǽnig hit geðicgean nolde; ac hie simle feohtende wǽron [1], óð hie alle lǽgon búta ánum Bryttiscum gísle, ǫnd se swíðe gewundad wæs.

25 Ðá ǫn morgenne gehiérdun ðæt ðæs cyninges ðegnas, ðe him beæftan wǽrun, ðæt se cyning ǫfslægen wæs. Ðá ridon hie ðider, ǫnd his aldormann Ósríc, ǫnd Wíferð his ðegn, ǫnd ðá mǫnn ðe hé beæftan him lǽfde ǽr, ǫnd ðǫne æðeling ǫn ðǽre byrig métton, ðǽr se cyning ǫfslægen læg, (ǫnd
30 ðá gatu him tó belocen hæfdon,) ǫnd ðá ðǽrtó eodon. Ǫnd ðá gebeád hé him hiera ágenne dóm feós ǫnd lǫndes, gif hie him ðæs ríces úðon; ǫnd him cýðdon ðæt hiera mǽgas him mid wǽron, ðá ðe him frǫm noldon. ǫnd ðá cuǽdon hie ðæt him nǽnig mǽg leófra nǽre ðǫnne hiera hláford,
35 ǫnd hie nǽfre his banan folgian noldon. Ǫnd ðá budon hie hiera mǽgum ðæt hie gesunde frǫm eodon; ǫnd hie

[1] wæran.

Digitized by Google

cuǽdon ðæt tæt ilce hiera geférum geboden wǽre ðe ǽr mid ðám cyninge wǽrun. Ðá cuǽdon hie ðæt hie[1] ðæs ne ǫnmunden 'ðǫn má ðe eówre geféran ðe mid ðám cyninge ǫfslægene wǽrun.' Ǫnd hie ðá ymb ðá gatu feohtende wǽron óð ðæt hie ðǽrinne fulgon, ǫnd ðǫne æðeling ǫfslógon, ǫnd ðá mǫnn ðe him mid wǽrun, alle bútan ánum, se wæs ðæs aldormǫnnes godsunu; ǫnd hé his feorh genǫrede, ǫnd ðeáh hé wæs oft gewundad.

[1] hie *twice.*



Digitized by Google

# II.

## ON THE STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

[From King Alfred's Preface to the West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, Esq., for the Early English Text Society, 1871–2.]

ALFRED'S English version of the *Cura Pastoralis* of Gregory the Great is of unique linguistic value as being preserved in two contemporary MSS., the Hatton (H.) and the Cottonian (C.). The present text is based on these two MSS., the readings of both MSS. being given in all important cases of difference, one (generally that of H.) in the text itself, the other at the foot of the page. To enlarge on the historical and antiquarian interest of this piece would be superfluous: it must speak for itself.

Ælfréd kyning háteð grétan Wærferð biscep his wordum luflice ǫnd fréondlice; ǫnd ðé cýðan háte ðæt mé cóm swíðe oft ǫn gemynd, hwelce wiotan[1] iú[2] wǽron giond Angelcynn, ægðer ge godcundra háda ge woruldcundra; ǫnd hú gesǽliglica tída ðá wǽron giond Angelcynn; ǫnd hú ðá kyningas ðe ðǫne ǫnwald hæfdon ðæs folces ǫn[3] ðám[3] dagum[3] Gode ǫnd his ǽrendracum[4] hérsumedon; ǫnd hú[5] hie ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora ǫnweald[6] innanbordes gehióldon, ǫnd eác út hiora éðel[7] gerýmdon[8];

[1] wutan *C.* [2] gio *C.* [3] *om. in* C. [4] ærendwrecum *both MSS.* [5] *om. in H.* [6] anwald *C.* [7] oeðel *C.* [8] rymdon *C.*

Digitized by Google

ǫnd hū him ðá speów ægðer ge mid wíge ge mid wísdóme; 10
ǫnd eác ðá godcundan hádas hú giorne hie wǽron ægðer
ge ymb láre ge ymb liornunga, ge[1] ymb ealle ðá ðiówot-
dómas ðá hie Gode dón scoldon; ǫnd hú man ú·tanbordes
wísdóm ǫnd láre hieder ǫn lǫnd sóhte, ǫnd hú wé hie nú
sceoldon úte begietan, gif wé hie habban sceoldon. Swǽ[2] 15
clǽne hió wæs óðfeallenu ǫn Angelcynne ðætte swíðe feáwa[3]
wǽron behionan Humbre ðe hiora ðéninga cúðen under-
stǫndan ǫn Ęnglisc oððe furðum án ǽrendgewrit ǫf Lǽdene
ǫn Ęnglisc áręccean; ǫnd ic wéne ðætte nóht[4] mǫnige
begiondan Humbre nǽren. Swǽ feáwa[3] hiora wǽron ðætte 20
ic furðum ánne ánlépne ne mæg geðęncean be súðan
Tęmese, ðá ðá ic tó ríce féng. Gode æ·lmihtegum sie ðǫnc
ðætte wé nú ǽnigne ǫnstal habbað láreówa. Qnd[5] for ðǫn
ic ðé bebióde ðæt ðú dó swǽ ic geliéfe ðæt ðu wille, ðæt ðú
ðé ðissa woruldðinga tó ðǽm geæmetige, swǽ ðú oftost 25
mæge, ðæt ðú ðǫne wísdóm ðe ðé God sealde ðǽr ðǽr ðú
hiene befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðęnc hwelc wítu ús ðá
becómon for ðisse worulde, ðá ðá wé hit nóhwæðer ne selfe
ne lufodon, ne eác óðrum mǫnnum ne léfdon: ðǫne naman
ánne we lufodon[6] ðætte we Cristne wǽren[7], ǫnd swíðe 30
feáwe ðá ðeáwas.

Ðá ic ðá ðis eall gemunde, ðá gemunde ic eác hú ic geseah,
ǽr ðǽm ðe hit eall forhęrgod wǽre ǫnd forbærned, hú ðá
ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stódon máðma ǫnd bóca
gefylda[8], ǫnd eác micel męnigeo Godes ðiówa; ǫnd ðá 35
swíðe lytle fiorme ðára bóca wiston, for ðǽm ðe hie hiora
nánwuht ǫngiotan ne meahton, for ðǽm ðe hie nǽron ǫn
hiora ágen[9] geðióde ǽwritene. Swelce hie cwǽden: 'Úre
ięldran, ðá ðe ðás stówa ǽr hióldon, hie lufodon wísdóm,
ǫnd ðurh ðǫne hie begeáton welan, ǫnd ús lǽfdon. Hér 40

[1] ond *C.* [2] swa *C. throughout.* [3] feawe *C.* [4] nauht *C.* [5] *om. in C.*
[6] hæfdon *C.* [7] wæron *C.* [8] gefyldæ *H.* [9] ægen *C.*

Digitized by Google

mǫn mæg giet gesión hiora swæð, ac wé him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, ǫnd[1] for ðǽm wé habbað nú ægðer forlǽten ge ðǫne welan ge ðǫne wísdóm, for ðǽm ðe wé noldon tó ðǽm spore mid úre móde ǫnlútan.'

45 Ðá ic ðá ðis eall gemunde, ða wundrade ic swíðe swíðe ðára gódena wiotona ðe giú wǽron giond Angelcynn, ǫnd ðá béc ealla[2] be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hie hiora ðá nǽnne[3] dǽl noldon ǫn hiora ágen[4] geðióde wǫndan. Ac ic ðá sóna ęft mé selfum a·ndwyrde, ǫnd cwæð: 'Hie ne 50 wéndon ðætte ǽfre mǫnn sceolden[5] swǽ récceleáse weorðan, ǫnd sió lár swǽ óðfeallan; for ðǽre wilnunga hie hit forlé-ton, ǫnd woldon ðæt hér ðý mára wísdóm ǫn lǫnde wǽre ðý wé má geðeóda cúðon.'

Ðá gemunde ic hú sió ǽ wæs ǽrest ǫn Ebreisc-geðióde 55 funden, ǫnd ęft ðá[6] hie Creácas geliornodon, ðá wǫndon hie hie ǫn hiora ágen[7] geðióde ealle, ǫnd eác ealle óðre béc. Ǫnd ęft Lǽdenware swǽ same, siððan hie hie geliornodon, hie hie wǫndon ealla ðurh wíse wealhstódas ǫn hiora ágen geðióde. Ǫnd eác ealla óðra Cristna[8] ðióda sumne dǽl 60 hiora ǫn hiora ágen geðióde wǫndon. For ðý mé ðyncð bętre, gif iów swǽ ðyncð, ðæt wé eác suma[9] béc, ðá ðe niéd-beðearfosta sien eallum mǫnnum tó wiotonne, ðæt wé ðá ǫn ðæt geðióde wǫnden ðe wé ealle gecnáwan mægen, ǫnd gé dón swǽ wé swíðe eáðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wé 65 ðá stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sió gióguð ðe nú is ǫn Angelcynne frióra mǫnna, ðára ðe ðá spéda hæbben ðæt hie ðǽm befeolan mægen, sien tó liornunga óðfæste, ðá hwíle ðe hie tó nánre óðerre note ne mægen, óð ðǫne first ðe hie wel cunnen Ęnglisc gewrit árǽdan: lǽre mǫn sið-70 ðan furður ǫn Lǽdengeðióde ðá ðe mǫn furðor lǽran wille,

[1] *om. in C.* [2] eallæ *H.* [3] nanne *C.* [4] ægen *C.* [5] sceoldon *C.* [6] ða ða *C.* [7] ægen *C.* [8] oðræ Cristnæ *H.* [9] suma *H.*

Digitized by Google

ǫnd tó hiérran[1] háde dón wille. Đá ic ðá gemunde hú sió
lár Lǽdengeðiódes ǽr ðissum[2] áfeallen[3] wæs giond Angel-
cynn, ǫnd ðeáh mǫnige cúðon Ęnglisc gewrit árǽdan, ðá
ǫngann ic ǫngemang óðrum mislicum ǫnd manigfealdum[4]
bisgum ðisses kyneríces ðá bóc węndan ǫn Ęnglisc ðe is 75
genęmned ǫn Lǽden 'Pastoralis,' ǫnd ǫn Ęnglisc 'Hier-
debóc,' hwílum word be worde, hwílum andgit ǫf andgiete,
swǽ swǽ ic hie geliornode æt Plegmunde mínum ærce-
biscepe, ǫnd æt Assere[5] mínum biscepe, ǫnd æt Grimbolde
mínum mæssepríóste, ǫnd æt Iohanne mínum mæssepreóste. 80
Siððan ic hie ðá geliornod hæfde, swǽ swǽ ic hie forstód,
ǫnd swǽ ic hie andgitfullicost aręccean meahte[6], ic hie ǫn
Ęnglisc áwęnde ǫnd tó ǽlcum biscepstóle ǫn mínum ríce
wille áne ǫnsęndan; ǫnd ǫn ǽlcre bið án æstel, se bið ǫn
fíftegum mancessa. Ǫnd ic bebióde ǫn Godes naman ðæt 85
nán mǫnn ðǫne æstel frǫm ðǽre béc ne dó[7], ne ðá bóc frǫm
ðǽm mynstre: uncúð hú lǫnge ðǽr swǽ gelǽrede biscepas
sien, swǽ swǽ nú, Gode ðǫnc, wel hwǽr siendon. For ðý
ic wolde ðætte hie ealneg æt ðǽre stówe wǽren, búton se
biscep hie mid him habban wille, oððe hió hwǽr tó lǽne sie, 90
oððe hwá óðre bí wríte.

[1] hieran *H.* [2] ðysum *C.* [3] oðfeallen *C.* [4] monigfaldum *C.*
[5] Asserie *C.* [6] mæhte *C.* [7] doe *C.*

Digitized by Google

# III.

## TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS,

### Chap. XXI.

[From King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, Esq., for the Early English Text Society, 1871–2.]

Hú gesceádwís se ręccere sceal bión ǫn his ðreáunga ǫnd ǫn his ó·lęccunga, ǫnd eác ǫn his hátheortnesse ǫnd ǫn his mǫnnðwǽrnesse.

Eác is tó wietanne ðætte hwílum bið gód wærlice tó míðanne his hiéremǫnna scylda ǫnd tó lícettanne suelce hé hit nyte; hwílum ęft tó sęcganne; hwílum, ðeáh hit mǫn cúðlice wite, hit is tó forberanne; hwílum ęft smeálice ǫnd geornlice tó séceanne[1]; hwílum líðelice tó ðreátianne; hwílum sufðlice ǫnd stræclice tó ðráfianne.

Mǫnige sint, swá swá wé ǽr cuǽdon, ðe mǫn sceal wærlice lícettan, ǫnd ðeáhh·wǽðre ęft cýðan, for ðǽm ðæt hie ǫngieten ðæt hie mǫn tǽle, ǫnd ðæt eáðmódlice geðáfigen, ǫnd ðǫnne ðá scylda ðe hie diógollice ǫn him selfum forberað hie geornlice ǫn hiera ágnum inngeðǫnce sceáwigen, ǫnd ǫn him selfum démen ǫnd wrecen[2], ǫnd hie forscamige ðæt hie ęft suá dón; ðǫnne bið hé self geládod wið hine selfne mid his ágenre scame ǫnd mid his geðylde ǫnd eác mid his ręcceres. Be ðǽre ildinge sufðe wel Dryhten ðreáde Iudeas, ðá hé ðurh

[1] seccanne *H.*

[2] wrecæn *H.*

Digitized by Google

ðǫne wítgan cuæð[1]: 'Gé sindon leógende: náron gé nó mín gemunende, ne gé nó ne geðóhton ǫn eówerre heortan ðæt ic swugode[2], suelce ic hit ne gesáwe.' Hé ilde, ǫnd ðáfode ðá scylda, ǫnd ðeáh hé him gecýðde; ðeáh ðe hé wið ðá scyldgiendan swugode, hé hit him ðeáh suígende gesáede.

Ac mǫnige scylda openlice witene[3] beóð tó forberanne, ðǫnne ðæs ðinges tíma ne bíð ðæt hit mǫn sidelice gebétan mæge. Swá se láece, ðǫnne hé ǫn untíman lácnað wunde, hió wyrmseð ǫnd rotað. For ðáem, búton hé ðǫne tíman áręðige ðæs láecedómes, ðǫnne bíð hit swutol ðæt se lácnigenda forliésð ðǫne cræft his láecedómes. Ac ðǫnne se láreów ięldende sécð ðǫne tíman ðe hé his hiéremęnn sidelice ǫn ðreátigean[4] mæge, ðǫnne bíð hit swutol ðæt he bierð ǫn his geðylde ðá byrðenne hira scylda. Be ðáem is swíðe wel gecueden ðurh ðǫne salmsceóp, ðá[5] hé cwæð: 'Ðá synfullan bytledon uppe ǫn mínum hrycge[6].' Hé sárette ðætte ðá synfullan sceoldon bytlan ǫnu·ppan his hrycge, swelce hé openlice cuáede: 'Ðǫnne ic mann geryhtan ne mæg ǫnd hine geláeran, ðǫnne bíð mé suelce ic hine báere[7] uppe ǫn mínum hrycge.'

Ac manegu díglu ðing sindon nearolice tó smeágeanne[8], ðætte[9] se ręccere mæge ǫngietan be sumum tácnum ǫn his hiéremǫnna móde eall ðæt ðár gehýddes lútige ǫnd ǫn ðáem anbíde ðe hé hira fandige, ðæt hé mæge hwílum ǫngietan micel ǫf lytlum. Be ðáem wæs suíðe ryhte tó Ezechiele ðáem wítgan gecueden: 'Dú mǫnnes sunu, ðurhð·yrela ðǫne wág.' 'Ðá ic ðá ðǫne wáh ðurhð·yreludne hæfde[10],' cuæð se wítga, 'ðá iéwde[11] hé mé áne duru beinnan ðáem wealle, ǫnd cuæð tó mé: 'Gǫng inn, geseoh ðá scande ǫnd ðá wierrestan ðing ðe ðás mǫnn hér dóð.' Ic ðá eode inn,

[1] cwæð *comes after* he *in C.* [2] suugode *H.* [3] wietena *C.*
[4] ðreagean *C.* [5] *omitted in H.* [6] hrygge *H.* [7] bere *C.*
[8] smegeanne *C.* [9] ðæt *C.* [10] æfde *H.* [11] eowde *C.*

Digitized by Google

ǫnd geseah ðǽr ðá a·nlícnessa eallra[1] creópendra wuhta ǫnd
50 ealra ans·cunigendlicra[2] niétena, ǫnd ealle ðá heargas[3] Israhela ſolces wǽron átiéfrede[4] ǫn ðǽm wáge.' Hwæt ęlles meahte beón getácnod ðurh Ezechiel búton ðá ſcírmęnn, ǫnd ðurh ðǫne wáh seó heardheortnes ðára hiéremǫnna? Hwæt is ðǫnne sió ðyrelung ðæs wáges búton scearplicu
55 ǫnd smeálicu fandung ðæs módes, ðæt mǫn mid ðǽre ðurhðyrelige ðǫne weall, ǫnd ǫnlúce ðá heardan heortan, ǫnd gehnęscige? Hé cuæð: 'Ðá ic hæfde ðǫne weall ðurhðyrelod, ðá geseah ic duru.' Suelce hé cuǽde: 'Ðá ic ðǽre heortan heardnesse mid geornfullicre fandunge ǫnd áscunge
60 ǫnd ðreáunge[5] tóslát, ðá geseah ic suelce ic gesáwe sume duru ǫnlocene, ðurh ðá ic geseah ǫn ðǽm ðe ic láran scolde ealle ðá innemestan geðóhtas.' Be ðǽm wæs ſuſðe wel gecueden: 'Gǫng inn, ǫnd geseoh ðá heardsǽlða ǫnd ðá scǫnde ðe ðás hér dóð.' Ðæt is ðǫnne suelce hé inn gá[6]
65 ǫnd geseó ðá scande, ðonne hé ǫngiet be sumum ðingum oððe ðeáwum útone[7] æti·éwdum eall ðæt hie innan ðęnceað, ǫnd suá ðurhf·ærð his ǫ·ndgit ðæt mód his hiéremǫnna ðætte him bið eall cúð ðæt hie unáliéfedes[8] ðęnceað. For ðǽm wæs eác gecueden: 'Ic ðá eode inn, ǫnd geseah ðá anlíc-
70 nessa ealra creópendra wuhta ǫnd eac ǫnscuniendlicra niétena.' Ðá creópendan wuhta getácnigeað ðá eorðlican geðóhtas. Ðá niétenu ðǫnne beóð hwæthuguningas[9] frǫm eorðan áhæfen[10], ǫnd suáðeah ǫnlútað tó ðǽre eorðan for ðǽm hie sculon bi[11] ðǽre libban. Ðá creópendan ǫnd ða
75 snícendan[12] licgeað mid ealle líchǫman ǫn eorðan. Ðá niétenu ðǫnne, ðeáh hie máran sien, hie béoð ſuſður áhæfen frǫm eorðan, ǫnd suáðeáh for ðǽre gewilnunge hiera giefernesse hie simle lócigeað tó ðǽre eorðan. Ðá creópendan

[1] ealra *C.* [2] anscunigendra *C.* [3] hearga *H.* [4] atifred *H.* [5] ðreatunge *C.* [6] gaa *H.* [7] utanne *H.* [8] unalifdes *C.* [9] hwæthwugununges *C.* [10] ahafen *C.* [11] be *C.* [12] scnicendan *H.*

Digitized by Google

wuhta beinnan ðám wáge getácniað[1] ðá inngeðǫncas ðe wealcað in ðæs mǫnnes móde, ðe æfre willað licgean ǫn ðæm 80 eorðlicum gewilnungum. Ðá niétenu ðǫnne ðe hé geseah binnan ðæm wáge getácnigeað ðǫnne mǫn hwæt ryhtlices ǫnd gerisenlices geðęncð[2], ðǫnne ne ligeð[3] hé eallinga ǫn ðære eorðan suá ðá creópendan wuhta, ac bíð hwæthwugu upáhæfen[4] suá ðæt néat frǫm eorðan; ac for ðære gewil- 85 nunga[5] woroldgielpes ǫnd gietsunga[6] hé ǫnlýtt ungerisenlice tó ðissum eorðlicum, suá ðæt neát for gifernesse ǫnlýt tó ðære eorðan. Eác wæs gesewen ǫn ðæm wáge átífred ealle ðá heargas Israhela folces, ǫnd eác sió gítsung[7] ðe sanctus Paulus cuæð ðæt wære hearga ǫnd ídelnesse geféra. 90 Suíðe ryhtlice hit wæs áwriten æfter ðæm nítenum ðæt ðá heargas wæron átiéfrede, for ðám ðeáh ðe full mǫnige mid gerisenlicum weorcum árísen frǫm eorðan, mid ungerisenlicum gewilnungum ðissa woroldðinga[8] hie hie selfe álęcgeað ǫn eorðan. For ðý wæs suíðe wel gecueden ðæt hit wére 95 átiéfred, for ðæm ðǫnne mǫn smeáð ǫn his móde ymb hwelc eorðlic ðing, ðǫnne déð hé suelce hé hit ámæte[9] ǫnd átiéfre ǫn his heortan, ǫnd suá tweólice ǫnd unfæsðlice hé átiéfreð ðæs ðinges ǫnlícnesse ǫn his móde ðe hé ðǫnne ymb smeáð. Eác is tó wietanne ðæt æresð bíð se wáh 100 ðurhðyrelod, ǫnd siððan mǫn wyrcð duru tó. Gif sió ðǫnne ǫntýned bíð, ðǫnne mæg mǫn geseón gif ðær hwelc diéglu scǫnd inne bíð, suá se wítga dyde. Feorrane ðú meaht geseón, gif se wáh bíð ðyrel, ac ðú ne meaht geseón hwæt ðærinne bíð gehýddes, búton ðú ðá duru ǫntýne. Suá ðú 105 meaht ælcne unðeáw ǫn ðæm mǫnn æresð be sumum tácnum ǫngietan, hwæs ðú wénan scealt, ær hé hit mid wordum oððe mid weorcum cýðe. Sieððan hé hit ðǫnne mid ðára áwðrum[10]

[1] getacnað *C.* [2] geðenceð *C.* [3] lið *C.* [4] upahafen *C.*
[5] gewilnunge *C.* [6] gidsunge *C.* [7] gidsung. [8] worldðinga *C.*
[9] amete *MSS.* [10] aðrum *C.*

Digitized by Google

cýð, ðǫnne bið sió duru ðǽre unryhtwísnesse ǫntýned ðæt
110 ðú meaht geseón eall ðæt yfel openlice ðæt ðǽrinne lútað.

Mǫnige hira ðǫnne sindon suíðe líðelice tó ðreágeanne, ðǫnne hé[1] ǫf yfelum willan ne gesyngað, ac ǫf unwísdóme ǫnd ungewisses oððe ungewealdes oððe ǫf flǽsclicum gecynde oððe ǫf wácmódnesse ǫnd ǫf unbiǫldo oððe ǫf un-
115 trymnesse módes oððe líchǫman. For ðǽm is suíðe micel niédðearf ðæt mǫn mid micelre gemetgunge suelcra scylda ðreáunga gelíðige ǫnd gemetgie, for ðǽm ðe wé ealle, ðá hwíle ðe wé libbað ǫn ðissum deádlican flǽsce, ðǽre tidernesse ǫnd ðǽre hnǫscnesse úres flǽsces wé beóð underð·iédde. Bi him
120 selfum ǽlc mǫnn sceal[2] geðǫncean hú hé óðrum déman wille, ðýlæs hé sie ǫngieten ðæt hé sie ǫnstyred ǫnd ǫnǽled mid ðǽm andan his hiéremǫnna unðeáwa, ǫnd hæbbe hine selfne forgietenne. Be ðǽm suíðe wel Paulus ús manode, ðá hé cuæð: 'Gif hwá sie ábisgod[3] mid hwelcum scyl-
125 dum, gé ðǫnne ðe gǽsðlice[4] sindon gelǽræð ðá suelcan mid mǫnnðwǽrnesse gǽste[5]; gesceáwiað eów self, ðýlæs eów becume costung.' Suelce hé openlice cuǽde: 'Ðǫnne eów mislíciað ðá mettrumnessa ðe gé ǫn óðrum mǫnnum geseóð, ðǫnne geðǫnce gé hwæt gé sien ǫnd hwelce gé sien; for
130 ðǽm ðæt gé eówer mód gemetgien ǫn ðǽm níðe, ðǫnne gé eów selfum ǫndrǽdað ðæt ðæt gé ǫn óðrum mǫnnum tǽlað.'

Ǫnd ðeáh sindon mǫnige suíðe suíðe tó ðreágeanne, ðǫnne hie selfe nyllað ǫngietan hiera scylda, ðæt hí ðǫnne gehiéren ðreágende ǫf ðæs láriówes múðe hú micle byrðenne
135 hie habbað ǫn hiera scyldum[6], ðǫnne hie willað him selfum ðæt yfel ðæt hie ðurht·ugon tó suíðe gelíhtan, ðæt hie ðǫnne ǫndrǽden for ðæs láreówes ðreáunga ðæt hie hit him gehęfegigen. Ðæt ðǫnne bið ðæs ręcceres ryht ðæt hé ðurh ðá stemne his láriówdómes ætiéwe ðæt wuldor ðæs uplican

[1] hie *C.* [2] sceal *comes after* selfum *in C.* [3] abisegod *H.*
[4] gastlice *C.* [5] gaste *C.* [6] scyldrum *C.*

Digitized by Google

éðles ǫnd hú mǫniga[1] dígla costunga ðæs ealdan feóndes 140
lútigeað ǫn ðýs andweardan lífe hé eác geopenige, ǫnd ðæt
hé his hiéremǫnna yfelu[2] tó hnęsclice forberan ne sceal, ac
mid miclum andan ǫnd réðnesse him stiére, ðýlæs hé sie
scyldig ealra hira scylda, ðǫnne him hiera ná ne ǫfðyncð.
Be ðǽm wæs sufðe wel gecueden tó Ezechiele: 'Nim sume 145
tigelan[3], ǫnd lęge beforan ðé, ǫnd wrít ǫn hiere ðá burg
Hierusalem.' ǫnd sóna æfter ðǽm hé cuæð: 'Besittað hie
útan, ǫnd wyrceað óðer fæsten wið hie, ǫnd berað hiere
hlæd tó, ǫnd sǫnd ðǽrtó gefylcio[4], ǫnd ðerscað ðǫne weall
mid rammum.' ǫnd ęft hé him tǽhte tó fultome ðæt hé him 150
genáme áne íserne hearstepannan[5], ǫnd sętte betweoh hine
ǫnd ðá burg for íserne weall. Hwæt tácnað ðǫnne Ezechiel[6]
se wítga búton ðá láreówas, tó ðǽm is gecueden: 'Genim ðé
áne tigelan, ǫnd lęge beforan ðé, ǫnd wrít ǫn hiere ðá burg
Hierusalem'? Ðá hálgan láreówas ðǫnne him nimað tigelan, 155
ðǫnne hie ðára eorðlicra mǫnna heortan underfóð tó læronne.
Ðǫnne hie lęcgeað ðá tieglan beforan hie, ðe him beboden
wæs ðæt hí scolden ðá ceastre Hierusalem ǫn áwrítan, ðǫnne
hie behealdað ealle ðá inngeðǫncas hiora módes, ǫnd sufðe
geornlice giémað ðæt hie ðá eorðlican heortan gelǽren, ǫnd 160
him ætiéwen hwelc sie ðǽre uplican sibbe gesiehð, ǫnd hú
ǫn ídelnesse man ǫngiett Godes ðæt hefonlice wuldor[7], gif
hé ne ǫngiett hú mǫnega costunga ðæs lytegan feóndes him
ǫn feallað. Sufðe wel hé hit gefcte mid ðysum, ðá hé cuæð:
'Ymbs·ittað ðá burg sufðe gebyrdelice, ǫnd getrymiað eów 165
wið hie.' Ðá hálgan láreowas ymbsittað ðá tieglan, ðe sió
burg Hierusalem ǫn átiéfred bið, ðǫnne hí ðám męnniscan
móde, ðe ðeáh ðæt uplice líf sécð, ætiéwað hú manega him
ǫn ðýs a·ndweardum lífe frécenlice w·iðerwearde unðeáwas
him wið feohtað, ǫnd hú ǽ·ghwelc synn bið sǽtigende ðæs 170

[1] monega *C.* [2] yflu *C.* [3] tiglan *C throughout.* [4] gefylceo *C.*
[5] hierstepannan *C.* [6] Ezechhiel *H.* [7] wundor *H.*

Digitized by Google

ðióndan mǫnnes. ǫnd suǽ suǽ se hęre sceolde bión getrymed ǫnbútan Hierusalem, suǽ sculon beón getrymed ðá word ðæs sacerdes ymbútan ðæt mód his hiéremǫnna. Ǫnd ne sceal hé nó ðæt án bodigan his hiéremǫnnum hú ðá synna him wið winnað, ac hé him sceal eác cýðan mid hwelcum cræftum hé him wiðstǫndan mæg. Swíðe ryhtlice wæs se eáca ðǽrtó gedón, ðá mǫn tó ðǽm wítgan cuæð: 'Wyrceað fæsten ymb ðá burg.' Wiotodlice fæsten wyrcð se hálga láriów ymb ðá burg ðæs módes ðe hé gelǽrð ðǫne cræft hú hit mæg costingum[1] wiðstǫndan, ǫnd him eác geseǫð[2] hú ðǽm mǫnnum ðe him mægen ǫnd cræft wiexð[3], hú him eác hwílum eákiað[4] æfter ðǽm mægenum ðá costunga. Be ðǽm wæs suíðe ryhte gecueden: 'Berað hire tó hlæd, ǫnd ymbsittað hie, ǫnd gáð tó mid rammum.' Ðǫnne bireð ǽlc láreów hlæd tó ðæs mǫnnes móde, ðǫnne hé him gecýðð hú sio byrðen wiexð ǫnd hęfegað. Eác hé árǽrð[5] ceastre wið Hierusalem, ðǫnne hé ðǽm ryhtlicum inngeðǫnce his hiéremǫnna foreseǫð[6] ðá diéglan sǽtenga ðæs lytegan feóndes, ðe hé him wénan mæg. ǫnd eác hé bierð rammas ymbútan ðæt mód his hiéremǫnna, ðǫnne hé him gecýð mid hú scearplicum costungum wé sint æ·ghwǫnon útan behringde[7], ǫnd se weall úres mægenes ðurhðyrelod mid ðǽm scearpan rammum[8] ðára costunga. Ǫnd suáðeáh nú, ðeáh se láreów ðis eall smeálice ǫnd openlice gecýðe, ne forstęnt hit him nóht, ne him nóhte ðǫn má ne beóð forlǽtna his ágna synna, búton hé sie ǫnǽled mid ryhtwíslicum andan wið his hiéremǫnna scylda. Be ðǽm is git[9] suíðe ryhtlice gecueden tó ðǽm wítgan: 'Genim ðé áne íserne hięrstepannan, ǫnd sęte betweoxn ðé ǫnd Hierusalem for íserne weall.' Ðurh ðá pannan is getácnod se więlm ðæs módes, ǫnd ðurh

[1] costungum *C.* [2] gesægð *both MSS.* [3] wixst *C.* [4] eakiað *comes after* mægenum *in C.* [5] aræð *H.* [6] foresægð *both MSS.* [7] behrincgde *H.* [8] ðan scearpan ramman *H.* [9] ðiosum git is *C.*

Digitized by Google

ðæt ísern ðæt mægen ðára ðreátunga. Hwæt is ðienga ðe bieterre sie ǫn ðæs láreówes móde, oððe hit suſður gehiǫrste ǫnd gegrǫmige ðǫnne se anda ðe for ryhtwísnesse bið upáhæfen[1]? Mid ðisse pannan hiǫrstinge wæs Paulus ǫnbærned, ðá hé cuæð: 'Hwá bið medtrum ðæt ic ne sie eác for his ðingum seóc? Oððe hwá bið gescǫnded, ðæt mé for ðám ne scamige?' Ǫnd suá hwelc suá mid ðám Godes andan bið ǫnæled, ne bið hé for giémeléste[2] gehiéned, ac hé bið stranglice wið ðá getrymed ǫn écnesse. Bi ðám wæs suſðe ryhte gecueden tó ðám wítgan: 'Sǫte ísernę weall betuh[3] ðé ǫnd ðá burh.' Þá ísernan hiǫrstepannan hé tæhte for íserne weall tó sǫttanne betuh[4] ðám wítgan ǫnd ðáre byrig, for ðám nú ðá ręcceras ætiéwað suá strangne andan ðý hie wiellað ðæt hie hiene ęft hæbben ǫn ðám écan líſe betux him ǫnd hiera hiéremǫnnum tó ísernum wealle, ðæt is tó gewitnesse ðæt hit him ne lícode, ðeáh hé hit gebétan ne meahte.

For ðám ðǫnne ðæs ręcceres mód wirð[5] tó réðe ǫn ðáre ðreáunga, ðǫnne ábirst[6] ðár hwílum hwæthwugu út ðæs ðe hé swugian[7] sceolde. Ǫnd oft eác gelimpeð, ðǫnne hé tó suſðe ǫnd tó ðearllice ðreápian[8] wile his hiéremęnn, ðæt his word beóð gehwirfdo[9] tó unnyttre oſerspræce. Þǫnne sió ðreáung bið ungemetgad, ðǫnne bið ðæt mód ðæs ágyltendan mid ormódnesse geðrysced. For ðám is micel ðearf, ðǫnne se réða ręccere ǫngiett[10] ðæt hé his hiéremǫnna mód suſður gedréfed hæfð ðǫnne hé scolde, ðæt hé sóna for ðám hreówsige, ðæt hé ðurh ðá hreówsunga geméte forgiefnesse beforan ðáre Sóðfæsðnesse ðæs ðe hé ðurh ðá geornfulnesse his andan gesyngade. Þæt ilce Dryhten God ús bisnade ðurh Moysen, ðá hé cuæð: 'Gif hwá gǫnge bilwitlice mid his friénd tó wuda treów tó ceorfanne, ǫnd sió

[1] upahafen *C.* [2] giemeliste *C.* [3] betweox *C.* [4] betweoh *C.* [5] wyrð *H.* [6] abiersð *H.* [7] sugian *H.* [8] ðreawian *C.* [9] gehwyrfedo *H.* [10] ongit *C.*

Digitized by Google

æcs ðǫnne áwient ǫf ðǽm hiǫlfe, ǫnd suá ungewealdes ǫf-
slihð [1] his geféran, hé ðǫnne sceal fleón to ánre [2] ðára ðreóra
burga ðe tó friðstówe gesǫtte sint ǫnd libbe, ðýlæs hwelc
ðára niéhstena ðæs ǫfslægenan for ðǽm sáre his ǫhte, ǫnd
235 hine ðǫnne gefó [3] ǫnd ǫfsleá.' Tó wuda wé gáð mid úrum
freóndum suá oft suá wé sceáwiað úrra [4] hiéremǫnna unðeáw-
as; ǫnd bilwitlice wé heáwað ðǫne wudu, ðǫnne wé ðára
gyltendra scylda mid árfæstes [5] inngeðǫnces láre anweg-áceor-
fað. Ac sió æcs wint ǫf ðám hiǫlfe, ǫnd eác ús ǫf ðǽre
240 hǫnda, ðǫnne ðǫnne sió lár wint ǫn réðnesse suíður ðǫnne
mǫn niéde scyle. Sió æcs wient ǫf ðǽm hiǫlfe, ðǫnne ǫf
ðǽre ðreátunga gáð tó stíðlico [6] word, ǫnd mid ðám his
freónd gewundað, oððe ǫfsliehð, ðǫnne hé hine ǫn unrót-
nesse oððe ǫn ormódnesse gebringð mid his edwíte, ðeáh hé
245 hit for lufum dó, ðæt hé geopenige his unðeáwas. Suáðeáh
ðæt geðreátade mód bið suíðe raðe [7] gehwiǫrfed tó fióunga,
gif him mǫn tó ungemetlice mid ðǽre ðreápunga [8] oferfylgð
suíður ðǫnne mǫn ðyrfe. Ac se se ðe unwærlice ðǫne
wudu hiéwð, ǫnd suá his freónd ǫfsliehð, him bið nídðearf
250 ðæt hé fleó tó ðára ðreóra burga ánre, ðæt hé [9] ǫn sumere [10]
ðára weorðe genǫred, ðæt hé móte libban; ðæt is ðæt hé
gehweorfe tó hreówsunga, ǫnd suá fleó tó ðára ðreóra burga
sumere [11], ðæt is tóhopa ǫnd lufu ǫnd geleáfa. Se tó ánre [12]
ðára burga gefliéhð, ðǫnne mæg hé bión orsorg ðæs mǫnn-
255 sliehtes; ðeáh hine ðǽr méten ðá niéhstan ðæs ǫfslægenan,
ne sleáð hí hiene ná; for ðǽm ðǫnne se ðearla ǫnd se
ryhtwísa Déma cymð, se ðe hine ǫn úrne geférscipe ðurh
flǽsces gecynd gemǫngde, ne wriecð hé mid nánum ðingum
ðá scylde ǫn him, for ðǽm under his forgiefnesse hine
260 gefrieðode sió lufu ǫnd se geleáfa ǫnd se tóhopa.

[1] ofsliеð *H.* [2] anra *both MSS.* [3] gefoo *H.* [4] ura *both MSS.*
[5] arfæsððes *C.* [6] stiðlice *H.* [7] hræðe *C.* [8] ðreawunga *C.*
[9] *om. in H.* [10] sumre *C.* [11] sumre *C.* [12] anra *both MSS.*

Digitized by Google

# IV.

## THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[King Alfred's Version of the Compendious History of the World by Orosius, by the Rev. J. Bosworth, London, 1859. There is another edition by Thorpe, forming an Appendix to the English translation of Pauli's Life of Alfred.]

THESE voyages are an original insertion of Alfred into his translation of Orosius's History, and are therefore of the highest literary and philological value, as specimens of natural Alfredian prose. The work is preserved in two MSS., one, the Lauderdale (L.), contemporary, the other, the Cottonian (C.), of the eleventh century. There is clear internal evidence (Bosworth, pref. xix) that C. is a direct copy of L. Yet this latter MS. has been entirely ignored by all the editors except Dr. Bosworth himself, who, curiously enough, bases his text on C., only using L. to fill up the constant omissions and correct the gross errors of the later MS. The Lauderdale MS. is unfortunately defective, eight leaves having been cut out, which include the greater portion of our present text. I have, therefore, followed L. as far as it goes, and given the rest from C., removing however the un-Alfredian, specifically Late West-Saxon forms, and restoring the genuine ones. In this I have been guided chiefly by the analogies afforded by L. itself. It will be seen, both from the fragment of L. here given, and also from the longer extract which follows, that the forms of the MS. are slightly less archaic than those of the Pastoral, although, on the whole, the two texts agree very closely.

Óhthęre sǽde his hláforde, Ælfréde cyninge, ðæt hé ealra Norðmǫnna norðmest búde. Hé cwæð ðæt hé búde ǫn ðǽm lande norðweardum wið ðá Westsǽ. Hé sǽde ðeáh



Digitized by Google

ðæt ðæt[1] land sie swíðe lang norð ðǫnan; ac hit is eall
5 wéste, búton ǫn feáwum stówum styccemǽlum wíciað Finnas, ǫn huntoðe ǫn wintra, ǫnd ǫn sumera ǫn fiscaðe be ðǽre sǽ. Hé sǽde ðæt hé æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hú lǫnge ðæt land norðryhte lǽge, oððe hwæðer ǽnig mǫnn be norðan ðǽm wéstenne búde. Þá fór hé norðryhte be
10 ðǽm lande: lét him ealne weg ðæt wéste land ǫn ðæt steórbord, ǫnd ðá wídsǽ ǫn ðæt bæcbord ðrie dagas. Þá wæs hé swá feor norð swá ðá hwælhuntan firrest farað. Þá fór hé ðágiet norðryhte swá feor swá hé meahte ǫn ðǽm óðrum ðrim dagum gesiglan. Þá beág ðæt land ðǽr eástryhte,
15 oððe seó sǽ inn ǫn ðæt lǫnd, hé nysse hwæðer, búton hé wisse ðæt hé ðǽr bád westanwindes ǫnd hwón norðan, ǫnd siglde ðá eást be lande swá swá hé meahte ǫn feówer dagum gesiglan. Þá sceolde hé ðǽr bídan ryhtnorðanwindes, for ðǽm ðæt land beág ðǽr súðryhte, oððe seó sǽ inn ǫn ðæt
20 land, hé nysse hwæðer. Þá siglde hé ðǫnan súðryhte be lande swá swá hé mehte ǫn fíf dagum gesiglan. Þá læg ðǽr án micel eá up inn ǫn ðæt land. Þá cirdon hie up inn ǫn ðá eá, for ðǽm hie ne dorston forð bi ðǽre eá siglan for unfriðe; for ðǽm ðæt land wæs eall gebún ǫn óðre healfe
25 ðǽre eás. Ne métte hé ǽr nán gebún land, siððan hé frǫm his ágnum hám fór; ac him wæs ealne weg wéste land ǫn ðæt steórbord, bútan fiscerum ǫnd fugelerum ǫnd huntum, ǫnd ðæt wǽron ealle[2] Finnas; ǫnd him wæs á wídsǽ ǫn ðæt bæcbord. Þá Beormas hæfdon swíðe wel gebúd[3] hira
30 land: ac hie ne dorston ðǽr ǫn cuman. Ac ðára Terfinna land wæs eall wéste, búton ðǽr huntan gewícodon, oððe fisceras, oððe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sǽdon ðá Beormas ægðer ge ǫf hiera ágnum lande ge ǫf ðǽm landum ðe ymb hie útan wǽron;
35 ac hé nyste hwæt ðæs sóðes wæs, for ðǽm hé hit self ne

[1] *one* ðæt *omitted in L.* [2] eall *L.* [3] gebun *C.*

Digitized by Google

geseah. Ðá Finnas, him ðúhte, ǫnd ðá Beormas spræcon neáh án geðeóde. Swíðost hé fór ðider, tóeácan ðæs landes sceáwunge, for ðǽm horshwalum[1], for ðǽm hie habbað swíðe æðele bán ǫn hiora tóðum; (ðá téð hie bróhton sume ðǽm cyninge); ǫnd hiora hýd[2] bið swíðe gód tó sciprápum. Se hwæl bið micle læssa ðǫnne óðre hwalas: ne bið hé lęngra ðǫnne seofon ęlna lang; ac ǫn his ágnum lande is se bętsta hwælhuntað: ðá beóð eahta ǫnd feówertiges ęlna lange, ǫnd ðá mǽstan, fíftiges ęlna lange; ðára hé sǽde ðæt hé sixa sum ǫfslóge sixtig ǫn twǽm dagum.

Hé wæs swíðe spédig mann ǫn ðǽm ǽhtum ðe hiora spéda ǫn beóð, ðæt is, ǫn wildrum. Hé hæfde ðágit, ðá hé ðǫne cyning sóhte, tamra deóra unbebohtra six hund. Ðá deór hie hátað 'hránas;' ðára wǽron six stælhránas; ðá beóð swíðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðǽm hie fóð ðá wildan hránas mid. Hé wæs mid ðǽm fyrstum mannum ǫn ðǽm lande: hæfde hé ðeáh má ðǫnne twęntig hryðera, ǫnd twęntig sceápa, ǫnd twęntig swína; ǫnd ðæt lytle ðæt hé ęrede, hé ęrede mid horsum. Ac hiera ár is mǽst ǫn ðǽm gafole ðe ðá Finnas him gildað. Ðæt gafol bið ǫn deóra fellum, ǫnd ǫn fugela feðerum, ǫnd hwæles báne, ǫnd ǫn ðǽm sciprápum, ðe beóð ǫf hwæles hýde geworht, ǫnd ǫf seoles. Æghwilc gilt be his gebyrdum. Se byrdesta sceal gildan fífténe mearðes fell, ǫnd fíf hránes, ǫnd án beren fell, ǫnd tén ambra feðra, ǫnd berenne cyrtel oððe yterenne, ǫnd twęgen sciprápas; ægðer sie sixtig ęlna lang, óðer sie ǫf hwæles hýde geworht, óðer ǫf sioles.

Hé sǽde ðæt Norðmanna land wǽre swíðe lang ǫnd swíðe smæl. Eall ðæt his man áwðer oððe ęttan oððe ęrian mæg, ðæt líð wið ðá sǽ; ǫnd ðæt is ðeáh ǫn sumum stówum swíðe clúdig; ǫnd licgað wilde móras wið eástan ǫnd wið uppon emnlange ðǽm býnum lande. Qn ðǽm mórum

[1] horschwælum *L.* [2] *here ends* L.



Digitized by Google

eardiaþ Finnas. Ǫnd þæt býne land is eásteweard brádost, ǫnd simle swá norþor swá smælre. Eásteweard hit mæg
70 bión sixtig míla brád, oþþe hwéne brádre; ǫnd middeweard þritig oþþe brádre; ǫnd norþeweard hé cwæð, þár hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte beón þreóra míla brád tó þám móre; ǫnd se mór siþþan, ǫn sumum stówum, swá brád swá man mæg ǫn twám wucum oferféran; ǫnd ǫn sumum
75 stówum swá brád swá man mæg ǫn six dagum oferféran.

Þǫnne is tóemnes þám lande súþeweardum, ǫn óþre healfe þæs móres, Sweóland, óþ þæt land norþeweard; ǫnd tóemnes þám lande norþeweardum, Cwéna land. Þá Cwénas hęrgiaþ hwílum ǫn þá Norþmęnn ofer þǫne mór, hwílum
80 þá Norþmęnn ǫn hie. Ǫnd þár sint swíþe micle męras fersce giond þá móras; ǫnd beraþ þá Cwénas hira scipu ofer land ǫn þá męras, ǫnd þanon hęrgiaþ ǫn þá Norþmęnn. Hie habbaþ swíþe lytlu scipu ǫnd swíþe leóht.

Óhthęre sáde þæt sió scír hátte Hálgoland, þe hé ǫn búde.
85 Hé cwæð þæt nán mann ne búde be norþan him. Þǫnne is án port ǫn súþeweardum þám lande, þǫne man hátt Scíringes heal. Þider hé cwæð þæt man ne mihte gesiglan[1] ǫn ánum mónþe, gif man ǫn niht wícode, ǫnd ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; ǫnd ealle þá hwíle hé
90 sceal siglan be lande. Ǫnd ǫn þæt steórbord him bið érest Íraland, ǫnd þǫnne þá ígland þe sint betux Íralande ǫnd þissum lande. Þǫnne is þis land óþ hé cymþ tó Scíringes heale, ǫnd ealne weg ǫn þæt bæcbord Norþweg. Wiþ súþan þǫne Scíringes heal filþ swíþe micel sáe up inn ǫn þæt land;
95 seó is brádre þǫnne énig mann oferseón mæge. Ǫnd is Geótland[2] ǫn óþre healfe ǫngeán, ǫnd siþþan Sillęnde. Seó sáe líþ manig hund míla up inn ǫn þæt land.

Ǫnd ǫf Scíringes heale hé cwæð þæt hé siglde ǫn fíf dagum tó þám porte þe mǫn hátt æt Háeþum; se stęnt

[1] geseglian *throughout.* [2] Gotland.

Digitized by Google

betuh Winedum, ǫnd Seaxum, ǫnd Angle, ǫnd hiérð inn ǫn 100
Dęne. Ðá hé ð·iderweard siglde frǫm Scíringesheale, ðá wæs
him ǫn ðæt bæcbord Dęnamearc ǫnd ǫn ðæt steórbord
wídsǽ ðreó dagas; ǫnd ðá, twęgen dagas ǽr hé tó Hǽðum
cóme, him wæs ǫn ðæt steórbord Geótland[1], ǫnd Sillęnde,
ǫnd íglanda fela. Ǫn ðǽm landum eardedon Ęngle, ǽr hie 105
hider ǫn land cómon. Ǫnd him wæs ðá twęgen dagas ǫn
ðæt bæcbord ðá ígland ðe inn ǫn[2] Dęnemearce hérað.

---

Wulfstán sǽde ðæt hé gefóre ǫf Hǽðum, ðæt hé wǽre ǫn
Trúsó ǫn seofon dagum ǫnd nihtum, ðæt ðæt scip wæs ealne
weg irnende under segle. Weonodland him wæs ǫn steórbord, 110
ǫnd ǫn bæcbord him wæs Langaland, ǫnd Læland, ond Fal-
ster, ǫnd Scónég; ǫnd ðás land eall hérað tó Dęnemearcum[3].
Ǫnd ðǫnne Burgenda lǫnd wæs ús ǫn bæcbord, ǫnd ðá
habbað him selfe[4] cyning. Ðǫnne æfter Burgenda lande
wǽron ús ðás land, ðá sint hátene ǽrest Blécinga ég, 115
ǫnd Meóre, ǫnd Eówland, ǫnd Gotland ǫn bæcbord; ǫnd
ðás land hérað tó Sweóm[5]. Ǫnd Weonodland wæs ús ealne
weg ǫn steórbord óð Wislemúðan. Seó Wisle is swíðe
micel eá, ǫnd hió tólfð Witland ǫnd Weonodland; ǫnd ðæt
Witland belimpeð tó Estum; ǫnd sió Wisle lfð út ǫf Weon- 120
odlande, ǫnd lfð in Estmęre; ǫnd se Estmęre is húru fífténe
míla brád. Ðǫnne cymeð Ilfing eástan in Estmęre ǫf ðǽm
męre, ðe Trúsó standeð in stǽðe; ǫnd cumað út samod in
Estmęre, Ilfing eástan ǫf Estlande[6], ǫnd Wisle súðan ǫf
Winodlande. Ǫnd ðǫnne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, 125
ǫnd ligeð ǫf ðǽm męre west ǫnd norð ǫn sǽ; for ðý hit
man hǽtt Wislemúða.

Ðæt Estland[7] is swíðe micel, ǫnd ðǽr bið swíðe manig

[1] Gotland. [2] *omitted.* [3] Denemearcan. [4] sylf.
[5] Sweon. [6] Eastlande. [7] Eastland.

Digitized by Google

burg, ǫnd ǫn ǽlcre byrig bið cyning. Ǫnd ðǽr bið swíðe
130 micel hunig, ǫnd fiscað; ǫnd se cyning ǫnd ðá rícostan
męnn drincað męran meolc, ǫnd ðá unspédigan ǫnd ðá
ðeówan drincað medo. Ðǽr bið swíðe micel gewinn be-
tweónan him. Ǫnd ne bið ðǽr nǽnig ealo gebrowen mid
Estum, ac ðǽr bið medo genóg. Ǫnd ðǽr is mid Estum
135 ðeáw, ðǫnne ðǽr bið mann deád, ðæt hé líð inne unfor-
bærned mid his mágum ǫnd freóndum mónað, ge hwílum
twęgen; ǫnd ðá cyningas [1], ǫnd ðá óðre heáhðungene męnn,
swá micle lęng swá hie máran spéda habbað, hwílum healf
geár ðæt hie beóð unforbærned, ǫnd licgað búfan eorðan ǫn
140 hiera húsum. Ǫnd ealle ðá hwíle ðe ðæt líc bið inne, ðǽr
sceal beón gedrinc ǫnd plega, óð ðǫne dæg ðe hie hine for-
bærnað. Ðǫnne ðý ilcan dæge ðe [2] hie hine tó ðǽm áde
beran willað, ðǫnne tódǽlað hie his feoh, ðæt ðǽr tó láfe
bið æfter ðǽm gedrince ǫnd ðǽm plegan, ǫn fíf oððe six,
145 hwílum ǫn má, swá swá ðæs feós a·ndéfn bið. Álęcgað hit
ðǫnne forh·wega ǫn ánre míle ðǫne mǽstan dǽl fram ðǽm
túne, ðǫnne óðerne, ðǫnne ðǫne ðriddan, óð ðe hit eall áléd
bið ǫn ðǽre ánre míle; ǫnd sceal beón se læsta dǽl néhst
ðǽm túne, ðe se deáda mann ǫn líð. Ðǫnne sceolon beón
150 gesamnode ealle ðá męnn ðe swiftoste hors habbað ǫn ðǽm
lande, forhwega ǫn fíf mílum oððe ǫn six mílum fram ðǽm feó.
Ðǫnne irnað hie ealle t·óweard ðǽm feó: ðǫnne cymeð se
mann se ðæt swiftoste [3] hors hafað tó ðǽm ǽrestan dǽle
ǫnd tó ðǽm mǽstan, ǫnd swá ǽlc æfter óðrum, óð hit bið
155 eall genumen; ǫnd se nimð ðǫne læstan dǽl se néhst ðǽm
túne ðæt feoh geirneð. Ǫnd ðǫnne rídeð ǽlc his weges
mid ðǽm feó, ǫnd hit móton habban eall; ǫnd for ðý ðǽr
beóð ðá swiftan hors ungefóge dýre. Ǫnd ðǫnne his ge-
streón beóð ðus eall áspęnded, ðǫnne birð man hine út, ǫnd
160 forbærneð mid his wǽpnum ǫnd hrægle; ǫnd swíðost ealle

[1] *omitted.* [2] *omitted.* [3] swifte.

Digitized by Google

his spéda hie forspęndaþ mid þǽm langan legere þæs deádan mannes inne, ǫnd þæs þe hie be þǽm wegum álęcgaþ, þe þá fręmdan tó irnaþ, ǫnd nimaþ. Ǫnd þæt is mid Estum þeáw þæt þǽr sceal ǽlces geþeódes mann beón forbærned; ǫnd gif þǽr man án bán findeþ unforbærned, hie hit sceol- 165
on miclum gebétan. Ǫnd þǽr is mid Estum[1] án mægþ þæt hie magon céle gewyrcean; ǫnd þý þǽr licgaþ þá deádan męnn swá lange, ǫnd ne fúliaþ, þæt hie wyrceaþ þǫne céle him[2] ǫn. Ǫnd þeáh man ásętte twęgen fætels full ealoþ oþþe wæteres, hie gedóþ þæt ægþer[3] biþ oferfroren, 170
sam hit sie sumor sam winter.

[1] Eastum. [2] hine. [3] oþer.

Digitized by Google

# V.

## ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS,

### Book I, Chaps. IX, X.

[From the Lauderdale MS.]

Ǽr ðǽm ðe Rómeburg getimbred wǽre iv hunde[1] wintrum ǫnd hundeahtatigum, Uesoges Egypta cyning wæs winnende ǫf súðdǽle Asiam, óð him se mǽsta dǽl wearð underðiéded. Ǫnd hé Uesoges Egypta cyning wæs siððan mid firde farende ǫn Sciððie ǫn ðá norðdǽlas, ǫnd his ǽrendracan beforan ásęnde tó ðǽre ðeóde, ǫnd him u·ntweógendlice sęcgan hét ðæt hie sceolden óðer[2], oððe ðæt lǫnd æt him álésan, oððe hé hie wolde mid gefeohte fordón ǫnd forhęrigan. Hie him ðá gesceádwíslice ǫndwyrdon, ǫnd cwǽdon ðæt hit gemálic[3] wǽre ǫnd unryhtlic ðæt swá oferw·lęnced cyning sceolde winnan ǫn swá earm folc swá hie wǽron. Héton him ðéh ðæt ǫndwyrde sęcgan ðæt him leófre wǽre wið hiene tó feohtanne ðǫnne gafol tó gieldanne. Hie ðæt gelǽston[4] swá, ǫnd sóna ðǫne cyning gefliémdon mid his folce, ǫnd him æfter folgiende wǽron, ǫnd ealle Ægypte áwéston[5] búton ðǽm fęnnlǫndum ánum. Ǫnd ðá hie hámweard węndon be westan ðǽre ié Eufrate, ealle Asiam hie geniéddon ðæt hie him gafol guldon, ǫnd ðǽr wǽron fífténe geár ðæt lǫnd hęrigende ǫnd wéstende óð heora wíf him sęndon ǽrendracan æfter, ǫnd

[1] hund *C.* [2] *has been erased in L, and only the* ð *and* r *are visible.*
[3] gemahlic *C.* [4] gelæstan. [5] awestan.

Digitized by Google

him sǽdon ðæt hie óðer dyden, oððe hám cómen, oððe hie him woldon óðerra wera ceósan. Hí ðá ðæt ǫnd forléton, ǫnd him hámweard férdon.

Ǫn ðǽre ilcan tíde wurdon twęgen æðelingas áfliémde ǫf Sciððian, Plenius ǫnd Scólopetius wǽron hátene, ǫnd ge- 25
fóron[1] ðæt ǫnd ǫnd gebúdon betuh Capadotiam ǫnd Pontum neáh ðǽre læssan Asiam[2], ǫnd ðǽr winnende wǽron, óð hie him ðǽr eard genámon. Ǫnd hie ðǽr æfter hrædlicre[3] tíde frǫm ðǽm ǫndleódum ðurh searwa[4] ǫfslægene wurdon. Ðá wurdon hiora wíf swá sárige ǫn hiora móde, 30
ǫnd swá swíðlice gedréfed, ægðer[5] ge ðára æðelinga wíf ge ðára óðerra mǫnna ðe mid him ǫfslægene wǽron, ðætte hie wǽpnu námon[6], tó ðǫn ðæt hie heora weras wrecan ðóhton. Ǫnd hí ðá hrædlice æfter ðǽm ǫfslógon[7] ealle ðá wǽpnedmęnn ðe him ǫn neáweste wǽron. For ðǫn hie dydon swá 35
ðe hie woldon ðætte ðá óðere wíf wǽron e·mnsárige[8] him, ðæt hie siððan ǫn him fultum hæfden, ðæt hie má mehten heora weras wrecan. Hí ðá ðá wíf ealle tógædere gecirdon, ǫnd ǫn ðæt folc winnende wǽron, ǫnd ðá wǽpnedmęnn sleánde, óð hie ðæs lǫndes hæfdon micel ǫn hiora ǫnwalde. 40
Ðá under ðǽm gewinne hie genámon frið wið ðá wǽpnedmęnn. Siððan wæs hiera ðeáw ðæt hie ǽlce geáre ymbe twęlf mónað tósǫmne férdon, ǫnd ðǽr ðǫnne bearna striéndon. Ęft ðǫnne ðá wíf heora bearn cęndon, ðǫnne féddon hie ðá mǽdencild, ǫnd slógon ðá hysecild, ǫnd ðǽm mǽdencildum 45
hie fortęndun ðæt swíðre breóst foran ðæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, ðæt hie hæfden ðý stręngran scyte; for ðǫn hí mǫn háet ǫn Crécisc 'Amazanas[9],' ðæt is ǫn Ęnglisc 'fortęnde.'

Heora twá wǽron heora cwéna, Marsepia ǫnd Lampida 50
wǽron hátene. Hie heora hęre ǫn tú tódǽldon; óðer æt

[1] geforan. [2] Asian. [3] hrædlice. [4] seara. [5] ægþær.
[6] wæpna naman. [7] ofslogan. [8] emsarige. [9] Amazasanas.

Digitized by Google

hám beón heora lǫnd to healdanne, óðer út faran tó winnanne. Hie siððan geeodon Europe ǫnd Asiam ðǫne mǽstan dǽl, ǫnd getimbredon Effesum ðá burg, ǫnd mǫnege óðere
55 ǫn ðǽre læssan Asiam; ǫnd siððan hiera hęres ðǫne mǽstan dǽl hám sęndon mid hiora hęrehýðe, ǫnd ðǫne óðerne dǽl ðǽr léton ðæt lǫnd tó healdǫnne. Ðǽr wearð Marsepia sió cwén ǫfslagen ǫnd micel ðæs hęres ðe mid hiere beæftan wæs. Ðǽr wearð hire dóhtor cwén Sinope. Seó ilce cwén
60 Sinope tóeácan hiere hwætscipe ǫnd hiere mǫnigfealdum duguðum hiere líf geęndade ǫn mægðháde.

Ǫn ðǽm dagum wæs swá micel ęge frǫm ðǽm wífmǫnnum ðætte Europe ne Asiam ne ealle ðá neáhðeóda ne mehton áðęncean ne ácræftan hú hí him wiðs·tǫndan mæhten,
65 ǽr ðǫn hie gecuron Ercol ðǫne ęnt ðæt hé hie sceolde mid eallum Créca cræftum beswícan. Ǫnd ðeáh ne dorste hé genéðan ðæt hé hie mid firde gefóre, ǽr hé ǫngann mid Créca scipum[1] ðe mǫn 'dulmunus' hǽtt, ðe mǫn sęgð[2] ðæt ǫn án scip mæge án ðúsend manna; ǫnd ðá nihtes ǫn
70 ungearwe hí ǫn bestæl, ǫnd hie swíðe forslóg ǫnd fordyde; ǫnd hwæðere ne mehte hie ðæs lǫndes benǽman. Ǫn ðǽm dagum ðǽr wǽron twá cwéna, ðæt[3] wǽron gesweostor, Anthiopa ǫnd Orithia; ǫnd ðǽr wearð Orithia gefangen. Æfter hiere féng tó ðǽm ríce Pentesilia, sió ǫn ðǽm Troi-
75 aniscan gefeohte swíðe mǽre gewearð.

Hit is scǫndlic, cwæð Orosius, ymb swelc tó sprecanne, hwelc hit ðá wæs, ðá swá earme wíf ǫnd swá ęlðeódge hæfdon gegán ðǫne cræftgestan dǽl ǫnd ðá hwatestan mǫnn ealles ðises middangeardes, ðæt wæs Asiam ǫnd Europe,
80 ðá hie forn·eáh mid ealle áwéston, ǫnd ealda ceastra ǫnd ealde byrig tówurpon. Ǫnd æfter ðǽm hie dydon ægðer ge cyninga rícu sęttan ge niwa[4] ceastra timbredon, ǫnd ealle ðá worold ǫn hiora ágen gewill ǫnwęndende wǽron foln·eáh

[1] scipun. [2] sægð. [3] þa C. [4] niwu.

Digitized by Google

c wintra. Ǫnd swá gemune męnn wǽron ǽlces broces ðætte hie hit foln·eáh tó nánum fácne ne tó nánum láðe næfdon ðætte ðá earman wífmęnn hie swá tintredon.

Ǫnd nú, ðá ðá Gotan cómon[1] ǫf ðǽm hwatestum[2] mǫnnum Germania, ðe ægðer ge Pirrus se réða Créca cyning, ge Alexander, ge Iulius se cræftega cásere, hie alle frǫm him ǫndrédon ðæt hí hie mid gefeohten, hú ungemetlice gé Rómware bemurciað ǫnd besprecað ðæt eów nú wirs sie[3] ǫn ðiosum[4] cristendóme ðǫnne ðǽm ðeódum ðá wǽre, for ðǫn ðá Gotan eów hwón oferhęrgodon, ǫnd iówre burg ábrǽcon, ǫnd iówer feáwe ǫfslógon; ǫnd for hiora cræftum ǫnd for hiora hwætscipe iówra selfra anwald[5] eóweres unðǫnces habban mehton, ðe nú lustlice sibbsumes friðes ǫnd sumne dǽl landes æt eów biddende sindon, tó ðǫn ðæt hie eów ǫn fultume beón móten; ǫnd hit ǽr ðiosum[4] genóg æmettig læg, ǫnd genóg wéste, ǫnd gé his náne note ne hæfdon[5]. Hú blindlice mǫnege ðeóda sprecað ymb ðǫne cristendóm, ðæt hit nu wirse[6] sie ðǫnne hit ǽr wǽre, ðæt hie nellað geðęncean oððe ne cunnon, hwǽr hit gewurde ǽr ðǽm cristendóme, ðæt ǽnegu ðeód óðre hiere willum friðes bǽde, búton hiere ðearf wǽre; oððe hwǽr ǽnegu ðeód æt óðerre mehte frið begietan oððe mid golde oððe mid seolfre oððe mid ǽnige feó, búton hé him underðiédd wǽre. Ac siððan Crist geboren wæs, ðe ealles middangeardes is sibb ǫnd frið, náles ðæt án ðæt męnn hie mehten áliésan mid feó ǫf ðeówdóme, ac eác ðeóda him betweónum búton ðeówdóme gesibbsume wǽron. Hú wéne gé hwelce sibbe ðá weras hæfden ǽr ðǽm cristendóme, ðǫnne heora wíf swá mǫnigfeald yfel dónde wǽron ǫn ðiosum[4] middangearde?

[1] coman. [2] hwatestan. [3] wyrsie. [4] þiosan. [5] anwaldes. [6] næfdon *C. for* ne hæfdon. [7] wyrse.

Digitized by Google

## Book II, Chap. IV (portion).

Cirus, Persa cyning, ðe wé ǽr beforan sægdon, ðá hwíle ðe Sabini ǫnd Romane wunnon ǫn ðǽm westdǽle, ðá hwíle wǫnn hé ægðer ge ǫn Sciððie ge ǫn Indie, óð hé hæfde mǽst ealne ðǫne eástdǽl áwést; ǫnd æfter ðǽm fird gelǽdde
5 tó Babylonia, ðe ðá welegre wæs ðǫnne ǽnigu óðeru burg. Ac hiene Gandes seó eá ðæs o·ferfæreldes lǫnge gelętte, for ðǽm ðe ðǽr scipu[1] nǽron: ðæt is ealra ferscra wætera mǽst, búton Eufrate. Ðá gebeótode án his ðegna ðæt hé mid sunde ðá eá oferfaran wolde mid twám tyncenum; ac hiene
10 se streám fordráf. Ðá gebeótode Cirus ðæt hé his ðegn ǫn hire swá gewrecan wolde, ðá hé swá grǫm wearð ǫn his móde ǫnd wið ðá eá gebolgen, ðæt hie mehte wífmǫnn be hiere cneówe ofer wadan, ðǽr heó ǽr wæs nigon míla brád, ðǫnne heó flédū wæs. Hé ðæt mid dǽdum gelǽste, ǫnd
15 hie upp forlét an feówer hund eá ǫnd ǫn lx, ǫnd siððan mid his firde ðǽr ofer fór. Ǫnd æfter ðǽm Eufrate ðá eá, seó is mǽst eallra ferscra wætera, ǫnd is irnende ðurh middewearde Babylonia burg, hé hie eác mid gedelfe ǫn mǫnige eá upp forlét ǫnd siððan mid eallum his folce ǫn ðǽre eá
20 gǫng ǫn ðá burg farende wæs, ǫnd hie gerǽhte[2].

Swá ungeliéfedlic is ǽnigum męnn ðæt tó gesęcgenne hú ǽnig mǫnn mehte swelce burg gewyrcan swelce sió wæs, oððe ęft ábrecan. Membrað se ęnt ǫngann ǽrest timbran Babylonia, ǫnd Ninus se cyning æfter him; ǫnd Sameramis
25 his cwén hie geęndade æfter him ǫn middeweardum hiere ríce. Seó burg wæs getimbred ǫn fildum lande ǫnd ǫn swíðe emnum, ǫnd heó wæs swíðe fæger an tó lócianne; ǫnd heó is swíðe ryhte feówerscéte[3]; ǫnd ðæs wealles micelness ǫnd fæstness is ungeliéfedlic tó sęcgenne: ðæt, is ðæt

[1] scipa. [2] gerahte. [3] feowerscyte.

Digitized by Google

hé is l ęlna brád, ǫnd ii hund ęlna heáh, ǫnd his ymbgǫng is hundseofontig míla ǫnd seofeða dǽl ánre míle, ǫnd hé is geworht ǫf tigelan ǫnd ǫf eorðtęrewan[1] ǫnd ymbútan ðǫne weall is se mǽsta díc, ǫn ðǽm is iernende se ungefóglecesta streám; ǫnd wiðútan ðǽm díce is geworht twęgea ęlna heáh weall, ǫnd búfan ðǽm máran wealle ofer ealne ðǫne ymbgǫng hé is mid stǽnenum wíghúsum beworht. Seó ilce burg Babylonia, seó ðe mǽst wæs ǫnd ǽrest ealra burga, seó is nú læst ǫnd wéstast. Nú seó burg swelc is, ðe ǽr wæs ealra weorca fǽstast ǫnd wunderlecast ǫnd mǽrast, gelíce ǫnd heó wǽre tó bisene ástеald eallum middangearde, ǫnd eác swelce heó self sprecende sie to eallum mǫnncynne ǫnd cweðe: 'Nú ic ðus[2] gehroren eam ǫnd aweg gewiten, hwæt, gé magon[3] ǫn mé ǫngietan ǫnd ǫncnáwan ðæt gé nánuht mid eów nabbað fǽstes ne strǫnges ðætte ðurhwunigean mǽge.'

Ǫn ðǽm dagum ðe Cirus Persa cyning Babylonia ábræc, ðá wæs Croesus se Liða cyning mid firde gefaren Babyloniam tó fultume; ac ðá hé wiste ðæt hé[4] him ǫn nánum fultome beón ne mǽhte, ǫnd ðæt seó burg ábrocen wæs, hé him hámweard férde tó his ágnum ríce. Ǫnd him Cirus wæs æfter fylgende, óð hé hiene geféng, ǫnd ǫfslóg. Ǫnd nú úre Cristne Róma bespricð ðæt hiere weallas[5] for ealdunge brosnien, nales ná for ðǽm ðe hió mid forhęriunge swá gebismrad wǽre swá Babylonia wǽs; ac heó for hiere cristendóme nú giet is gescild, ðæt ægðer ge hió ge hiere anweald is má hreósende for ealddóme ðǫnne ǫf ǽniges cyninges niéde.

Æfter ðǽm Cirus gelǽdde fird ǫn Sciððie, ǫnd him ðǽr án gióng cyning mid firde ǫngeán fór, ǫnd his módor mid him Damaris. Ðá Cirus fór ofer ðæt lǫndgemǽre ofer ðá eá ðe hátte Araxis, him ðǽr se gióngа cyning ðæs oferfær-

[1] eorðtyrewan. [2] þuss. [3] magan. [4] hie. [5] wealles.

Digitized by Google

eldes forwiǫrnan mehte; ac hé for ðǽm nolde ðý hé mid his folce getruwade ðæt hé hiene beswícan mehte, siððan hé binnan ðǽm gemǽre wǽre ǫnd wícstówa náme. Ac ðá
65 Cirus geáhsade ðæt hiene se giónga cyning ðǽr sécean wolde, ǫnd eác ðæt ðǽm folce seldsiéne ǫnd uncúðe wǽron wínes dryncas; hé for ðǽm ǫf ðǽre wícstówe áfór ǫn áne dígle stówe, ǫnd ðǽr beæftan lét eall ðæt ðǽr líðes wæs ǫnd swétes; ðæt ðá se giónga cyning swíðor micle wénende wæs
70 ðæt hie ðǫnon fleónde wǽren ðǫnne hie ǽnigne swicdóm cýðan dorsten. Ðá hie hit swá ǽ-mǫnne métton, hie ðǽr ðá mid micelre blíðnesse búton gemetgunge ðæt wín drincende wǽron, óð hí heora selfra lytel geweald hæfdon. Hé ðá Cirus hie ðǽr beseǫrede[1] ǫnd mid ealle ǫfslóg; ǫnd siððan
75 wæs farende ðǽr ðæs cyninges módor mid ðǽm twǽm dǽlum ðæs folces wuniende wæs, ðá hé ðǫne ðriddan dǽl mid ðǽm cyninge beswicen hæfde. Hió ðá seó cwén Dameris mid micelre gnornunge ymb ðæs cyninges slǫge hiere suna ðǫncende wæs, hú heó hit gewrecan mehte; ǫnd ðæt eác mid
80 dǽdum gelǽste, ǫnd hiere[2] folc ǫn tú tódǽlde, ægðer ge wífmǫnn ge wǽpnedmǫnn, for ðǫn ðe ðǽr wífmǫnn feohtað swá same swá wǽpnedmǫnn. Hió mid ðǽm healfan dǽle beforan ðǽm cyninge farende wæs, swelce heó fleónde wǽre, óð hió hiene gelǽdde ǫn án micel slæd, ǫnd se healfa dǽl
85 wæs Ciruse æfter fýlgende. Ðǽr wearð Cirus ǫfslægen ǫnd twá ðúsend mǫnna mid him. Seó cwén hét ðá ðǽm cyninge ðæt heáfod ǫf áceorfan, ǫnd beweorpan ǫn ánne cylle, se wæs áfylled mǫnnes blódes, ǫnd ðus cwæð: 'Ðú ðe ðyrstende wǽre mǫnnes blódes xxx wintra, drinc[3] nú ðíne fylle.'

[1] besyrede. [2] hier. [3] drync.

Digitized by Google

# VI.

## THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

[From the Chronicle.]

871. Hér cuóm se hęre tó Reádingum ǫn Westseaxe, ǫnd ðæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas up. Ðá gemétte hie Æðelwulf aldormann ǫn Ęnglafelda, ǫnd him ðár wið gefeaht, ǫnd sige nam. Ðæs ymb iiii niht Æðeréd cyning ǫnd Ælfréd his bróður ðár micle fięrd tó Reádingum geláéd- 5 don, ǫnd wið ðǫne hęre gefuhton; ǫnd ðár wæs micel wæl geslægen ǫn gehwæðre hǫnd, ǫnd Æðewulf aldormǫnn wearð ǫfslægen; ǫnd ðá Dęniscan áhton wælstówe gewald.

Ǫnd ðæs ymb iiii niht gefeaht Æðeréd cyning ǫnd Ælfréd his bróður wið alne ðǫne hęre ǫn Æscesdúne. Ǫnd hie 10 wárun ǫn twǽm gefylcum: ǫn óðrum wæs Bachsęcg ǫnd Halfdęne ðá hǽðnan cyningas, ǫnd ǫn óðrum wáron ðá eorlas. Ǫnd ðá gefeaht se cyning Æðeréd wið ðára cyninga getruman, ǫnd ðár wearð se cyning Bagsęcg ǫfslægen; ǫnd Ælfréd his bróður wið ðára eorla getruman, ǫnd ðár wearð 15 Sidroc eorl ǫfslægen se alda, ǫnd Sidroc eorl se giónga[1], ǫnd Ósbearn eorl, ǫnd Fréna eorl, ǫnd Hareld eorl; ǫnd ðá hęrgas bęgen gefliémde, ǫnd fela ðúsenda ǫfslægenra, ǫnd ǫn feohtende wáron óð niht.

Ǫnd ðæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æðeréd cyning ǫnd 20 Ælfréd his bróður wið ðǫne hęre æt Basengum, ǫnd ðár ðá Dęniscan sige námon.

[1] gioncga.

Digitized by Google

Ǫnd ðæs ymb ii mónað gefeaht Æðeréd cyning ǫnd Ælfréd his broður wið ðǫne hęre æt Męretúne, ǫnd hie wǽrun ǫn twǽm gefylcum, ǫnd hie bútú gefliémdon, ǫnd lǫnge ǫn dæg sige áhton; ǫnd ðǽr wearð micel wælsliht ǫn gehwæðere hǫnd, ǫnd ðá Dęniscan áhton wælstówe gewald; ǫnd ðær wearð Heáhmund bisceop[1] ǫfslægen, ǫnd fela gódra mǫnna. Ǫnd æfter ðissum gefeohte cuóm micel sumorlida. Ǫnd ðæs ofer Eástron gefór Æðeréd cyning; ǫnd hé rícsode v geár; ǫnd his líc líð æt Winburnan.

Ðá féng Ælfréd Æðelwulfing his bróður tó Wesseaxna ríce. Ǫnd ðæs ymb ánne mónað gefeaht Ælfréd cyning wið alne ðǫne hęre lytle werede æt Wiltúne, ǫnd hine lǫnge ǫn dæg gefliémde, ǫnd ðá Dęniscan áhton wælstówe gewald.

Ǫnd ðæs geáres wurdon viiii folcgefeoht gefohten wið ðǫne hęre ǫn ðý cyneríce be súðan Tęmese, ǫnd búton ðám ðe him Ælfréd ðæs cyninges bróður ǫnd ánlípig aldormǫnn ǫnd cyninges ðegnas oft ráde ǫnridon ðe mǫn ná ne rímde; ǫnd ðæs geáres wǽrun ǫfslægene viiii eorlas ǫnd án cyning. Ǫnd ðý geáre námon Westseaxe frið wið ðǫne hęre.

[1] bisc.

Digitized by Google

# VII.

## ALFRED AND GODRUM.

[From the Chronicle.]

878. Hér hiene bestæl se hęre ǫn midne winter ofer tuęlftan niht tó Cippanhamme, ǫnd geridon Wesseaxna lǫnd ǫnd gesæton, ǫnd micel ðæs folces ofer sǽ ádræfdon, ǫnd ðæs óðres ðǫne mǽstan dǽl hie geridon, ǫnd him tó gecirdon, búton ðám cyninge Ælfréde: ǫnd hé lytle werede uniéðelice æfter wudum fór ǫnd ǫn mórfæstenum. 5

Ǫnd ðæs ilcan wintres[1] wæs Inwæres bróður ǫnd Healfdęnes ǫn Westseaxum ǫn Defenascíre mid xxiii scipum; ǫnd hiene mǫn ðǽr ǫfslóg, ǫnd dccc mǫnna mid him, ǫnd xl mǫnna his hęres.

Ǫnd ðæs ǫn Eástron worhte Ælfréd cyning lytle werede 10 geweorc æt Æðelinga ége[2]; ǫnd ǫf ðám geweorce wæs[3] winnende wið ðǫne hęre ǫnd Sumursǽtna se dǽl ðe ðǽr niéhst wæs.

Þá ǫn ðǽre seofoðan wiecan ofer Eástron hé gerád tó Ęcgbryhtes stáne be eástan Sealwuda. Ǫnd him tó cóm ðǽr 15 ǫngén Sumorsǽte alle, ǫnd Wilsǽtan, ǫnd Hamtúnscíre se dǽl se hiere behinon sǽ wæs, ǫnd his gefægene wǽrun. Ǫnd hé fór ymb áne niht ǫf ðám wícum tó Íglea, ǫnd ðæs ymb áne tó Éðandúne; ǫnd ðǽr gefeaht wið alne ðǫne hęre ǫnd hiene gefliémde; ǫnd him æfter rád óð·ðæt geweorc, ǫnd 20 ðǽr sæt xiv niht. Ǫnd ðá salde se hęre him foregíslas

[1] wintra. [2] eigge. [3] was.



Digitized by Google

ǫnd micle áðas ðæt hie ǫf his rice uuoldon; ǫnd him eác gehéton ðæt hiera cyning fulwihte ǫnfón wolde: ǫnd hie ðæt
25 geléston swá. Ǫnd ðæs ymb iii wiecan cóm se cyning tó him Godrum, ðritiga sum ðára mǫnna ðe in ðám hęre weorðuste wæron, æt Alre, ǫnd ðæt is wið Æðelinga ége, ǫnd his se cyning ðár ǫnféng æt fulwihte, ǫnd his crismlísing wæs æt Weðmór. Ǫnd hé wæs xii niht mid ðám cyninge; ǫnd hé
30 hine miclum ǫnd his geféran mid feó weorðude.

Digitized by Google

# VIII.

## ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE narrative which follows is, like the two preceding ones, taken from the contemporary Parker MSS. The handwriting of this part of the MS. bears the closest resemblance to that of the Lauderdale Orosius, and the same may be said of the language itself, which is clearly that of the end of Alfred's reign. Besides its great historical value, this piece deserves the most careful study as a perfect model of Old English prose. Mr. Earle justly says (Introd. p. xvi.): 'This is the most remarkable piece of writing in the whole series of Chronicles. It is a warm, vigorous, earnest narrative, free from the rigidity of the other annals, full of life and originality. Compared with this passage, every other piece of prose, not in these Chronicles merely, but throughout the whole range of extant Saxon literature, must assume a secondary rank.'

893. Hér ǫn ðysum geáre fór se micla hęre, ðe wé gefyrn ymbe sprǽcon, ęft ǫf ðǽm eástríce westweard tó Bunnan, ǫnd ðǽr wurdon gescipode, swá ðæt hie ásętton hí[1] ǫn ǽnne síð ofer mid horsum mid ealle; ǫnd ðá cómon up ǫn Limene-múðan mid CCL hunde scipa. Se múða is ǫn eásteweardre Cęnt, æt ðæs miclan wuda eástęnde ðe wé Andréd hátað. Se wudu is eástlang ǫnd westlang hundtwęlftiges míla lang, oððe lęngra, ǫnd ðritiges míla brád. Seó eá ðe wé ǽr ymbe sprǽcon líð út ǫf ðǽm wealda. Qn ðá eá hí tugon up hiora scipu óð ðǫne weald, IV míla fram ðǽm múðan útan-

[1] asettan him.



Digitized by Google

weardum, ǫnd ðǽr ábrǽcon án geweorc: inne ǫn ðǽm fæstenne sǽton feáwa cirlisce mǫnn ǫn, ǫnd wæs sámworht.

Ðá sóna æfter ðǽm cóm Hæsten mid LXXX scipa up ǫn
15 Tǫmese múðan, ǫnd worhte him geweorc æt Middeltúne, ǫnd se óðer hǫre æt Apuldre.

894. Ǫn ðýs geáre, ðæt wæs ymb twǫlf mónað ðæs ðe hie ǫn ðǽm eástríce geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norðhymbre ǫnd Eástǫngle hæfdon Ælfréde cyninge áðas geseald, ǫnd
20 Eastǫngle foregísla VI: ǫnd ðéh ofer ðá treówa, swá oft swá ðá óðre hǫrgas mid ealle hǫrige út fóron, ðǫnne fóron hie, oððe mid oððe ǫn heora healfe án[1]. Ðá gegaderade Ælfréd cyning his fiǫrd, ǫnd fór ðæt hé gewícode betwuh ðǽm twám hǫrgum, ðǽr ðǽr hé niéhst rýmet hæfde for wudufæstenne
25 ǫnd for wæterfæstenne, swá ðæt hé mehte ægðerne geræcan, gif hie ǽnigne feld sécan wolden. Ðá fóron hie siððan æfter ðǽm wealda hlóðum ǫnd floccrádum, bi swá hwæðerre ǫfese[2] swá hit ðǫnne fiǫrdleás wæs. Ǫnd hí[3] mǫn eác mid óðrum floccum sóhte mǽstra daga ǽlce, oððe ǫn niht, ge ǫf ðǽre
30 fiǫrde ge eác ǫf ðǽm burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fiǫrd ǫn tú tónumen, swá ðæt hie wǽron simle healfe æt hám, healfe úte, bútan ðǽm mǫnnum ðe ðá burga healdan scolden. Ne cóm se hǫre oftor eall úte ǫf ðǽm setum ðǫnne tuwa[4]: óðre síðe ðá hie ǽrest tó lǫnde cómon, ǽr sió fiǫrd gesam-
35 nod wǽre; óðre síðe ðá hie ǫf ðǽm setum faran woldon. Ðá hie geféngon micle hǫrehýð, ǫnd ðá woldon fǫrian norðweardes ofer Tǫmese inn ǫn Eástseaxe ǫngeán ðá scipu. Ðá forrád sió fiǫrd hie foran, ǫnd him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, ǫnd ðǫne hǫre gefliémde, ǫnd ðá hǫrehýða áhręd-
40 don; ǫnd hie flugon ofer Tǫmese búton ǽlcum forda; ðá up be Colne ǫn ánne icgað[5]. Ðá besæt sió fiǫrd hie ðǽr útan ðá hwíle ðe hie ðǽr lǫngest mǫte hæfdon; ac hie hæf-

[1] on. [2] hwaðerre efes. [3] him. [4] tuwwa. [5] iggað.

Digitized by Google

don ðá heora stemn gesetenne ǫnd hiora męte genotudne; ǫnd wæs se cyng ðá ðiderweardes ǫn fære, mid ðáre scíre ðe mid him fięrdedon. Ðá hé ðá wæs ðiderweardes, ǫnd sió óðeru fięrd wæs hámweardes; ǫnd ðá Dęniscan sæton ðár behindan, for ðám hiora cyning wæs gewundod ǫn ðám gefeohte, ðæt hí hine ne mehton fęrian.

Ðá gegaderedon ðá ðe in Norðhymbrum búgeað, ǫnd ǫn Eástęnglum sum hund scipa, ǫnd fóron súð ymbútan, ǫnd sum feówertig scipa norð ymbútan, ǫnd ymbsæton án geweorc ǫn Defnascíre be ðáre Norðsæ; ǫnd ðá ðe súð ymbútan fóron, ymbsæton Exanceaster[1]. Ðá se cyng ðæt hiérde, ðá węnde hé hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre ðáre fięrde, búton swíðe gewaldenum dæle eásteweardes ðæs folces.

Ðá fóron forð óð ðe hie cómon tó Lundenbyrig, ǫnd ðá mid ðám burgwarum ǫnd ðám fultume ðe him westan cóm fóron eást tó Beámfleóte. Wæs Hæsten ðá ðár cumen mid his hęrge, ðe ár æt Middeltúne sæt; ǫnd eác se micla hęre wæs ðá ðár tó cumen, ðe ár ǫn Limenemúðan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ár geworht ðæt geweorc æt Beámfleóte, ǫnd wæs ðá út áfaren ǫn hęrgað, ǫnd wæs se micla hęre æt hám. Ðá fóron hie tó, ǫnd gefliémdon ðǫne hęre, ǫnd ðæt geweorc ábræcon, ǫnd genámon eall ðæt ðár binnan wæs, ge ǫn feó, ge ǫn wífum, ge eác ǫn bearnum, ǫnd bróhton eall inn tó Lundenbyrig; ǫnd ðá scipu eall oððe tóbræcon, oððe forbærndon, oððe tó Lundenbyrig bróhton, oððe tó Hrófesceastre; ǫnd Hæstenes wíf ǫnd his suna twęgen mǫn bróhte tó ðám cyninge, ǫnd hé hí him ęft ágeaf, for ðám ðe hiora wæs óðer his godsunu, óðer Æðerédes ealdormǫnnes. Hæfdon hí hiora ǫnfangen ár Hæsten tó Beámfleóte cóme, ǫnd hé him hæfde geseald gíslas ǫnd áðas; ǫnd se cyng him eác wel feoh sealde, ǫnd eác swá

[1] Exancester.

Digitized by Google

75 ðá hé ðǫne cniht ágeaf[1] ǫnd ðæt wíf. Ac sóna swá hie tó Beámfleóte[2] cómon, ǫnd ðæt geweorc geworht[3] wæs, swá hęrgode hé ǫn his ríce ðǫne ilcan ęnde ðe Æðeréd his cumpæder healdan sceolde; ǫnd ęft óðre síðe hé wæs ǫn hęrgað gelęnd ǫn ðæt ilce ríce, ðá ðá mǫn his geweorc ábræc.

80 Ðá se cyning hine ðá west węnde mid ðáre fiędre wið Exanceastres, swá ic ér sáde, ǫnd se hęre ðá burg beseten hæfde ðá hé ðár tó gefaren wæs, ðá eodon hie tó hiora scipum.

Ðá hé ðá wið ðǫne hęre ðár west[4] ábisgod wæs, ǫnd ðá hęrgas wæron ðá gegaderode bęgen tó Sceóbyrig ǫn Eást-
85 seaxum, ǫnd ðár geweorc worhtun, fóron bęgen ætgædere up be Tęmese; ǫnd him cóm micel eáca tó ægðer ge ǫf Eástęnglum ge ǫf Norðhymbrum. Fóron ðá up be Tęmese óð ðæt hie gedydon æt Sæferne; ðá up be Sæferne. Ðá gegaderode Æðeréd ealdormǫnn, ǫnd Æðelm ealdormann,
90 ǫnd Æðelnóð ealdormann, ǫnd ðá cynges[5] ðegnas ðe ðá æt hám æt ðáem geweorcum wæron, ǫf ælcre byrig be eástan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be eástan, ge eác be norðan Tęmese, ǫnd be westan Sæfern, ge eác sum dél ðæs Norðwealcynnes. Ðá hie ðá ealle gegaderode wæron, ðá
95 ǫffóron hie ðǫne hęre hindan æt Buttingtúne, ǫn Sæferne stæðe[6], ǫnd hine ðár útan besæton ǫn ælce healfe, ǫn ánum fæstenne. Ðá hie ðá fela wucena sæton ǫn twá healfa ðáre eá[7], ǫnd se cyng wæs west ǫn Defnum wið ðǫne sciphęre, ðá wæron hie mid męteliéste gewægde, ǫnd hæfdon micelne
100 dél ðára horsa freten, ǫnd ðá óðre wæron hungre ácwolen. Ðá eodon hie út tó ðáem mǫnnum ðe ǫn eásthealfe ðáre eá[9] wícodon, ǫnd him wið gefuhton; ǫnd ðá Cristnan hæfdon sige. Ǫnd ðár wearð Ordhéh cyninges ðegn ǫfslægen, ǫnd eác mǫnige óðre cyninges ðegnas ǫfslægen; ǫnd se dél ðe
105 ðár aweg cóm wurdon ǫn fleáme genęrede.

[1] agef. [2] Bleamfleote. [3] geworct. [4] wæst. [5] cinges. [6] staþe. [7] healfe þær é. [8] miclne. [9] é.

Digitized by Google

Đá hie ǫn Eástseaxe cómon tó hiora geweorce[1] ǫnd tó hiora scipum, ðá gegaderade sió láf ęft ǫf Eástęnglum ǫnd ǫf Norðhymbrum micelne hęre ǫnforan winter, ǫnd befæston hira wíf ǫnd hira scipu ǫnd hira feoh ǫn Eástęnglum, ǫnd fóron ánstreces dæges ǫnd nihtes, ðæt hie gedydon ǫn ánre wéstre ceastre ǫn Wírhealum, seó is Légaceaster geháten. Đá ne mehte sió fird hie ná hindan ǫffaran, ár hie wæron inne ǫn ðan geweorce; besæton ðeáh ðæt geweorc útan sume twęgen dagas, ǫnd genámon ceápes eall ðæt ðár búton wæs, ǫnd ðá męnn ǫfslógon ðe hie foran forrídan mehton bútan geweorce, ǫnd ðæt corn eall forbærndon, ǫnd mid hira horsum frętton on álcere efenehðe. Ǫnd ðæt wæs ymb twęlf mónað ðæs ðe hie ár hider ofer sá cómon.

895. Ǫnd ðá sóna æfter ðám, ǫn ðýs gére, fór se hęre ǫf Wírheale inn ǫn Norðwealas, for ðám hie ðár sittan ne mehton: ðæt wæs for ðý ðe hie wæron benumene ægðer ge ðæs ceápes ge ðæs cornes ðe hie gehęrgod hæfdon. Đá hie ðá ęft út ǫf Norðwealum węndon mid ðére hęrehýðe ðe hie ðár genumen hæfdon, ðá fóron hie ofer Norðhymbra lǫnd ǫnd Eástęngla, swá swá sió fird hie geræcan ne mehte, óð ðæt hie cómon ǫn Eástseaxna lǫnd eásteweard ǫn án ígland ðæt is úte ǫn ðére sá, ðæt is Męresíg háten.

Ǫnd ðá se hęre ęft hámweard węnde ðe Exanceaster beseten hæfde, ðá hęrgodon hie up ǫn Súðseaxum neáh Cisseceastre, ǫnd ðá burgware hie gefliémdon, ǫnd hira mǫnig hund ǫfslógon, ǫnd hira scipu sumu genámon.

Đá ðý ilcan[2] gére ǫnforan winter ðá Dęniscan ðe ǫn Męresíge sæton tugon hira scipu up ǫn Tęmese, ǫnd ðá up ǫn Lygan. Đæt wæs ymb twá gér ðæs ðe hie hider ofer sá cómon.

896. Ǫnd[3] ðý ilcan[2] gére worhte se forespreсena hęre geweorc be Lygan, xx mila búfan Lundenbyrig. Đá ðæs

[1] geweorc. [2] ylcan. [3] on.

Digitized by Google

ǫn sumera fóron micel dǽl ðára burgwara, ǫnd eác swá óðres folces, ðæt hie gedydon æt ðára Dęniscena[1] geweorce,
140 ǫnd ðǽr wurdon gefliémde, ǫnd sume feówer cyninges ðegnas ǫfslægene. Ðá ðæs ǫn hærfeste ðá wícode se cyng ǫn neáweste ðáre byrig, ðá hwíle ðe hie hira corn gerípton[2], ðæt ðá Dęniscan him ne mehton ðæs rípes forwięrnan. Ðá sume dæge rád se cyng up be ðǽre eá[3], ǫnd geháwade hwǽr
145 mǫn mehte ðá eá forwyrcan, ðæt hie ne mehton ðá scipu út bręngan. Ǫnd hie ðá swá dydon: worhton ðá tú geweorc ǫn twá healfa[4] ðǽre eás. Ðá hie ðá ðæt geweorc furðum ongunnen hæfdon, ðá ǫngeat se hęre ðæt hie ne mehton ðá scipu út bręngan. Ðá forléton hie hie, ǫnd eodon ofer land
150 ðæt hie gedydon æt Cwatbrycge be Sæfern, ǫnd ðær geweorc worhton. Ðá rád seó fird west æfter ðǽm hęrige, ǫnd ðá męnn ǫf Lundenbyrig gefętodon ðá scipu, ǫnd ðá ealle ðe hie álǽdan ne mehton tóbrǽcon, ǫnd ðá ðe ðǽr stælwirðe[5] wǽron binnan Lundenbyrig gebróhton. Ǫnd ðá Dęniscan
155 hæfdon hira wíf befæst innan Eástęnglum[6], ǽr hie ǫf ðǽm geweorce fóron. Ðá sǽton hie ðǫne winter æt Cwatbrycge. Ðæt wæs ymb ðreó gér ðæs ðe hie ǫn Limene múðan cómon hider ofer sǽ.

897 Ðá ðæs ǫn sumera ǫn ðysum gére tófór se hęre, sum
160 ǫn Eástęngle, sum ǫn Norðhymbre. Ǫnd ðá ðe feohleáse wǽron him ðǽr scipu begéton, ǫnd súð ofer sǽ fóron tó Sigene.

Næfde se hęre, Godes ðǫnces, Angelcynn ealles for swíðe gebrocod, ac hie wǽron micle swíðor gebrocede ǫn ðǽm ðrim
165 geárum mid ceápes cwilde ǫnd mǫnna; ealles swíðost mid ðǽm ðæt manige ðára sélestena cynges ðéna ðe ðǽr ǫn lǫnde wǽron forðférdon ǫn ðǽm ðrim[7] geárum. Ðára wæs sum Swíðulf biscop ǫn Hrófesceastre, ǫnd Ceólmund ealdor-

[1] Deniscana. [2] gerypon. [3] eǽ. [4] healfe. [5] stælwyrðe.
[6] Eastengle. [7] þrym.

Digitized by Google

mǫnn ǫn Cǫnt, ǫnd Beorhtulf ealdormǫnn ǫn Eástseaxum, ǫnd Wulfréd ealdormǫnn ǫn Hamtúnscíre, ǫnd Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, ǫnd Eádulf cynges ðegn ǫn Súðseaxum, ǫnd Beornulf wícgeféra ǫn Winteceastre, ǫnd Ęcgulf cynges horsðegn, ǫnd manige eác him, ðéh ic ðá geðungnestan nǫmnde[1].

Ðý ilcan geáre drǫhton ðá hǫrgas ǫn Eástǫnglum ǫnd ǫn Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lǫnd swíðe be ðǽm súðstæðe mid stælhǫrgum, ealra swíðust mid ðǽm æscum ðe hie fela geára ǽr timbredon. Ðá hét Ælfréd[2] cyng timbran lang scipu ǫngén ðá æscas; ðá wǽron fulneáh tú swá lange swá ðá óðru; sume hæfdon LX ára, sume má; ðá wǽron ægðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran, ge eác hiérran[3] ðǫnne ðá óðru; nǽron náwðer ne ǫn Fresisc gescæpene ne ǫn Dǫnisc, búton[4] swá him selfum ðúhte ðæt hie nyttwyrðoste beón meahten. Ðá æt sumum cirre ðæs ilcan geáres cómon ðǽr six[5] scipu tó Wiht, ǫnd ðǽr micel[6] yfel gedydon, ægðer ge ǫn Defenum ge wel hwǽr be ðǽm sǽriman. Ðá hét se cyng faran mid nigonum tó ðára niwena scipa; ǫnd forfóron him ðǫne múðan foran ǫn útermǫre. Ðá fóron hie mid ðrim scipum út ǫngén hie, ǫnd ðreó stódon æt ufeweardum ðǽm múðan ǫn drygum; wǽron ðá mǫnn uppe ǫn lǫnde ǫf ágáne. Ðá geféngon hie ðára ðreóra scipa tú æt ðǽm múðan útewearddum, ǫnd ðá mǫnn ǫfslógon, ónd ðæt án óðwand; ǫn ðǽm wǽron eác ðá mǫnn ǫfslægene búton fífum; ðá cómon for ðý ǫn weg ðe ðára óðerra scipu ásǽton. Ðá wurdon eác swíðe unéðelice áseten: ðreó ásǽton ǫn ðá healfe ðæs deópes ðe ðá Dǫniscan scipu áseten wǽron, ǫnd ðá óðru eall ǫn óðre healfe, ðæt hira ne mehte nán tó óðrum. Ac ðá ðæt wæter wæs áębbad[7] fela furlanga frǫm ðæm scipum, ðá eodon[8] ðá Dǫniscan frǫm ðǽm ðrim scipum tó ðǽm óðrum

[1] nemde. [2] Alfred. [3] hieran. [4] bute. [5] sex. [6] mycel. [7] ahebbad. [8] eodan.

Digitized by Google

200 ðrim ðe ǫn hira healfe beębbade wǽron, ǫnd ðá ðǽr gefuhton. Ðǽr wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges geréfa, ǫnd Wulfheard Friesa, ǫnd Æbbe Friesa, ond Æðelhere Friesa, ond Æðelferð cynges geneát, ǫnd ealra mǫnna, Fresiscra ǫnd Ęngliscra LXII, ǫnd ðára Dęniscena CXX. Ðá cóm
205 ðǽm Dęniscum scipum ðéh ǽr flód tó, ǽr ðá Cristnan mehton hira út áscúfan[1], ǫnd hie for ðý út óðreówon. Ðá wǽron hie tǫ ðǽm gesárgoðe ðæt hie ne mehton Súðseaxna lǫnd útan beröwan, ac hira ðǽr tú sǽ ǫn lǫnd wearp; ǫnd ðá męnn mǫn lǽdde tó Winteceastre tó ðǽm cynge, ǫnd hé
210 hie ðǽr áhón hét; ǫnd ðá męnn cómon ǫn Eástęngle ðe ǫn ðám ánum scipe wǽron swíðe forwundode.

[1] áscufon.

Digitized by Google

# IX.

## FROM ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

[King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of Boethius' De Consolatione Philosophiæ, by the Rev. S. Fox. London, 1864. There are also older editions by Cardale and Rawlinson.]

No contemporary MS. exists of Alfred's translation of Boethius' De Consolatione Philosophiæ. The Cottonian MS. (Otho, A IV.), however, which apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century, still preserves the original Alfredian forms in most cases. I have therefore generally followed that MS., only eliminating distinctively Late West-Saxon forms. The later Bodleian MS. is of little value for the forms, but it gives a text which is quite independent of that of C., as is shown by its retention of the correct reading against C. in several cases.

Hit gelamp gió ðætte án hearpere wæs ǫn ðáre ðióde ðe Thracia hátte, sió wæs ǫn Créca ríce; se hearpere wæs swíðe ungefræglice gód, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus, hé hæfde án swíðe ǽnlic wíf, sió wæs háten Eurydice. Ðá ǫngǫnn mǫn sęcgan be ðám hearpere, ðæt hé meahte hearpian ðæt se wudu wagode, ǫnd ðá stánas hí styredon for ðý swége, ǫnd wildu dióra ðár woldon tó irnan ǫnd stǫndan, swilce hí tamu wǽren, swá stille, ðeáh him mǫnn oððe hundas wið eoden, ðæt hí hí ná ne ǫnscunedon. Ðá sédon hí ðæt ðæs hearperes wíf sceolde ácwelan, ǫnd hire sáwle mǫn sceolde lǽdan tó hęlle. Ðá sceolde se hearpere weorðan swá sárig, ðæt hé ne mihte ǫngemǫng óðrum mannum bión, ac teáh tó wuda, ǫnd sæt ǫn ðǽm muntum, ægðer ge dæges ge nihtes,

Digitized by Google

weóp ǫnd hearpode, ðæt ðá wudas bifodon, ǫnd ðá eá stó-
15 don, ǫnd nán heort ne ǫnscunode nǽnne león, ne nán hara
nǽnne hund, ne nán neát nyste nǽnne andan ne nǽnne ęge
tó óðrum, for ðǽre męrgðe ðæs sónes. Þá ðǽm hearpere
ðúhte ðæt hine ðá nánes ðinges ne lyste ǫn ðisse worulde,
ðá ðóhte hé ðæt hé wolde gesécan hęlle godu, ǫnd ǫnginnan
20 him ó·lęccan mid his hearpan, ǫnd biddan ðæt hí him ágeá-
·fen[1] ęft his wíf. Þá hé ðá ðider cóm, ðá sceolde cuman
ðǽre hęlle hund ǫngeán hine, ðæs nama wæs Cerverus, se
sceolde habban ðrió heáfdu, ǫnd ǫ·nfægnian[2] mid his steorte,
ǫnd plęgian wið hine for his hearpunga. Þá wæs ðǽr eác
25 swíðe ęgeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde bión Caron, se
hæfde eác ðrió heáfdu, ǫnd wæs swíðe oreald. Þá ǫngǫnn
se hearpere hine biddan, ðæt hé hine gemundbyrde ðá hwíle
ðe hé ðǽr wǽre, ǫnd hine gesundne ęft ðanon bróhte. Þá
gehét he him ðæt, for ðǽm hé wæs ǫflyst ðæs seldcúðan
30 sónes. Þá eode hé furður óð hé gemétte[3] ðá graman
gydena[4] ðe folcisce męnn hátað Parcas, ðá hí sęcgað ðæt ǫn
nánum męnn nyton náne áre, ac ǽlcum męnn wrecen be his
gewyrhtum; ðá hí sęcgað ðæt walden ǽlces mǫnnes wyrde.
Þá ǫngǫnn hé biddan heora miltse[5]; ðá ǫngunnon hí wépan
35 mid him. Þá eode hé furður, ǫnd him urnon ealle hęllwaran
ǫngeán, ǫnd læddon hine tó hiora cyninge, ǫnd ǫngunnon
ealle sprecan mid him, ǫnd biddan ðæs ðe hé bæd. Ǫnd
ðæt unstille hweól ðe Ixion wæs tó gebunden, Levita cyning,
for his scylde, ðæt óðstód for his hearpunga, ǫnd Tantulus se
40 cyning, ðe ǫn ðisse worulde ungemetlice gífre wæs, ǫnd him
ðǽr ðæt ilce yfel fyligde[6] ðǽre gífernesse, hé gestilde. Ǫnd
se vultor sceolde forlǽtan ðæt hé ne slát ðá lifre Tyties ðæs
cyninges, ðe hine ǽr mid ðý wítnode; ǫnd eall hęllwara
wítu gestildon, ðá hwíle ðe hé beforan ðám cyninge hearp-

[1] agefan *C.* [2] ongan fægnian *B.* [3] mette *C.* [4] metena *C.*
[5] blisse *C.* [6] filgde *C.*

Digitized by Google

ode. Þá hé ðá lǫnge ǫnd lǫnge hearpode, ðá cleopode se hęllwara cyning, ǫnd cwæð: 'Uton[1] ágifan ðǽm ęsne his wíf, for ðǽm hé hí hæfð geearnod mid his hearpunga.' Bebeád him ðá, ðæt hé geare wisse, ðæt hé[2] hine nǽfre under bæc ne besáwe, siððan hé ðǫnanweard wǽre, ǫnd sǽde, gif hé hine under bæc besáwe, ðæt hé sceolde forlǽtan ðæt wíf. Ac ðá lufe mǫn mæg swíðe uneáðe oððe ná forbeódan: wá[3] lá wá[3]! hwæt Orpheus ðá lǽdde his wíf mid him, óð ðe hé cóm ǫn ðæt gemǽre leóhtes ǫnd ðeóstro; ðá eode ðæt wíf æfter him. Þá he forð ǫn ðæt leóht cóm, ðá beseah hé hine under bæc wið ðæs wífes; ðá losade hió him sóna. Þás leásan[4] spell lǽrað gehwilcne mǫnn, ðára ðe wilnað hęlle ðióstro tó fliónne, ǫnd tó ðæs sóðan Godes lióhte tó cumenne, ðæt hé hine ne besió tó his ealdum[5] yfelum, swá ðæt hé hí ęft swá fullice fullfręmme, swá hé hí ǽr dyde; for ðǽm swá hwá swá mid fulle willan his mód węnt to ðǽm yflum ðe hé ǽr forlét, ǫnd hí ðǫnne fullfręmeð, ǫnd hí[6] him ðǫnne fullice líciað, and hé hí nǽfre forlǽtan ne ðęncð, ðǫnne forlíst hé eall his ǽrran gód, búton hé hit ęft gebéte.

[1] wuton *C.* [2] *om. in both MSS.* [3] wei. [4] *om. in C.* [5] ealdan *C.* [6] he *MSS.*

Digitized by Google

# X.

## ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From Alfred's Beda.]

ALFRED'S translation of Bede's Ecclesiastical History is preserved in several MSS., all of which are, however, at least a century later than Alfred's time. I have not attempted a critical text, but have followed the Tanner MS., as given in Thorpe's Analecta, only occasionally adopting the readings of the other MSS., quoted in Smith's edition[1]. A new critical edition of Alfred's Beda is a great want.

Ǫn ðisse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum bróðor synderlice mid godcundre gife gemǽred ǫnd geweorðod, for ðǫn hé gewunode gerisenlicu leóð wyrcean, ðá ðe tó ǽfæstnesse ǫnd tó árfæstnesse belumpon; swá ðætte swá hwæt swá hé ǫf godcundum stafum ðurh bóceras geleornode, ðæt hé æfter medmiclum fæce in scópgereorde mid ðá mǽstan swétnesse ǫnd inbryrdnesse geglęngde, ǫnd in Ęnglisc-gereorde wel gehwǽr forðbróhte; ǫnd for his leóðsǫngum mǫnigra mǫnna mód oft tó worolde forhohnesse, ǫnd tó geðeódnesse ðæs heofonlican lífes ǫnbærnde wǽron. Ǫnd eác swelce mǫnige óðre æfter him in Ǫngelðeóde ǫngunnon ǽfæste leóð wyrcan, ac nǽnig hwæðere him ðæt gelíce dón ne meahte; for ðǫn hé nálæs frǫm mǫnnum ne ðurh mǫnn gelǽred wæs ðæt hé ðǫne leóðcræft geleornode, ac hé wæs godcundlice gefultumod, and ðurh Godes gife ðǫne sǫngcræft ǫnféng; ǫnd hé for ðǫn nǽfre nóht leásunga, ne ídeles leóðes wyrcan ne meahte, ac efne ðá án ðá ðe tó

[1] Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum Libb. V. Cantabrigiae, 1722.

Digitized by Google

æfæstnesse belumpon ǫnd his ðære[1] æfæstan tungan gedafenode singan.

Wæs hé se mǫnn in woruldháde geseǫted óð ðá tíde ðe hé wæs geliéfedre ildo, and hé náfre nánig leóð geleornode: and hé for ðǫn oft in gebeórscipe, ðǫnne ðær wæs blisse intinga gedémed, ðæt hie ealle sceoldon ðurh ęndebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, ðǫnne hé geseah ðá hearpan him neálécan, ðǫnne árás hé for sceǫme frǫm ðám symble, ǫnd hám eode tó his húse. Þá hé ðæt ðá sumre tíde dyde, ðæt hé forlét ðæt[2] hús ðæs gebeórscipes, ǫnd út wæs gǫngende tó neáta scépene, ðára heord him wæs ðære nihte beboden; ðá hé ðá ðær in gelimplicre tíde his limo ǫn ręste gesętte ǫnd ǫnsláępte, ðá stód him sum mǫnn æt ðurh swefn, ǫnd hine hálette ǫnd grétte, ǫnd hine be his naman nęmde: 'Cædmǫn, sing mé hwæthwegu. Þá ǫndswarode hé, ǫnd cwæð: 'Ne cǫnn ic nóht singan, ǫnd ic for ðǫn ǫf ðisum gebeórscipe út eode, and hider gewát, for ðǫn ic nóht cúðe.' Ęft hé cwæð se ðe mid him sprecende wæs: 'Hwæðere ðú meaht mé singan.' Cwæð hé: 'Hwæt sceal ic singan?' Cwæð hé: 'Sing mé Frumsceaft.' Þá hé ðá ðás andsware ǫnfeng, ðá ǫngann hé sóna singan, in hęrenesse Godes Scippendes, ðá fers ǫnd ðá word ðe hé náfre ne gehírde, ðára ęndebyrdnes ðis is:

Nú wé sceolon hęrian heofonríces Weard,
Metodes mihte ǫnd his módgeðǫnc,
wera Wuldorfæder; swá hé wundra gehwæs,
éce Dryhten, ord ǫnstealde.
Hé ærest gesceóp eorðan bearnum
heofon tó hrófe, hálig Scippend;
ðá middangeard, mǫncynnes Weard,
éce Dryhten, æfter teóde
firum foldan, Freá Ælmihtig.

[1] ða. [2] ða.

Digitized by Google

50 Ðá árás hé frǫm ðǽm slǽpe, ǫnd eall ðá ðe hé slǽpende
sǫng fæste in gemynde hæfde, ǫnd ðǽm wordum sóna
mǫnig word in ðæt ilce gemet Gode wirðes sǫnges tóge-
ðeódde. Ðá cóm hé ǫn morgenne tó ðǽm túngeréfan, se ðe
his ealdormǫnn wæs, ǫnd him sǽde hwelce gife hé ǫnféng,
55 ǫnd hé hine sóna tó ðǽre abbudissan gelǽdde, ǫnd hire ðæt
cýðde and sægde. Ðá hét heó gesǫmnian ealle ðá gelǽr-
destan mǫnn ǫnd ðá leorneras, ǫnd him ǫndweardum hét
sęcgan ðæt swefn, ǫnd ðæt leóð singan, ðætte eallra heora
dóme gecoren wǽre, hwæt oððe hwǫnon ðæt cumen wǽre.
60 Ðá wæs him eallum gesewen, swá swá hit wæs, ðæt him
wǽre frǫm Dryhtne selfum heofonlic gifu forgifen. Ðá ręh-
ton hie him and sægdon sum hálig spell ǫnd godcundre
láre word; bebudon him ðá, gif hé mihte, ðæt hé him sum
sunge, ǫnd in swinsunge leóðsǫnges ðæt gehwirfde. Ðá hé
65 ðá hæfde ðá wísan ǫnfangene, ðá eode hé hám tó his húse,
ǫnd cóm ęft ǫn morgen, ǫnd ðý bętstan leóðe geglęnged
him ásǫng ǫnd ágeaf ðæt him beboden wæs.

Ðá ǫngann seó abbudisse clyppan ǫnd lufian ðá Godes
gife in ðǽm mǫnn, ǫnd heó hine ðá mǫnode and lǽrde, ðæt
70 hé woroldhád fǫrléte, ǫnd munucháde ǫnfénge; ǫnd hé
ðæt wel ðafode; ǫnd heó hine in ðæt mynster ǫnféng mid
his gódum, ǫnd hine geðeódde tó gesǫmnunge ðára Godes
ðeówa, ǫnd hét hine láran ðæt getæl ðæs hálgan stǽres ǫnd
spelles; ǫnd hé eall ðá he in gehérnesse geleornian mihte,
75 mid hine gemyngode, ǫnd swá cláne niéten eodorcende in
ðæt swéteste leóð gehwirfde, ǫnd his sǫng and his leóð
wǽron swá wynsum tó gehírenne, ðæt ðá selfan his láreowas
æt his múðe writon and leornodon. Sǫng hé ǽrest be mid-
dangeardes gesceape ǫnd be fruman mǫnncynnes, ǫnd eall
80 ðæt stǽr Genesis (ðæt is seó ǽreste Moyses bóc), ǫnd ęft be
útgǫnge Israela folces ǫf Ægypta lǫnde, ǫnd be inngǫnge
ðæs gehátlǫndes, ǫnd be óðrum mǫnigum spellum ðæs hál-

Digitized by Google

gan gewrites canónes bóca, ǫnd be Cristes mǫnniscnesse, ǫnd be his ðrowunge, ǫnd be his u·pástigennesse[1] ǫn heofonas, ǫnd big ðæs Hálgan Gástes cyme, ǫnd ðára apostola 85 láre; ǫnd ęft bi ðám ęge ðæs tóweardan dómes, ǫnd be fyrhto ðæs tintreglican wítes, ǫnd be swétnesse ðæs heofonlican ríces hé mǫnig leóð geworhte; ǫnd swelce eác óðer mǫnig be ðám godcundum fręmsumnessum ǫnd dómum hé geworhte. Ǫn eallum ðám hé geornlice gímde ðæt hé 90 mǫnn átuge frǫm synna lufan ǫnd mándæda, ǫnd tó lufan ǫnd tó geornfullnesse áwęhte gódra dæda; for ðǫn hé wæs se mǫnn swíðe æfæst, ǫnd reogollicum ðeódscipum eáðmódlice underðeóded; ǫnd wið ðám ðá ðe ǫn óðre wísan dón woldon, hé wæs mid wilme micelre ęllenwódnesse ǫn- 95 bærned, ǫnd hé for ðǫn fægere ęnde his líf betýnde and geęndode.

For ðǫn ðá ðære tíde neálæcte his gewitennesse ǫnd forðfóre, ðá wæs hé xiiii dagum ær ðæt hé wæs lichamlicre[2] untrymnesse ðrycced ǫnd hęfigod, hwæðere tó ðǫn 100 gemetlice ðæt hé ealle ðá tíd mihte ge sprecan ge gangan. Wæs ðær ǫn neáweste untrumra manna hús, ǫn ðám hira ðeáw wæs ðæt hí ðá untruman ǫnd ðá ðe æt forðfóre wæron inn lædan sceoldon, ǫnd him ðær ætsǫmne ðénian. Ðá bæd hé his ðén ǫn æfenne ðære nihte ðe hé ǫf worulde gangende 105 wæs ðæt hé ǫn ðám húse him stówe gegearwode, ðæt hé ręstan mihte. Ðá wundrode se ðegn for hwǫn hé ðæs bæde, for ðǫn him ðúhte ðæt his forðfóre swá neáh ne wære: dyde hwæðere swá swá hé cwæð ǫnd bebéad. Ǫnd mid ðý hé ðá ðær ǫn ręste eode, ǫnd hé gefeónde móde sumu ðing 110 ætgædere mid him sprecende ǫnd gleówiende wæs ðe ðær ær inne wæron, ðá wæs ofer middeniht ðæt hé frægn hwæðer hí ænig húsel ðærinne hæfdon? Ðá ǫndswarodon hie ǫnd cwædon: 'Hwelc ðearf is ðé húsles? ne ðínre forðfóre swá

[1] upastignesse. [2] licumlicre.



Digitized by Google

115 neáh is, nú ðú ðus rótlice ǫnd ðus glædlice tó ús sprecendę
eart.' Cwæð hé ęft: 'Berað mé hwæðere húsel tó.' Þá hé
hit ǫn handa hæfde, ðá frægn hé hwæðer hí ealle smylte
mód ǫnd búton eallum incan blíðe tó him hæfdon? Þá
ǫndswarodon hí ealle, ǫnd cwædon ðæt hí nænigne incan
120 tó him wiston, ac hí ealle him swíðe blíðe móde wæron,
ǫnd hí wrixendlice hine bædon ðæt hé him eallum blíðe
wære. Þá ǫndswarode hé ǫnd cwæð: 'Míne bróðro ðá
leófan, ic eom swíðe blíðmód tó eów ǫnd tó eallum Godes
mǫnnum.' Ǫnd hé swá wæs hine getrymmende mid ðý heo-
125 fonlican wegneste, ǫnd him óðres lífes inngang gearwode.
Þá git hé frægn hú neáh ðære tíde wære ðætte ðá bróðor
árísan sceoldon, ǫnd Godes folc læran, ǫnd heora uhtsang
singan? Ǫndswarodon hí: 'Nis hit feor tó ðǫn.' Cwæð
hé: 'Tela, uton wé wel ðære tíde bídan;' ǫnd ðá him gebæd
130 ǫnd hine gesénode mid Cristes ródetácne, ǫnd his heáfod
ǫnhilde tó ðám bolstre, ǫnd medmicel fæc ǫnslǽpte, ǫnd swá
mid stillnesse his líf geęndode. Ǫnd swá wæs geworden
ðætte swá swá hé hlúttre móde ǫnd bilewite ǫnd smyltre
willsumnesse Dryhtne ðeówde, ðæt hé eác swelce swá smylte
135 deáðe middangeard wæs forlætende, ǫnd tó his gesihðe
becóm. Ǫnd seó tunge ðe swá mǫnig hálwęnde word ǫn
ðæs Scippendes lof gesętte, hé ðá swelce eác ða ýtemestan
word ǫn his hęrennesse hine selfne sénigende ǫnd his gást
in his handa bebeódende betýnde. Eác swelce ðæt is ge-
140 sewen[1] ðæt hé wære gewiss his selfes forðfóre ǫf ðám ðá wé
nú sęcgan hírdon.

[1] gesægd.

Digitized by Google

# XI.

## EXTRACTS FROM THE GOSPELS.

THE following parables and short pieces from the Gospel of St. Matthew are intended to serve as easy texts for beginners. I have therefore carefully normalised the orthography, which is not preserved accurately in the extant MSS., all of which are comparatively late. To have printed such forms as *drincynde*, *byrðyn*, *fædyr*, would have given the student an entirely erroneous idea of the regular orthography of the beginning of the eleventh century, to which the translation belongs. For the readings of the MSS. themselves the student must be referred to Kemble's well-known parallel text edition[1], so ably continued by Professor Skeat.

### MATTHEW VII. 24–27.

Ælc ðára ðe ðás míne word geh·ýrð, and ðá wyrcð, bið gel·íc ðám wísan were, se his hús ofer stán get·imbrode. Þá cóm ðær rén and mycel flód, and ðær bleówon windas, and áh·ruron ǫn ðæt hús, and hit ná ne feóll: sóðlice hit wæs ofer stán get·imbrod. And ælc ðára ðe gehýrð ðás míne word, and ðá ne wyrcð, se bið gel·íc ðám dysigan mǫnn, ðe get·imbrode his hús ofer sandceosel. Þá rínde hit, and ðær cóm flód, and bleówon windas, and áh·ruron ǫn ðæt hús, and ðæt hús feóll; and his hryre wæs mycel.

### XII. 18–21.

Hér is mín cnapa, ðǫne ic gec·eás; mín gec·orena, ǫn ðám wel gel·ícode mínre sáwle: ic ás·ęette mínne gást ofer hine,

[1] The Gospel according to St. Matthew: Cambridge, 1858.



Digitized by Google

and dóm hé bodað þeódum. Ne flít hé, ne hé ne hrýmð; ne nán mann ne geh·ýrð his stemne ǫn strætum. Tóc·wýsed hreód hé ne forb·rýt, and smeócende fleax hé ne ád·wæscð, 15 ær ð·ám ðe hé áw·urpe dóm tó sige. And ǫn his naman þeóda geh·yhtað.

XIII. 5–8.

Sóðlice ú·t eode se sáwere his sæd tó sáwenne. And ðá ðá hé seów, sume hig feóllon wið weg, and fuglas cómon and æton ðá. Sóðlice sume feóllon ǫn stænihte, ðær hit 20 næfde mycle eorðan, and hrædlice u·pp sprungon, for ð·ám ðe hig næfdon ðære eorðan dýpan; sóðlice, u·pp sprungenre sunnan, hig ád·ruwedon and fors·cruncon, for ð·ám ðe hig næfdon wyrtruman. Sóðlice sume feóllon ǫn þornas, and ðá þornas weóxon, and forþ·rysmodon ðá. Sume sóðlice 25 feóllon ǫn góde eorðan, and sealdon wæstm, sum hundfealdne, sum sixtigfealdne, sum þrittigfealdne.

XIII. 24–30.

Heofena ríce is gew·orden ðám mǫnn gel·ic ðe seów gód sæd ǫn his æcere. Sóðlice, ðá ðá mǫnn slépon, ðá cóm his feónda sum, and ofers·eów hit mid coccele ǫnm·iddan ðám 30 hwæte, and férde ðanon. Sóðlice, ðá seó wyrt weóx, and ðǫne wæstm bróhte, ðá æteó·wde se coccel hine. Ðá eodon ðæs hláfordes þeówas, and cwædon: 'Hláford, hú, ne seówe ðú gód sæd ǫn ðínum æcere? Hwanon hæfde hé coccel?' Ðá cwæð hé: 'Ðæt dyde u·nhold mann.' Ðá cwædon ðá 35 þeówas: 'Wilt ðú, wé gáð, and gadriað hig?' Ðá cwæð hé: 'Nese: ðý l·æs gé ðǫne hwæte áw·yrtwalion, ðǫnne gé ðǫne coccel gadriað. Lætað ægðer weaxan óð ríptíman; and ǫn ðám ríptíman ic sęcge ðám ríperum: "Gadriað ærest ðǫne coccel, and bindað sceáfmælum tó forb·ærnenne; and gad- 40 riað ðǫne hwæte intó mínum bęrne."'

Digitized by Google

XX. 1–16.

Heofena ríce is gel·íc ðám híredes ealdre, ðe ǫn ǽrne-
mergen ú·t eode áh·ýrian wyrhtan ǫn his wíngeard. Gew·or-
denre gec·widrǽdene ðám wyrhtum, hé sealde ǽlcum ǽnne
pęnig wið his dæges weorce; hé ás·ęnde hig ǫn his
wíngeard. And ðá hé ú·t eode ymbe underntíde, hé ges·eah 45
óðre ǫn strǽte ídele standan. Ðá cwæð hé: 'Gá gé ǫn
mínne wíngeard, and ic sylle eów ðæt riht bið.' And hig ðá
férdon. Ęft hé ú·t eode ymbe ðá sixtan and nigoðan tíde,
and dyde ðám swá gel·íce. Ðà ymbe ðá ęndlyftan tíde hé ú·t
eode, and funde óðre standende, and ðá sǽde hé: 'Hwý 50
stande gé hér ealne dæg ídele?' Ðá cwǽdon hig: 'For
ð·ám ðe ús nán mann ne hýrede.' Ðá cwæð hé: 'And gá
gé ǫn mínne wíngeard.' Sóðlice ðá hit wæs ǽfen ge-
w·orden, ðá sǽde se wíngeardes hláford his geréfan: 'Clipa
ðá wyrhtan, and ág·if him heora méde; ag·inn fram ðám 55
ýtemestan óð ðǫne fyrmestan.' Eornostlice ðá ðá gec·ómon
ðe ymbe ðá ęndlyftan tíde cómon, ðá ǫnf·éngon hig ǽlc his
pęning. And ðá ðe ðǽr ǽrest cómon wéndon ðæt hig sce-
oldon máre ǫnf·ón; ðá ǫnf·éngon hig syndrige pęnigas. Ðá
ǫng·unnon hig murcnian ǫng·eán ðǫne híredes ealdor, and ðus 60
cwǽdon: 'Ðás ýtemestan worhton áne tíde, and ðú dydest
hig gel·íce ús, ðe bǽron byrðena ǫn ðises dæges hǽtan.' Ðá
cwæð hé a·ndswariende heora ánum: 'Eálá ðú freónd, ne dó
ic ðé nǽnne teónan: hú, ne cóme ðú tó mé tó wyrcanne wið
ánum pęninge? Nim ðæt ðín is, and gá: ic wille ðisum 65
ýtemestum syllan eall swá mycel swá ðé. Oððe ne mót ic
dón ðæt ic wille? Hwǽðer ðe ðín eáge mánfull is, for ð·ám
ðe ic gód eom? Swá beóð ðá fyrmestan ýtemeste, and ðá
ýtemestan fyrmeste: sóðlice manige sind gec·lipede, and
feáwa gec·orene.' 70

Digitized by Google

XXV. 1–13.

Þǫnne bið heofena ríce gel·íc ðám týn fǽmnum, ðe ðá leóhtfatu námon, and férdon ǫng·eán ðǫne brýdguman and ðá brýde. Heora síf wǽron dysige, and síf gleáwe. And ðá síf dysigan námon leóhtfatu, and ne námon nǽnne éle mid him; ðá gleáwan námon éle ǫn heora fatum, mid ðám leóht-fatum. Þá se brýdguma ylde, ðá hnappedon hig ealle, and slépon. Witodlice tó middere nihte man hrýmde, and cwǽð: 'Nú se brýdguma cymð: farað him tóg·eánes.' Þá ár·ison ealle ðá fǽmnan, and glęngdon heora leóhtfatu. Þá cwǽdon ðá dysigan tó ðám wísum: 'Syllað ús ǫf eówrum éle; for ð·ám úre leóhtfatu sind ác·węncte.' Þá a·ndswaredon ðá gleáwan, and cwǽdon: 'Nese; ðý l·æs ðe wé and gé nabbon gen·óh: gáð tó ðám cýpendum, and bycgað eów éle.' Witodlice, ðá hig férdon, and woldon bycgan, ðá cóm se brýdguma; and ðá ðe gearwe wǽron eodon i·nn mid him tó ðám giftum; and seó duru wæs bel·ocen. Þá æt néhstan cómon ðá óðre fǽmnan, and cwǽdon: 'Dryhten, Dryhten, lǽt ús inn.' Þá a·ndswarode hé him, and cwǽð: 'Sóð ic eów sęcge, ne cann ic eów.' Witodlice waciað; for ð·ám ðe gé nyton ne ðǫne ðǽg ne ðá tíde.

XXV. 14–30.

Sum mann férde ǫn ę·lþeódignisse, and clipode his þeówas, and bet·ǽhte him his ǽhta. And ánum hé sealde síf pund, sumum twá, sumum án: ǽ·ghwilcum be his ágenum mǽgene; and férde sóna. Þá férde se ðe ðá síf pund underf·éng, and ges·trýnde óðre sífe. And e·allswá se ðe ðá twá underf·éng, ges·trýnde óðre twá. Witodlice se ðe ðǽt án underf·éng férde, and bed·ealf hit ǫn eorðan, and beh·ýdde his hláfordes feoh. Witodlice æfter myclum firste cóm ðǽra þeówa hláford, and dihte him ger·ád. Þá cóm se ðe ðá síf pund underf·éng, and bróhte óðre sífe, and cwǽð: 'Hláford, síf pund ðú sealdest

Digitized by Google

mé, nú ic ges·trýnde óðre fífe.' Þá cwæð his hláford tó him: 'Beó blíðe, ðú góda þeów and get·réowa, for ð·ám ðe ðú wære get·reówe ofer lytle þing, ic ges·ętte ðé ofer mycle; gá intó ðínes hláfordes blisse.' Þá cóm se ðe ðá twá pund underf·éng, and cwæð: 'Hláford, twá pund ðú mé sealdest; 105 nú ic hæbbe ges·trýned óðre twá.' Þá cwæð his hláford tó him 'Geb·lissa, ðú góda þeówa and get·reówa, for ð·ám ðe ðú wære get·reówe ofer feáwa, ofer fela ic ðé ges·ętte; gá ǫn ðínes hláfordes gef·eán.' Þá cóm se ðe ðæt án pund underf·éng, and cwæð: 'Hláford, ic wát ðæt ðú eart heard mann: ðú 110 rípst ðár ðú ne seówe, and gaderast ðár ðú ne sprǫngdest. And ic férde ǫfd·rædd, and beh·ýdde ðín pund ǫn eorðan; hér ðú hæfst ðæt ðín is.' Þá a·ndswarode his hláford him, and cwæð: 'Þú yfela þeów and sláwa, ðú wistest ðæt ic rípe ðár ic ne sáwe, and ic gaderige ðár ic ne strédde: hit geb·yrede 115 ðæt ðú bef·æstest mín feoh myneterum, and ic náme, ðǫnne ic cóme, ðæt mín is mid ðám gafole. Án·imað ðæt pund æt him, and syllað ðám ðe mé ðá týn pund bróhte. Witodlice ælcum ðæra ðe hæfð man sylð, and hé hæfð gen·oh; ðám ðe næfð, ðæt him ðyncð ðæt hé hæbbe, ðæt him bið ætb·ro- 120 den. And wurpað ðǫne u·nnyttan þeówan ǫn ðá útteran þeóstru; ðár bið wóp and tóða gristbítung.'

Digitized by Google

# XII.

## ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE numerous works of Ælfric are the most perfect models that we possess of the pure, simple literary English of the beginning of the eleventh century. The present text is from the MS. Laud, E. 19, in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, which is of the latter half of the eleventh century, and therefore occasionally exhibits forms rather later than those preserved in the earlier MSS. of the homilies; but the difference is slight. The text given by De L'Isle, on which that of Grein in his Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Prosa is based, is full of omissions and wanton alterations, which I have carefully supplied and corrected[1].

Ðis gewrit wæs tó ánum męnn gediht, ac hit mæg swá ðeáh manegum fręmian.

Ælfríc abbod grét freóndlice Sigeweard[2] æt Eástheolum[3]. Ic sęcge ðé tó sóðum[4] ðæt se bið swíðe wís, se ðe mid weorcum spricð, and se hæfð forðgang for Gode and for worulde, se ðe mid gódum weorcum hine sylfne geglęngð, and ðæt is swíðe geswutelod ǫn hálgum gesętnissum ðæt ðá hálgan weras, ðe góde weorc beeodon, ðæt hí wurðfulle wǽron ǫn ðissere worulde, and nú hálige sindon ǫn heofenan ríces mirhðe, and heora gemynd ðurhw·unað nú á tó worulde for heora ánrǽdnisse and heora trýwðe wið God. Ðá gíme-

[1] Grein states in his Preface that De L'Isle took his text not from the Laud MS., but from another MS. He has, however, misunderstood the words of Wanley (Catalogue, p. 69), who merely remarks that this Laud MS. was in the Cottonian Library when De L'Isle published his edition.

[2] Sigwerd. [3] -on. [4] soðan.

Digitized by Google

leásan mǫnn, ðe heora líf ádrugon ǫn ealre ídelnisse, and swá geǫndodon, heora gemynd is forgiten ǫn hálgum gewritum, búton ðæt sǫcgað ðá ealdan gesǫtnissa heora yfelan dǽda, and ðæt ðæt hig fordémde sindon. Ðú bǽde mé for oft Ǫngliscra gewrita[1], and ic ðé ne getíðode ealles swá tímlice, ǽr ðǽm ðe ðú mid weorcum ðæs gewilnodest æt mé, ðá ðá ðú mé bǽde for Godes lufan[2] georne ðæt ic ðé æt hám æt ðínum húse gespræce, and ðú ðá swíðe mǽndest, ðá ðá ic mid ðé wæs, ðæt ðú míne gewritu[3] begitan ne mihtest. Nú wille ic ðæt ðú hæbbe húru ðis litle, nú ðé wísdóm gelícað and ðú hine habban wilt, ðæt ðú ealles ne beó mínra bóca bedǽled.

God lufað ðá gódan weorc, and hé wyle hig habban æt ús, and hit is áwriten witodlice be him ðæt hé sylf blissað ǫn his ágenum weorcum, swá swá se sealmwyrhta[4] ðus sang be him: 'Sit gloria Domini in seculum seculi, letabitur Dominus in operibus suis,' ðæt is[5] ǫn Ǫngliscre spræce: 'Sí úres Drihtenes wuldor ǫn worulda woruldum, úre Drihten blissað ǫn his ágenum weorcum.' Ðus cwæð se wítega. Se ælmihtiga Scippend geswutelode hine sylfne þurh ðá miclan weorc ðe hé geworhte æt fruman, and wolde ðæt ðá gesceafta gesáwon his mǽrða and ǫn wuldre mid him wunodon ǫn écnisse ǫn his underþ·eódnisse him ǽfre gehírsume, for ðám ðe hit is swíðe wólic ðæt ðá geworhtan gesceafta ðám ne beón gehírsume ðe hí gesceóp and geworhte.

Næs ðeós woruld æt fruman, ac hí geworhte God silf, se ðe ǽfre þurhw·unode búton ǽlcum anginne ǫn his miclum wuldre and ǫn his mægenþrymnisse eall swá mihtig swá hé nú is and eall swá micel ǫn his leóhte, for ðan ðe hé is sóð leóht and líf and sóðfæstnis[6], and se ræd wæs ǽfre ǫn his rǽdfæstum geþance ðæt hé wyrcan[7] wolde ðá wun-

[1] gewritena. [2] lufon. [3] gewrita. [4] sealmwirhta. [5] ys *often*. [6] Soðfæstnisse. [7] wircan.

Digitized by Google

dorlican gesceafta, be ðan ðe hé wolde þurh his miclan[1] wísdóm ðá gesceafta gescippan and þurh his sóðan lufe hig
45 líffæstan ǫn ðám lífe ðe hig habbað. Hér is seó hálige þrínnis ǫn ðisum þrim mannum: se ælmihtiga Fæder ǫf nánum óðrum gecumen, and se micla Wísdóm ǫf ðám wísan Fæder æfre ǫf him ánum búton[2] anginne ácęnned, se ðe ús álísde ǫf úrum þeówte siððan mid ðære męnniscnisse ðe hé
50 ǫf Marian genam; nú is heora bęgra lufu him bám æfre gemæne, ðæt is se Hálga Gást, ðe ealle þing gelíffæst, swá micel and swá mihtig ðæt hé mid his gife ealle ðá ęnglas ǫnlíht ðe eardiað ǫn heofenum, and ealra manna heortan ðe ǫn middanearde libbað, ðá ðe rihtlice gelífað ǫn ðǫne lifiendan
55 God, and ealra manna synna sóðlice forgifð, ðám ðe heora synna silfwilles behreówsiað, and is nán forgifennis búton þurh his gife; and he spræc þurh wítegan, ðe wítegodon ymbe Crist, for ðan ðe hé is se willa and witodlice lufu ðæs Fæder and ðæs Suna, swá swá wé sædon ær. Seofonfealde gifa hé
60 gifð mancynne git, be ðám ic áwrát ær ǫn sumum óðrum gewrite ǫn Ęngliscre spræce, swá swá Isaias se wítega hit ǫn bęc sętte ǫn his wítegunge.

Se ælmihtiga Scippend, ðá ðá hé ęnglas gesceóp, ðá geworhte hé þurh his wísdóm týn ęngla werod ǫn ðám forman dæge ǫn
65 micelre fægernisse fela þúsenda ǫn ðám frumsceafte, ðæt hí ǫn his wuldre hine wurðedon ealle líchamleáse, leóhte and strange, búton eallum synnum ǫn gesælðe libbende, swá wlitiges gecyndes swá wé sęcgan ne magon, and nán yfel þing næs ǫn ðám ęnglum ðá git, ne nán yfel ne cóm þurh Godes gesceapennisse,
70 for ðan ðe hé sylf is eallgód and ælc gód cymð[3] ǫf him; and ðá ęnglas ðá wunodon ǫn ðám wuldre mid Gode. Hwæt, ðá binnan six dagum ðe se sóða God ðá gesceafta gesceóp ðe hé gescippan wolde, gesceáwode se án ęngel, ðe ðær ænlicost wæs, hú fæger hé silf wæs and hú scínende ǫn wuldre,

[1] micclan *often*. [2] butan. [3] cimð.

Digitized by Google

and cunnode his mihte, ðæt hé mihtig wæs gesceapen, and him wel gelícode his wurðfullnis ðá: se hátte 'Lucifer,' ðæt is 'Leóhtberend,' for ðáre miclan beorhtnisse his máran hiwes. Ðá þúhte him tó huxlic ðæt hé híran sceolde ánigum hláforde, ðá hé swá ánlic wæs, and nolde wurðian ðǫne ðe hine geworhte, and him þancian áfre ðæs ðe hé him forgeaf, and beón him underþeódd ðæs ðe swíðor geornlice for ðáre miclan márðe ðe hé hine gemæðegode. Hé nolde ðá habban his Scippend him tó hláforde, ne he nolde þurhwunian ǫn ðáre sóðfæstnisse ðæs sóðfæstan Godes Suna[1], ðe hine gesceóp fægerne, ac wolde mid ríccetere him ríce gewinnan, and þurh módignisse hine macian tó Gode, and nam him gegadan ǫngeán Godes willan tó his unráde ǫn eornost gefæstnod. Ðá næfde hé nán setl, hwár hé sittan mihte, for ðan ðe nán heofon nolde hine áberan, ne nán ríce næs ðe his mihte beón ǫngeán Godes willan, ðe geworhte ealle þing[2]. Ðá áfunde se módiga hwilce his mihta wáron, ðá ðá his fét ne mihton furðon á·hwár standan, ac hé feóll ðá adún tó deófle áwęnd and ealle his gegadan ǫf ðám Godes hírede intó hęlle wíte be heora gewyrhtum[3]. Ðá ǫn ðám sixtan dæge siððan ðis gedón wæs, gesceóp se ælmihtiga God mannan ǫf eorðan Adam mid his handum, and him sáwle forgeaf, and Evah ęft siððan ǫf Adames ribbe, ðæt hí sceoldon habban and heora ofspring mid him ðá fægeran wununge ðe se feónd forleás, gif hí gehírsumedon heora Scippende ǫn riht. Ðá beswác se deófol siððan ęft ðá mǫnn, ðæt hí Godes bebod tóbrácon for hraðe[4], and wurdon ðá deádlice and ádráfde bútú ǫf ðáre myrhðe tó ðisum middanearde, and ǫn sorge leofodon and ǫn geswincum siððan and eall heora ǫfspring[5] ðe him ǫf cóm siððan, óð ðæt úre Hálend Crist úre yfel gebétte, swá swá ðeós racu æfter ús sęgð. Wé

[1] sunu. [2] þinc. [3] gewirthum. [4] raðe. [5] ofsprinc.

Digitized by Google

nimað ǫf ðám bócum ðás ęndebyrdnisse, ðe Moyses[1] áwrát se máera hęretoga, swá swá him God silf dihte ǫn heora sunderspræce, ðá ðá hé mid Gode wunode ǫn ðám munte Sinai feówertig daga ǫn án and underféng his láre, and hé ætes ne gímde ǫn eallum ðám fyrste for ðáere miclan bysnunge[2] ðáera bóca láre.

Fíf béc hé áwrát mid wundorlicum dihte. Seó forme is Genesis, ðe beféhð ðás race[3] árest fram frumsceafte, and be Adames synne, and hú hé leofode nigon hund geára ǫn ðáere forman ylde ðissere worulde, and bearn gestrínde be his gebęddan Evan, and hé siððan gewát mid sorge tó hęlle. Cain wæs his sunu, se ácwealde his bróðor, Abel geháten, unscyldigne mannan for his ágenum andan ðe hé hæfde tó him, and Caines ǫfspring, ðe him ǫf cóm, siððan eall forwearð ádręnced ǫn ðám deópan flóde, ðe ǫn Noes dagum ádýdde eall manncynn búton ðám eahta mannum ðe binnan ðám arce wæron, and ǫf ðám yfelan teáme ne cóm nán þing siððan. Ac Adam gestrínde æfter Abeles slęge óðerne sunu, se wæs Seth geháten, ǫf ðám stręnge cóm ðæt ðæt cucu beláf, Noe and his wíf and heora þrí suna, Sem, Cham and Iafeth mid heora þrim wífum. Wé sęcgað nú mid ófste ðás ęndebyrdnisse, for ðan ðe wé oft habbað ymbe ðis áwriten mid máran andgite, ðá ðú miht sceáwian, and eác ðá getácnunga, ðæt Adam getácnode, ðe ǫn ðám sixtan dæge gesceapen wæs þurh God úrne Hælend Crist, ðe cóm tó ðissere worulde, and ús gee·dniwode tó his gelícnisse. Eva getácnode, ðe ǫf Adames sídan God silf geworhte, Godes gelaðunge, ðe ǫf Cristes sídan siððan wearð ácęnned. Abeles slęge sóðlice getácnode úres Hælendes slęge, ðe ðá Iudeiscan ǫfslógon, yfele gebróðru[4], swá swá Cain wæs. Seth Adames sunu is gesæd 'árist,' and hé getácnode untwílice Crist, se ðe ǫf deáðe árás ǫn ðám þriddan dæge. Enoh wæs gecíged se seofoða

[1] Moises *often*. [2] bisnunge. [3] racu. [4] gebroðra.

Digitized by Google

mann fram Adame; hé worhte Godes willan, and God hine
ðá genam mid ansundum líchaman ǫf ðisum lífe upp, and hé
is cucu git, swá swá Helias se æðela wítega, ðe wæs ealswá 140
genumen tó ðám óðrum lífe, and hí cumað bęgen tógeánes
Antecriste, ðæt hig his leásunga álęcgon þurh God, and beóð
ðǫnne ǫfslægen[1] þurh ðǫne sylfan feónd, and hí ęft árísað,
swá swá ealle męnn dóð. Noe, ðe ǫn ðám arce wæs ǫn
ðám miclan[2] flóde, ðe ealle woruld ádręncte búton ðám eahta 145
mannum, is geręht 'requies,' ðæt is 'ręst' ǫn Englisc, and
hé getácnode Crist, ðe forð cóm tó ús, ðæt hé ús ǫf ýðum
ðissere worulde tó ręste gebróhte and tó blisse mid him.
And swá forð óð ęnde ælc hálig fæder mid wordum oððe
mid weorcum cýddon úrne Hælend and his fær witodlice. 150

Hér wæs seó forme yld ðissere worulde, and seó óðer yld
wæs ðissere worulde óð Abrahames tíman ðæs ealdan heáh-
fæderes. Nú sęgð ús seó bóc be Noes ǫfspringe, ðæt his
suna gestríndon twá and hundseofontig suna, ðe begunnon
tó wyrcenne ðá wundorlican burh and ðǫne heágan stípel 155
ðe sceolde ástígan upp tó heofenum, be heora unráde; ac
God silf cóm ðáér tó, and sceáwode heora weorc, and sealde
heora ælcum synderlice spræce, ðæt heora ælcum wæs un-
cúð hwæt óðer sæde, and hí swá geswicon sóna ðáere ge-
timbrunge, and hí ðá tóférdon tó fyrlenum lande ǫn swá 160
manegum gereordum swá ðáera manna wæs. Ǫn ðáere ylcan
ylde man árærde hæðengild wíde geond ðás woruld, swá
swá wé áwriton æror ǫn óðrum lárspellum tó geleáfan trym-
minge, and ǫn ðissere ylde ðá yfelan leóda, síf burhscíra ðæs
fúlan męnnisces Sodomitisces eardes, mid sweflenum fýre 165
fǽrlice wurdon ealle forbærnde and heora burga samod, bú-
ton Lothe[3] ánum, ðe God álædde ðanon mid his þrim híwum
for his rihtwísnisse. Ǫf Noes yldstan suna, ðe wæs Sem
geháten, cóm ðæt Ebreisce folc, ðe ǫn God gelífde, Abra-

[1] ofslegen. [2] miclum. [3] loþe.

Digitized by Google

170 hames forðfæderas, and his fæder wæs Tare; se eardode
ærest on Chaldea ríce, óð ðæt Abraham férde be Godes
hése tó Chananeiscan earde, ðér his cynn siððan wunode.
Abraham se heáhfæder hæfde twegen suna, Ismael and Isaac,
and hé wurðode God mid ealre his heortan, and se heofon-
175 lica God him gelóme tó spræc for his miclan geleáfan, for
ðan ðe hé wolde offrian his ágenne sunu Gode, Isaac ðone
leófan[1], tó láce on his weofode on ðá ealdan wísan, gif hit
Gad swá wolde. God ðá hine geblétsode, and his bearn wæs
gesund, and God silf him behét ðæt þurh his cynn sceolde
180 eall manncynn beón geblétsod for his miclan geleáfan and
for his gehírsumnisse ðe hé hæfde tó Gode. Abraham, ðe
wolde Isaac geoffrian be Godes hése, hæfde getácnunge
ðæs heofonlican Fæder, ðe his Sunu ásende tó cwale for us,
and Isaac getácnode ðone Hælend Crist, ðe ácweald wæs
185 for ús.

Seó þridde yld wæs ðá wuniende óð David ðone méran
cyning Abrahames cynnes, of ðám cóm Crist siððan, ðe eall
mancynn álýsde. Of Cham Noes suna cóm ðæt Chananeisce
folc, and of Iaphet ðám gingstan, ðe wæs geblétsod þurh Noe,
190 cóm ðæt norðerne mennisc be ðére norðsé, for ðan ðe þrí
délas sind gedélede þurh hig, Asia on eástríce ðám yldestan
suna, Affrica on súðdéle ðæs Chames cynne, and Europa on
norðdéle Iaphethes[2] ofspringe, and se ælmihtiga God æfter
Noes flóde eallum mancynne forgeaf him gemænlice fisccynn
195 and fugolcynn and ðá fiðerfétan deór and ðá clénan nýtenu[3]
for his miclan cyste; ac hé forbeád swá ðeáh blód tó þic-
genne. Isaac ðá gestrýnde Esau and Iacob twegen getwisan
on micelre getácnunge. Ac se gingra bróðor, ðe Iacob wæs
geháten, wæs Gode leófra for his gódum þeáwum, and for his
200 bilewitnesse hé wearð geblétsod. Se gestrýnde twelf suna;

[1] leofran. [2] iapheðes. [3] nytena.

Digitized by Google

ðá sindon[1] heáhfæderas namcúðe weras. And wearð ðá micel hunger seofon geár on án, and hig síðodon ealle tó Egypta lande, ðár hí bigleofan fundon. His gingsta sunu búton ánum wæs Ioseph geháten, wearð ár hláford on Egypta lande under ðám cyninge, him swíðe gecwéme, and 205 hé heóld his fæder on fullum wurðscipe ðár mid eallum his bróðrum and heora bearnum samod; and se Ioseph leofode on ðám lande mærlice hundteóntig geára and tín tó eácan. And seó bóc Genesis geendað ðus hér.

Seó óðer bóc is Exodus geháten, ðe Moyses áwrát be ðám 210 miclum tácnum and be ðám týn wítum ðe wurdon ðá gefremode ofer Pharao ðone cyning and ofer his folce ðurh ðone ælmihtigan God on Moyses tíman. Se wearð ácenned, swá swá ús cýð ðeós bóc, and his bróðer Aaron, Amrames sunu, on Pharaones dæge, Gode swíðe dýre, swíðe mihtige menn on 215 manegum wundrum. Þá wolde God habban ðæt folc of ðám lande Abrahames cynnes eft tó heora earde. Ac se Pharao nolde ðæt folc fram him lætan, ár ðan ðe God him sende swíðlice ógan, týn cynna wíta, for his teónrædenne, and Moyses ðá siððan ðæt manncynn gelædde of Pharaones þeówte 220 æfter feówer hund geárum, siððan Iacob ðider cóm mid ðám Ebreiscan cynne. On ðére fyrde wæron, ðe férdon fram Egypte, six hund þúsend manna bútan wífum and cildum and bútan ðére mægðe Leui, ðe næs genamod ðértó. Moyses hig lædde ðá þurh Godes mihte ealle ofer ðá reádan sæ, swá 225 swá wé rædað on bócum, and Pharao se cyning férde him æt hindan on git mid máran fyrde: wolde ðæt folc habban ongeán tó his lande tó his láðum þeówte. Þá geopenode seó sæ tógeánes Moysen, and ðæt wæter him stód swilce stánweallas búfan heora heáfdum, and hí eodon be ðám grundum, 230 óð ðæt hí up cómon ealle gesunde, heriende mid sange ðone heofenlican God. Moyses ðá slóh ðá sæ mid his girde and

[1] syndon.

Digitized by Google

ðæt wæter ðá feóll ofer Pharaones fyrde ofer his mænig-
fealdum[1] crætum and his mærlicum riddum, and ádręncte hí
235 ealle, ðæt ðær án mann ne beláf. Nú sęgð ús seó bóc ðæt
God siððan áfédde ealne ðǫne hęre mid heofonlicum męte,
and him ælce dæg cóm e·dniwe ǫf heofenum feówertig wintra
fyrst ǫn ðám wéstene farende, and ǫf heardum stáne him cóm
yrnende wætęr, and God him sętte æ, ðæt is open lagu, ðám
240 folc tó steóre ǫn ðám fíf bócum ðe Moyses áwrát, swá swá
him gewissode God. Ðá twá béc wé nęmnodon; Leviticus is
seó þridde, Numerus feórðe, seó fífte is geháten Deuteronomium, ðæt is 'óðer lagu.' Ðás þreó béc ús sęcgað hú hig siððan férdon ofer ðæt wídgille wésten, ðær ðær nán mann ne
245 wunode ær, and be ðám miclum wundrum ðe God worhte ǫn him binnan ðám feówertigum geárum. Ǫn ealre ðáre race[2], ðe wé habbað áwęnd witodlice ǫn Ęnglisc, ǫn ðám man mæg gehíran hú se heofonlica God spræc mid weorcum and mid wundrum him tó, and hé eác ðá weorc ǫn gewritum
250 áfæstnode mannum tó gemynde ǫn miclum getácnungum. And Moyses se mæra mid ðám ðe hé wæs ǫn ylde hundtwęntig wintra, ðá gewát hé ǫf lífe and God silf hine bebyrigde[3] and gesętte Iosue ǫn Moyses stęde ðam mannum tó hęretogan, and Moyses hæfde hine ær geblétsod, and God
255 silf him behét ðæt hé wolde mid him beón, swá swá hé mid Moyse wæs, ǫn miclum wundrum.

Seó bóc ðe hé gesętte, Liber Iosue, sęgð hú hé férde mid Israhela folce tó Abrahames earde, and hú hé ðǫne eard gewann, and hú seó sunne ætstód, óð ðæt hé sige hæfde, and hú
260 hé ðǫne eard ealne tódælde. Ðis ic áwęnde eác ǫn Ęnglisc hwílum[4] Ædelwearde ealdormęnn; ǫn ðám man mægsceáwian Godes miclan wundru[5] mid weorcum gefręmode. His fæder hátte Nun, and he leofode hund geára and týn geár tóeácan, and hé siððan gewát æfter his miclan sige, and ðæt męnnisc

[1] menifealdum. [2] racu. [3] bebirigde. [4] hwilon. [5] wundra.

Digitized by Google

ðár siððan ðǫne eard bógodon under Moyses lage. Iosue 265
hæfde ðæs Hǽlendes getácnunge mid ðám ðe hé gelǽdde tó
ðám lande ðæt folc, ðe him beháten wæs, swá swá se Hǽlend
déð, ðe láet tó heofenan ríce ðá ðe ǫn hine gelýfað, gif hí mid
gódum weorcum hine gegladiað.

Æfter ðisum wǽron witodlice déman ǫn ðám ylcan earde 270
ǫn Israhela þeóde, ðe ðám folce wissodon, swá swá hit áwriten
is ǫn Liber Iudicum, ðæt is 'démena bóc.' Seó bóc ús sęgð
swutollice be ðám folce ðæt hí ǫn sibbe wunedon swá lange
swá hí wurðodon ðǫne heofonlican God ǫn his bígęngum
georne; and swá oft swá hí forléton ðǫne lifiendan God, 275
ðǫnne wurdon hí gehęrgode and tó hospe gedóne fram
hǽðenum leódum ðe him ǫnbútan[1] eardodon. Ęft ðǫnne
hí clipodon ǫn eornost tó Gode mid sóðre dǽdbóte, ðǫnne
sęnde hé him fultum þurh sumne déman, ðe wiðs·ętte heora
feóndum and hí álísde ǫf heora yrmðe; and hí lange swá ǫn 280
ðám lande eardodon. Þis man mæg rǽdan, se ðe his récð
tó gehírenne, ǫn ðǽre Ęngliscan béc ðe ic áwęnde be ðisum.
Ic þóhte ðæt gé woldon þurh ðá wundorlican race eówer
mód áwęndan tó Godes willan ǫn eornost; ac beó ðeós bóc
hér ðus geęndod. 285

Án wífmann[2] hátte Ruth ðe wæs æfter ðisum Moabitiscre
þeóde; ac heó wearð geǽwnod Iessan ealdan fæder and se
Iesse wæs Davides fæder. Seó bóc ðe ðis sęgð hátte Liber
Ruth and heó is geęndebyrd ǫn úre bibliothecan.

Æfter ðisum démum ðæt Israhela folc gecuron him cyning- 290
as, swá swá ús cýð seó racu, ǫn Samueles tíman ðæs
sóðfæstan wítegan. Be ðám sind áwritene witodlice feówer
béc, ðá sind gehátene Liber Regum ǫn Léden, ðæt is
'cyninga bóc' gecweden swá ǫn án, and Verba Dierum líð
ðær tó gecíged[3], seó is seó fífte bóc, for fela gewissungum ðe 295
seó án bóc hæfð tóforan ðám óðrum, and ðás béc áwriton

[1] abutan. [2] wïmman. [3] gecied.



Digitized by Google

Samuel and Malachim. Ǫn ðisum bócum ús sęgð ðæt Saul wæs gecoren ǽrest tó cyninge ǫn Israhéla þeóde, for ðan ðe hig woldon sumne węriend habban, ðe hí geheólde wið ðæt
300 hǽðene folc, and cýddon heora willan ðám wítegan Samuele, ðæt hig heora cynne cyning habban woldon, swá swá óðre leódscipas ǫn eallum lande hæfdon. Hwæt ðá Sámuel sǽde ðæt Gode, and God him geþafode ðæt hig sętton him tó cyninge Saul Cises sunu, and hé siððan ríxode feówertig
305 geára fæc, and ðæt folc bewęrode wið ðá hǽðenan leóda heardlice mid wǽpnum[1] ðeáh ðe hé misférde ǫn manegum óðrum þingum. Dauid Iessan sunu se deórwurða sealmwyrhta ǫf ðám fyrmestan cynne, ðe wæs gecweden Iudan, wearð þurh God gecoren tó cyninge siððan ǫn Israhela þeóde
310 hig tó bewęrienne, and hé stranglice ríxode, and bewęrode ðæt folc wið ðá hǽðenan leóda ðe him ǫn wunnon[2], and hé hæfde ǽfre sige, and ǫfslóh ðá hǽðenan ǫn ǽlcum gefeohte, for ðan ðe hé wurðode ðǫne ælmihtigan God mid ealre heortan, and mid gódum weorcum hé geglęngde his cynedóm and
315 ðæs cynedómes geweóld feówertig geára ǫn án, and his hlýsa is fullc·úð ǫn geleáffullum bócum. And seó feórðe yld ðyssere worulde stód fram Davide óð Daniele ðám wítegan. David is gecweden 'fortis manum,' ðæt is 'stranghynde' ǫn Englisc, for ðan ðe hé gewylde ðǫne wildan beran, and his ceáflas tó-
320 tær búton ǽlcum wǽpne[3], and ðá wildan leó hé gewylde eallswá: tóbræc hire ceáflas mid his barum handum; and hé eode tó ánwíge ǫngeán ðǫne ęnt, Goliam geháten, ðá ðá hé ęniht wæs, and mid his liðeran ǫfwearp ðǫne geleáfleásan ęnt, ðæt hé læg geswógen, and slóh him ǫf ðæt heáfod, and ǫn
325 fleáme gebróhte ðá Philisteos ealle, ðe fuhton wið Saul, and hé sige ðá hæfde. Hé hæfde getácnunge ðæs Hǽlendes Cristes, ðe is stranghynde, ðe ðǫne hętolan deófol eáðelice gewilde, and him ǫf gewann ealle ðá geleáfullan ǫn his gela-

[1] wæmnum. [2] wunedon. [3] wæmne.

Digitized by Google

ðunge, swá swá David geláhte ðæt scép ǫf ðám deórum. Hé is hálig wítega and hé wítegode fela ymbe úrne Hælend 330 Crist, swá swá ús cýðað ðá sealmas, ðe hé þurh Godes gást Gode tó lofe gesang, and se saltere is án bóc ðe hé gesętte þurh God betwux óðrum bócum ǫn ðáre bibliothecan.

Hé gesętte ǫn his ylde his sunu tó cyninge ðǫne snoteran Salomon, and hé siððan ríxode feówertig wintra ǫn fullre 335 sibbe áfre, and for his miclum wísdóme hine wurðodon cyningas, and man his wísdóm sóhte ǫf fyrlenum eardum, and ǫf gehwilcum landum him cómon lác tó wurðscipe, and hé his folc geheóld búton ælcum gefeohte. Hé árærde Gode ðæt ænlice tempel binnan Hierusalem ǫn wunderlicum cræfte, 340 swá fægere getimbrod and swá fæste getrymmed and swá wídgille hús oferworht mid golde and mid hwítum seolfre swá swá wé sęcgan ne magon. Hé gesętte þreó béc þurh his snoternisse. Án is Parabole, ðæt is 'b·igspellbóc,' ná swilce gé sęcgað, ac wísdómes b·igspell and warnung wið dysig, and hú 345 man sélost mæg synna forbúgan, and ðǫne weg gefaran ðe gewissað tó Gode. Óðer is gecweden Ecclesiastes, ðæt is ǫn Ęnglisc 'ealra þeóda ræd,' and déflic[1] tó gehýrenne ǫn heálicum gemóte. Seó þridde is gecweden Cantica canticorum, ðæt sęgð ǫn Ęnglisc 'ealra sanga fyrmest,' ðǫne hé sang be 350 Criste and be Cristes circean, ðæt is eall seó laðung ðe gelýfð ǫn Crist; and ðás béc nú standað ǫn ðáre bibliotheca. Salomon is gecweden 'gesibbsum' ǫn Ęnglisc, and hé getácnode úrne Hælend Crist, ðe ús sibbe bróhte, and is ðáre sibbe ealdor, se ðe ús gęþeódde tó ęngla werodum, and ús 355 circean árærde, ðe is his gelaðung.

Nú standað manega cyningas ǫn ðáera cyninga bócum, be ðám ic gesętte eác sume bóc ǫn Ęnglisc. Sume hig wæron rihtwíse, and wurðodon á God, swá swá Ezechias wæs, and siððan Iosias, and eác sume óðre ðe sigefæste wæron, and 360

[1] deaflic.



Digitized by Google

heora cynedóm heóldon cénlice þurh God [1], ðe hig wurðodon, and hí wunodon ǫn friðe. Sume wæron árleáse, and swíðe yfele férdon; ðǫnne hí Godes ne gýmdon, ne God him ne fylste; and ámyrdon heora folc þurh heora mándæda, and ǫn
365 bismore leofodon [2] þurh geleáfleáste, and yfele geęndodon ǫn heora unhlísan, swá swá Sedechias se ungesæliga cyning, ðe man gelædde ǫn bęndum tó Babilonian byrig, and man ǫfslóh his twęgen suna ætforan his gesihðe, and hine áblęnde siððan, and gesętte hine ǫn cweartern; and ðám eardum
370 becóm óðer wracu siððan.

Nabochodonosor se namcúða cyning ǫn Chaldeiscum earde cóm tó Hierusalem mid micelre fyrde, and ðæt manncynn ǫfslóh, and ðá burh tósęnde, and ðæt tempel tówearp æfter feówer hund geárum ðæs ðe hit gesętt wæs, for ðæra
375 cyninga geleáfleáste, ðe forléton heora Drihten, and ðæs folces gímeleaste, ðe ne gýmde Godes; and gelædde ðǫne cyning tó Chaldea mid him, Achim geháten, swíðe huxlice, ðæt hé mihte ǫncnáwan his mánfullan dæda húru ǫn ðám hæftnéde wið ðǫne heofenlican God. Se Chaldea cyning [3]
380 cóm ðá tó his earde mid ðære húðe and ðære hęreláfe, ǫn ðære wæs Daniel se deórwyrða wítega and ðá þrí cnihtas ðe sind geháteně Sidrac, Misaac and Abdenago, and ǫn óðre wísan hí wæron geháteně Annanias, Azarias, Misael. Ðás þrí cnihtas hét se cyning áwurpan intó byrnendum ofne; ac
385 heora bęndas sóna wurdon forswælede, and hig gesunde eodon hęriende mid sange ðǫne heofenlican God, ðe hí swá geheóld ǫn ðám hátan ofne ðæt heora feax [4] næs furðon forswæled. And se cyning hí hét ðá gán ǫf ðám ofne.

Hér ǫngann seó fífte yld ðissere worulde; seó stód
390 ástręht óð ðæt Crist sylf cóm ǫn ðære sixtan ylde tó ðissere worulde ǫn męnniscum gecynde ǫf Marian innoðe, se ðe æfre wæs God mid his ælmihtigan Fæder. Seó hęreláf ðá wunode

[1] gode. [2] leofdon. [3] cyninc. [4] fex.

Digitized by Google

ðæs hęretogan folces ǫn Chaldeiscum earde under ðám cyninge, gecnǽwe heora synna wið ðǫne ælmihtigan God. Hundseofontig geára hí wunodon ðǽr ǫn þeówte, óð ðæt Cirus cyning hí ásęnde ęft ǫngeán tó Iudea lande, ðanon ðe hí álǽdde wǽron, and hét hig ęft árǽran ðæt ǽnlice tempel, swá swá se ælmihtiga God ǫn his mód ásęnde ðæt hé his folce mildsode æfter swá micelre yrmðe; and hí ðǽr siððan wunedon óð ðæt Crist sylf wearð geboren.

Nú sindon twá mǽre béc gesętte ǫn ęndebyrdnisse tó Salomones bócum, swilce hé hig gedihte; for ðǽre gelícnisse his gelógodan sprǽce and for ðǽre getyngnysse[1] his man getitelode him; ac Iesus hí gesętte Siraces sunu: án is Liber Sapientiae, ðæt is 'wísdómes bóc,' seó óðer is gecweden Ecclesiasticus, swíðe micele béc, and man hig rǽt ǫn circan tó miclum wísdóme swíðe gewunelice.

Wé nimað ðá wítegan nú, ðe wítegodon ymbe[2] Crist þurh ðǫne Hálgan Gást be ðæs Hǽlendes tócyme tó ðisum middanearde ǫn sóðre mǫnniscnisse, swá swá wé wyllað áwrítan hér æfter.

Isaias wæs geháten sum hálig wítega ǫn ðǽra cyninga tíman, swá swá ús cýð seó bóc. Se wítegode be Criste swíðe gewislice, swilce hé godspellere wǽre, swíðe gewyrdelice, and cwæð ǫn his gesętnysse swá swá wé sęcgað hér: 'Ecce virgo concipiet, et pariet filium, et vocabitur nomen eius Emmanuel, et reliqua.' 'Efne mǽden sceal geeácnian and ǫncęnnan sunu, and his nama bið gecíged "God sylf is mid us."' Ęft se ylca wítega áwrát ǫn his gesętnisse: 'Puer natus est nobis, et filius datus est nobis, et reliqua.' 'Ús is cild ácęnned, and ús is sunu forgifen, and his ealdordóm is ǫn eaxle, and his nama bið geháten wundorlic, rǽdbora, witodlice strang God, and fǽder tóweardre[3] worulde, sóðlice sibbe ealdor, and his cynedóm bið mænigfeald[4], and bið nán ęnde

[1] getingnysse. [2] embe. [3] towerdre. [4] menigfeald.

Digitized by Google

425 his écan sibbe.' His bóc is swíðe micel and mænigfeald[1] be Criste and be Godes mærðe, be eallum manncynne on gástlicum andgite on Godes gelaðunge. He bodode geleáfan on Iudea lande, and unriht forbeád, óð ðæt se réða cyning, Mannases geháten, Ezechian sunu, hine tócleáf on twá, and
430 hine ácwealde swá.

Hieremias se wítega wæs on ðám lande swíðe hálig wítega fram his cildháde; be ðám cwæð God sylf tó him: 'Ic ðé gecúðe sóðlice ær ðan ðe ic ðé gesceópe on ðínre módor innoðe, and ic ðé gehálgode ær ðan ðe ðú ácennedwurde,
435 and ic ðé gesette þeódum tó wítegan.' Hé wunode on clænnysse, and hé áwrát áne bóc þurh ðone Hálgan Gást on his wítegunge micele and mænigfealde[1] ðám mannum tó láre, of gástlicum andgite eác be ðám Hælende. Hé wearð oft gebend and gebróht on cweartern for his hálgan láre, and hé
440 heófode miclum ðæs folces synna, swá swá his bóc ús segð, and hé wearð oftorfod mid stánum æt néxtan on Egypta lande for his geleáfan. Plato se úðwita and se wísosta mann on hæðenum folce hæfde hine gesprecen, and se wítega ðá hine gewissode ðæt hé cúðe gelýfan on ðone lifiendan God,
445 swá swá Agustinus hit on bócum gesette; and Ieremias is úre wítega synderlice.

Ezechiel se wítega wearð gehergod mid ðám folce, ðá ðá se Chaldeisca cyning ácwealde ðá Iudeiscan, and ðá hereláfe tó his lande ádráf, ðá ðá Daniel se wítega wearð eác gelæht.
450 And Ezechiel ðá on þeówte ðær wunode, and wítegode ðær, and áwrát áne bóc micele on gesetnisse be ðám manncynne and be úrum Drihtene, swíðe deóp on andgite, óð ðæt se heáfodmann ðæs gehergodan folces hine ácwealde, swá swá ús cýð sum láreów.

455 Daniel se wítega wunode on Chaldea, wurðfull ðám



Digitized by Google

cyningum, and áwrát áne bóc ǫn his wítegunge, ðe him God sylf ǫnwreáh, and hé swutellice sǽde ǫn his gesętnisse be Cristes ácǫnnednisse, swá swá hé cóm tó mannum, feówer hund geára and hundnigontig geára fram Darie ðám cyninge, óð ðæt úre Drihten cóm ǫn sóðre mǫnniscnisse ǫf Marian innoðe. His bóc is swíðe micel ǫn manegum getácnungum, langsum hér tó sęcgenne[1] be hire gesętnyssum and hú hé[2] wæs áworpen ðám wildum leónum, be ðám wé áwriton ǫn Ęnglisc ǫn sumum spelle hwílum[3]. Hé næs ná ǫfslagen, ac hé him sylf gewát, ðá ðá hé hund geára wæs and týn geár ǫn ylde, and hé wæs bebyrged ǫn Babilonia.

Twęlf wítegan sindon tóeácan ðisum git, ðe twęlf béc áwriton ǫn heora wítegunge, be sumum dǽle læssan ǫn gesętnysse, micele ǫn andgite, be Cristes mǫnniscnysse and be Godes folce, swá swá God him ǫnwreáh. Ðǽra naman wé willað áwrítan ǫn ðisum cwide: Osee, Iohel, Amos, Abdias, Ionas, se ðe þreó niht wæs wiðinnan ðám hwæle, and se hwæl hine ábær tó Ninivea byrig, and seó dǽd getácnode úres Drihtenes deáð, ðe læg ǫn byrgene swá langum fæce, ac hé árás ǫf deáðe þurh his drihtenlican mihte; Micheas, Naum, Abbacuc, se namnode ðǫne Hǽlend be his naman ðus: 'Ego autem in Domino gaudebo, et exultabo in Deo Iesu meo,' ðæt is ǫn Ęnglisc: 'Ic blissie ǫn Drihtene, and ic fægnie ǫn Gode mínum Hǽlende.' Iesus wæs geháten úre Hǽlend ǫn lífe, and swá sǽde ðes wítega ǽr ðan ðe hé wurde ácǫnned, and swá swá se heáhęngel hit sǽde ǫn ðám godspelle; hé is geháten eác Crist, be ðám cwæð sum wítega for fela hund geárum ǽr ðan ðe hé ácǫnned wurde: 'Adstiterunt reges terræ, et principes convenerunt in unum adversus Dominum et adversus Christum eius.' 'Eornostlice cyningas and ealdormǫnn árison ǫngeán úrne Drihten and ðǫne Hǽlend Crist;' ðæt wæs Herodes cyning and Pilatus

[1] secgende. [2] *om.* [3] hwilon.

Digitized by Google

ealdormann, swá swá ðá apostolas be ðám understódon; Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharias, Malachias.

490 Wæron eác óðre wítegan ðe ne writon náne béc, swá swá wæs Helias and Heliseus, ac heora wundru[1] sindon áwritene swá ðeáh ǫn ðæra cyninga bócum ǫn fullc-úðum gemynde. Týn[2] mædenu wæron ǫn mislicre tíde ǫn hæðenum leódum, ðá man hét Sibillas, ðæt sind 'wítegestran,' and hí wítegodon

495 ealle be ðám Hælende Criste, and heora béc sętton swíðe swutellice þurh ðǫne sóðan God be ealre his fare mid fullum geleáfan, for ðan ðe God wolde him gewitan habban ǫf hæðenum leódum and ǫf geleáfullum; ac heora béc ne sind ná ǫn úrum[3] gesętnissum ǫn ðære bibliothecan, swá swá ðás

500 óðre beóð.

Esdras se wrítere áwrát áne bóc, hú ðæt folc cóm ǫngeán fram Chaldea lande tó Iudea lande, and hí Hierusalem ðá burh ęft árærdon and ðæt tempel ðærbinnan, swá swá Cirus cyning him sealde leáfe æfter hundseofontigum[4] geárum, ðæt

505 hí heora eard bógodon, and seó bóc is geęndebyrd ǫn ðissere gesętnisse mid deópum andgite ǫn díglum getácnungum.

Iob wæs geháten sum heáh Godes þegen ǫn ðám lande Chus, swíðe geleáffull wer welig ǫn æhtum; se wearð áfan-

510 dod þurh ðǫne swicolan deófol, swá swá his bóc us sęgð, ðe hé sylf gesętte siððan hé áfandod wæs: be ðám ic áwęnde ǫn Ęnglisc sumne cwide iu, and hit is eác wítegung witodlice be Criste and be his gelaðunge, swá swá láreówas sęcgað, and seó bóc is geęndebyrd ǫn ðissere gesętnisse.

515 Sum Iudeisc mann wearð eác áfandod, Tobias geháten, swíðe ælmesgeorn and swíðe gelýfed ǫn ðǫne lifiendan God. Se wæs eác gehęrgod tó Sirian lande; ac hé heóld swáðeáh his geleáfan ðær mid gódum weorcum. And God his áfandode, swá ðæt hé blind wearð, and swá wunode týn geár; ac

[1] wundra. [2] mædena. [3] ure. [4] -on.

Digitized by Google

God hine gehǽlde ęft þurh his heáhęngel, Raphael geháten, 520
swá swá seó racu ús sęgð ǫn his ágenre béc, þe hé sylf
áwrát, and seó bóc is geteald tó ðisum getele, for ðan ðe
ðǽrǫn is eác swilce getácnung.

Hester seó cwén, ðe hire cynn áhręddе, hæfð eác áne bóc
ǫn ðisum getele, for ðan ðe Godes lof is gelógod ðǽrǫn; 525
ðá ic áwęnde ǫn Ęnglisc ǫn úre wísan sceortlice.

Iudith seó wuduwe, ðe oferwann Holofernem ðǫne Siris-
can ealdormann, hæfð hire ágene bóc betwux ðisum bócum
be hire ágenum sige; seó is eác ǫn Ęnglisc ǫn úre wísan
gesętt eów mannum tó bysne, ðæt gé eówerne eard mid 530
wǽpnum[1] bewęrian wið ǫnwinnendne hęre.

Twá béc sind gesętte æfter cyrclicum þeáwum betwux
ðisum bócum, ðe gebyriað tó Godes lofe, Machabeorum
gehátene, for heora miclum gewinne, for ðan ðe hig wun-
non mid wǽpnum[1] ðá swíðe wið ðǫne hǽðenan hęre ðe 535
him ǫn wann swíðe: wolde hig ádilegian and ádýdan[2] ǫf
ðám earde ðe him God forgeaf, and Godes lof álęcgan.
Hwæt ðá Mathathias se mǽra Godes þegen mid his fíf
sunum feaht wið ðǫne hęre micle gelómlicor ðǫnne ðú gelý-
fan wylle, and hig sige hæfdon þurh ðǫne sóðan God, ðe 540
hig ǫn gelýfdon æfter Moyses ǽ. Hig noldon ná feohtan
mid fægerum wordum ánum, swá ðæt hí wel sprǽcon, and
áwęndon ðæt ęft, ðý[3] læs ðe him becóme se hęfigtíma cwide
ðe se wítega gecwæð be sumum leódscipe ðus: 'Et iratus
est furore Dominus in populo suo, et abhominatus hæredi- 545
tatem suam, et cetera:' 'Drihten wearð yrre mid graman
his folce, and hé ǫnscunode his yrfeweardnisse[4], and hé be-
tǽhte hig ǫn hǽðenra handum, and heora fýnd sóðlice
hæfdon heora geweald, and hig swíðe gedręhton ðá dęriend-
lican fýnd, and hig wurdon geeádmétte under heora handum.' 550
Nolde Machabeus se mǽra Godes cęmpa habban ðisne

[1] wæmnum. [2] adyddan. [3] ðe. [4] yrfewerdnisse.

Digitized by Google

dóm þurh his Drihtenes yrre, ac him wæs leófre ðæt hé mid geleáfan clipode ǫn his eornost tó Gode ðisne óðerne cwide: 'Da nobis Domine auxilium de tribulatione, quia vana salus hominis, et cetera': 'Syle us, leóf Drihten, ðínne sóðan fultum ǫn úre gedréfednisse, and gedó ús stręngran, for ðan ðe mannes fultum is unmihtig and ídel. Ac uton wyrcean mihte ǫn ðǫne mihtigan God, and he tó náhte gedéð úrne dęriendlican fýnd.' Machabeus ðá gefylde ðás foresǽdan word mid stranglicum weorcum, and oferwann his fýnd, and sint for ðý[1] gesętte his sigefæstan dǽda ǫn ðám twám bócum ǫn bibliothecan Gode tó wurðmynte; and ic áwęnde hig ǫn Ęnglisc, and rǽdon, gif gé wyllað, eów sylfum tó rǽde!

[1] þi.

Digitized by Google

# XIII.

## ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES[1].

THE two following homilies have been selected, the first as a characteristic specimen of Ælfric's simple narrative style, the second as showing that command of the tender and pathetic in which he excels. Both are perfect models of style, and deserve the most careful study. The present text is based on a comparison of the three oldest MSS. I could gain access to, namely the Cambridge (Public Library) MS. used by Thorpe (C.), the Bodleian (B.), and the Royal (British Museum) (R.), all of which are contemporary, or nearly so, with Ælfric himself. Of these the best is certainly C., with which R. closely agrees. B., on the other hand, is carelessly written, and full of omissions, but has many valuable forms. I have therefore generally followed C., only occasionally substituting the spellings of the other MSS., whenever they seemed to indicate a more regular form, relegating all the rarer and exceptional ones to the foot of the page. The various readings of B. have in most cases been disregarded as obvious errors, my object not being to supply an apparatus criticus, but simply to select from the MSS. all that is most instructive for the student. Nor have I attempted a genealogical classification of the MSS. Such a task could only be attempted by an editor of the whole body of Homilies, and its difficulties would be very considerable on account of the large number of MSS. and the remarkably small divergence of their readings,—at least among the better ones.

[1] The Homilies of Ælfric, by B. Thorpe, Esq. (Ælfric Society), 1843.

Digitized by Google

## THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Iohannes se Godspellere, Cristes dýrling, wearð on ðysum[1] dæge tó heofenan ríces myrhðe þurh Godes neósunge genumen. Hé wæs Cristes módrian sunu, and hé hine lufode synderlice; ná swá miclum[2] for ðáre mæglican sibbe swá for ðáre cléennysse his ansundan mægðhádes. Hé wæs on mægðháde Gode gecoren, and hé on écnysse on ungewęmmedum mægðháde þurhwunode. Hit is geréd on gewyrdelicum racum ðæt hé wolde wífian, and Crist wearð tó his giftum gelaðod. Ða gelamp hit ðæt æt ðám giftum wín wearð áteorod. Se Hélend ðá hét ðá þéningmęnn áfyllan six sténene fatu mid hlúttrum wætere, and hé mid his blétsunge ðæt wæter tó æðelum wíne áwęnde[3]. Ðis is ðæt forme tácn ðe hé on his męnniscnysse openlice geworhte. Ðá wearð Iohannes swá onbryrd þurh ðæt tácn, ðæt hé ðérr·ihte his brýde[4] on mægðháde forlét, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and wearð ðá him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hé hine ætbræd ðám flésclicum lustum. Witodlice ðisum leófan leorningcnihte befæste se Hélend his módor, ðá ðá hé on ródehęngene manncynn álýsde, ðæt his cléene líf ðæs clénan mædenes Marian gýmde; and heó ðá on hyre sweoster[5] suna þénungum wunode.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Cristes upstige tó heofonum, ríxode sum wælhreów[6] cásere on Rómana ríce, æfter Nerone, se wæs Domitianus geháten, cristenra manna éhtere: se hét áfyllan áne cyfe mid weallendum éle, and ðone méran godspellere ðéron hét bescúfan; ac hé þurh Godes gescyldnysse ungewęmmed[7] of ðám hátan[8] bæðe eode. Eft, ðá ðá

[1] ðisum *B.* [2] micclum *C. often.* [3] awænde *B.* [4] bryd *R.* [5] swyster *C.* [6] wælreow *R.* [7] ungewæmmed *R.* [8] hatum *all three MSS.*

Digitized by Google

se wælhreówa ne mihte ðæs eádigan apostoles bodunge álęcgan, ðá ásęnde hé hine ǫn wræcsíð tó ánum igeoðe ðe is Paðmas gecíged, ðæt hé ðár þurh hungres scearpnisse 30 ácwæle. Ac se Ælmihtiga Hélend ne forlét tó gýmeleáste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him ǫn ðám wræcsíðe ðá tóweardan ǫnwrigennysse, be ðáre hé áwrát ðá bóc ðe is geháten 'Apocalipsis': and se wælhreówa Domicianus ǫn ðám ylcan[1] geáre wearð ácweald æt his witena handum; 35 and hí ealle ánmódlice ræddon ðæt ealle his gesętnyssa áídlode wæron. Ðá wearð Nerva, swíðe árfæst mann, tó cásere gecoren. Be his geþáfunge gecyrde se apostol ǫngeán mid miclum wurðmynte, se ðe mid hospe tó wræcsíðe ásęnd[2] wæs. Him urnon ǫngeán weras and wíf 40 fægnigende[3] and cweðende: 'Geblétsod is se ðe cóm ǫn Godes naman.'

Mid ðám ðe se apostol Iohannes stóp intó ðáre byrig Ephesum, ðá bær man him tógeánes ánre wuduwan[4] líc tó byrigenne; hire[5] nama wæs Drusiana. Heó wæs swíðe 45 gelýfed and ælmesgeorn, and ðá þearfan, ðe heó mid cystigum móde eallunga áfédde, dreórige mid wópe ðám líce folgodon. Ðá hét se apostol ðá báre sęttan, and cwæð: 'Mín Drihten, Hélend Crist, árére ðé, Drusiana; árís, and gecyrr hám, and gearca ús gereordunge ǫn ðínum húse.' Drusiana 50 ðá árás swilce ǫf sláepe áwęht[6], and carfull be ðæs apostoles háese hám gewęnde[7].

Ǫn ðám óðrum dæge eode se apostol be ðáre stráete[8]; ðá ǫfseah hé hwær sum úðwita lædde twęgen gebróðru, ðe hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestreón ǫn deór- 55 wurðum gimstánum[9], and woldon ðá tócwýsan ǫn ealles ðæs folces gesihðe tó wæfersýne, swylce tó forsewennysse woruld-

[1] ilcan *B.* [2] asænd *B.* [3] fægniende *R.* [4] wydewan *C. R.* [5] hyre *R.* [6] awreht *C. R.* [7] gewænde *B.* [8] stræt *all.* [9] gymstanum *C. often.*

Digitized by Google

licra æhta. Hit wæs gewunelic on ðám tíman ðæt ðá ðe woldon woruldwísdóm gecneordlice leornian, ðæt hí be-
60 hwyrfdon heora áre on gimstanum, and ðá tóbræcon; oðde on sumum gyldenum wecge, and ðone on sæ áwurpon[1]; ðý læs ðe seó smeáung ðáera æhta hí æt ðáere láre hremde. Đá clipode[2] se apostol ðone úðwitan Graton him tó, and cwæð: 'Dyslic bið ðæt hwá woruldlice spéda forhogige for manna
65 herunge, and beó on Godes dóme geniðerod. Ídel bið se læcedóm ðe ne mæg ðone untruman gehælan; swá bið eác ídel seo lár ðe ne gehælð ðáere sáwle leahtras and unþeáwas. Sóðlice mín láreow Crist sumne cniht ðe gewilnode ðæs écan lífes ðysum wordum lærde, ðæt hé sceolde ealle his welan
70 beceápian, and ðæt wurð þearfum dælan, gif hé wolde full-fremed beón, and hé syððan hæfde his goldhord on heofenum, and ðærtóeácan ðæt éce líf.' Graton ðá se úðwita him andwyrde: 'Đás gimstanas sind[3] tócwýsede for ídelum gylpe, ac gif ðín láreow is sóð God, gefég ðás brycas[4] tó
75 ansundnysse, ðæt heora wurð mæge þearfum fremian.' Iohannes ðá gegaderode ðáera gimstana brycas, and beseah tó heofonum, ðus cweðende: 'Drihten Hælend, nis ðé nán þing earfoðe; ðú gee·dstaðelodest ðisne[5] tóbrocenan middangeard[6] on ðínum geleáffullum þurh tácen ðáere hálgan
80 róde; geedstaðela nú ðás deórwurðan gimstánas þurh ðínra engla handa, ðæt ðás nytenan menn ðíne mihta oncnáwon, and on ðé gelýfon.' Hwæt, ðá færlice wurdon ðá gimstánas swá ansunde ðæt furðon nán tácen ðáere ærran tócwýsednysse næs gesewen. Đá se úðwita Graton samod mid ðám cnihtum
85 feóll tó Iohannes fótum, gelýfende on God. Se apostol hine fullode mid eallum his hírede, and hé ongann Godes geleáfan openlice bodian. Đá twegen gebróðru[7], Atticus and Eugenius, sealdon heora gimstánas, and ealle heora æhta dældon wæd-

[1] awurpan *C. R.* [2] clypode *C. R.*; cleopode *B.* [3] synd *C. B.* [4] bricas *C. R.* [5] ðysne *R.* [6] middaneard *B. R.* [7] gebroðra *C. R.*

Digitized by Google

lum, and fyligdon[1] ðám apostole, and micel mǫnigu[2] geleáffullra him eác tó geþeódde. 90

Ðá becóm se apostol æt sumum[3] sǽle tó ðǽre byrig Pergamum, ðǽr ðá foresǽdan cnihtas iú[4] ǽr eardodon, and gesáwon heora þeówan mid godwebbe[5] gefrætewode[6], and ǫn woruldlicum wuldre scínende. Ðá wurdon hí mid deófles flán þurhs·cotene, and dreórige ǫn móde, ðæt hí wædligende 95 ǫn ánum wáclicum wǽfelse férdon, and heora þeówan ǫn woruldlicum wuldre scínende wǽron. Ðá underg·eat se apostol ðás deófollican[7] fácn, and cwæð: 'Ic geseó ðæt eówer mód is áwǫnd and eówer andwlita, for ðám ðe gé eówre spéda þearfum dǽldon, and mínes Drihtnes láre fyligdon: 100 gáð nú for ðý tó wuda, and heáwað incre byrðene gyrda, and gebringað tó mé.' Hí dydon be his hǽse, and hé ǫn Godes naman ðá grénan gyrda geblétsode, and hí wurdon tó reádum golde áwǫnde. Ęft cwæð se apostol Iohannes: 'Gáð tó ðǽre sǽ strande, and ęccað mé papolstánas.' Hí dydon 105 swá; and Iohannes ðá ǫn Godes mægenþrymme hí geblétsode, and hí wurdon gehwyrfede tó deórwurðum gímmum. Ðá cwæð se apostol: 'Gáð tó smiððan, and fandiað ðises goldes and ðissera gimstána.' Hí ðá eodon, and ęft cómon, ðus cweðende: 'Ealle ðás goldsmiðas sęcgað ðæt hí nǽfre 110 ǽr swá clǽne gold ne swá reád ne gesáwon: eác ðás gimwyrhtan sęcgað ðæt hí nǽfre swá deórwurðe gimstánas ne gemétton.' Ðá cwæð se apostol him tó: 'Nimað ðis gold and ðás gimstánas, and farað, and bycgað[8] eów landáre; for ðám ðe gé forluron ðá heofenlican spéda. 115 Bycgað eów pællene cyrtlas, ðæt gé tó lytelre[9] hwíle scínon swá swá róse, ðæt gé hrædlice forweornion. Beóð blówende and welige hwílwǫndlice, ðæt gé écelice wædlion.

[1] filigdon *all.* [2] meniu *B.* [3] sumon *B.* [4] *om. in B.* [5] godewebbe *C. R.* [6] gefreatewode *C.* [7] deoflican *C. R.* [8] bicgað *all.* [9] lytlere *B. R.*

Digitized by Google

Hwæt lá, ne mæg se Ælmihtiga Wealdend þurht·eón ðæt hé
120 dó his þeówan ríce for worulde, genyhtsume[1] ǫn welan, and
u·nwiðmetenlice scínan? Ac hé sętte gecamp geleáffullum
sáwlum, ðæt hí gelýfon tó geágenne ðá écan welan, ðá ðe
for his naman ðá hwílwęndan spéda forhogiað. Gé gehǽldon
untruman ǫn ðæs Hælendes naman, gé áflígdon deóflu, gé
125 forgeáfon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce u·ncoðe gehǽldon:
efne nú is ðeós gifu eów ætbroden, and gé sind[2] earmingas
gewordene, gé ðe wǽron mǽre and strange. Swá micel ęge
stód deóflum fram eów ðæt hí be eówere[3] hǽse ðá ǫfsęttan
deófolseócan forléton; nú gé ǫndrǽdað eów deóflu. Ðá
130 heofenlican æhta sind ús eallum gemǽne. Nacode wé
wǽron ácęnnede, and nacode wé gewítað. Ðǽre sunnan
beorhtnys, and ðæs mónan leóht, and ealra tungla sind gemǽne
ðám rícan and ðám heánan. Rénscúras and cyrcan duru,
fulluht and synna forgyfennys, húselgang and Godes
135 neósung sind eallum gemǽne, earmum and eádigum: ac se
u·ngesǽliga gítsere wile máre habban ðǫnne him genyht-
sumað, ðǫnne hé furðon o·rsorh ne brýcð his genyhtsum-
nysse. Se gítsere hæfð ǽnne líchaman, and mænigfealde[4]
scrúd; hé hæfð áne wambe, and þúsend manna bigleofan:
140 witodlice ðæt hé for gítsunge u·ncyste nánum óðrum syllan
ne mæg, ðæt hé hordað, and nát hwám; swá swá se wítega
cwæð: 'Ǫn ídel bið ǽlc mann gedréfed se ðe hordað, and
nát hwám hé hit gegaderað.' Witodlice ne bið hé ðǽra
æhta hláford, ðǫnne hé hí dǽlan ne mæg; ac hé bið ðǽra
145 æhta þeówa, ðǫnne hé him eallunga þeówað; and ðǽr-
tóeácan him weaxað[5] untrumnyssa ǫn his líchaman, ðæt hé
ne mæg ǽtes oððe wǽtes brúcan. Hé carað dæges and
nihtes ðæt his feoh gehealden sí[6]: hé gýmð grǽdelice his
teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytla; hé berýpð ðá wannspédi-

[1] genihtsume *all* [2] sint *R.* [3] eowre *B.* [4] menigfealde *R.* [5] wexað *R.* [6] sy *all.*

Digitized by Google

gan, hé fullg·áð[1] his lustum and his plegan; ðǫnne fǽrlice 150
gewítt hé ǫf ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, synna
ána mid him fęrigende; for ðám ðe hé sceal éce wíte
þrowian.

Efne ðá ðá se apostol ðás láre sprecende wæs, ðá bær
sum wuduwe hire suna líc tó bebyrgenne, se hæfde gewísfod 155
þritigum nihtum ǽr. Seó dreórige módor ðá samod mid
ðám lícmannum rárigende hí ástręhte æt ðæs hálgan apos-
toles fótum, biddende ðæt hé hire sunu ǫn Godes naman
árǽrde, swá swá hé dyde ðá wuduwan Drusianam. Iohannes
ðá ǫfhreów ðǽre méder and ðǽra lícmanna dreórignysse, 160
and ástręhte his líchaman[2] tó eorðan ǫn langsumum gebede,
and ðá æt néxtan[3] árás, and ęft upáhafenum handum lang-
lice bæd. Þá ðá hé ðus þriwa gedón hæfde, ðá hét hé
unw·indan ðæs cnihtes líc, and cwæð: 'Eálá ðú cniht, ðe þurh
ðínes flǽsces lust hrædlice ðíne sáwle forlure; eálá ðú cniht, 165
ðú ne cúðest ðínne Scyppend; ðú ne cúðest manna Hǽlend;
ðú ne cúðest ðǫne sóðan freónd; and for ðý ðú beurne
ǫn ðǫne[4] wyrstan feónd. Nú ic ágeát míne teáras, and for
ðínre nytennysse geornlice bæd ðæt ðú ǫf deáðe áríse, and
ðísum twám gebróðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cýðe hú micel 170
wuldor hí forluron, and hwilc wíte hí geearnodon.' Mid
ðám ðá árás se cniht Stacteus, and feóll tó Iohannes fótum,
and begánn tó þreágenne ðá gebróðru ðe miswęnde wǽron,
ðus cweðende: 'Ic geseah ðá ęnglas ðe eówer gýmdon
dreórige wépan, and ðá áwyrgedan sceoccan[5] blissigende 175
ǫn eówrum forwyrde. Eów wæs heofenan ríce gearo, and
scínende gebytlu mid wistum áfyllede, and mid écum leóhte:
ðá gé forluron þurh u·nwærscipe, and gé begeáton eów
þeósterfulle wununga mid dracum áfyllede and mid brastli-

[1] folgað *B.* [2] lichoman *R.* [3] nehstan *R.* [4] ðam *B. R.*
[5] scuccan *B.*



Digitized by Google

180 gendum lígum, mid unásęcgendlicum wítum áfyllede and mid anþræcum stęncum; ǫn ðám ne áblinð gránung and þoterung dæges oððe nihtes: biddað for ðý mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol, eówerne láreów, ðæt hé eów fram ðám écum forwyrde árære, swá swá hé mé fram deáðe
185 árærde; and hé eówre sáwla[1], ðe nú sind ádilgode[2] ǫf ðære líflican béc, gelæde ęft tó Godes gife and miltsunge.'

Se cniht ðá Stacteus, ðe ǫf deáðe árás, samod mid ðám gebróðrum ástręhte hine tó Iohannes fótswaðum, and ðæt folc forð mid ealle, ánmódlice biddende ðæt hé him[3] tó Gode
190 geþingode. Se apostol ðá bebeád ðám twám gebróðrum ðæt hí þritig daga be hreówsunge dædbétende Gode geoffrodon, and ǫn ðám[4] fæce geornlice bædon ðæt ðá gyldenan gyrda ęft tó ðám ærran gecynde áwęndon[5], and ðá gimstánas tó heora wácnysse. Æfter þritigra daga fæce, ðá ðá hí ne
195 mihton mid heora bénum ðæt gold and ðá gimstánas tó heora gecynde áwęndan, ðá cómon hí mid wópe tó ðám apostole, ðus cweðende: 'Symle ðú tæhtest mildheortnysse, and ðæt man óðrum miltsode; and gif man óðrum miltsað, hú micle swiðor wile God miltsian and árian mannum his
200 handgeweorce! Ðæt ðæt wé mid gítsigendum eágum ágylton, ðæt wé nú mid wépendum eágum behreówsiað.' Ðá andwyrde se apostol: 'Berað ðá gyrda tó wuda, and ðá stánas tó sæstrande[6]: hí sind gecyrrede tó heora gecynde.' Ðá ðá hí ðis gedón hæfdon, ðá underf·éngon hí ęft Godes gife, swá
205 ðæt hí ádræfdon deóflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon, and fela tácna ǫn Drihtnes naman gefręmedon, swá swá hí ær dydon.

Se apostol ðá gebígde tó Gode ealne ðǫne eard Asiam, se is geteald tó healfum[7] dæle middaneardes; and áwrát ðá

[1] saula *C. R.* [2] adylegode *C.* [3] heom *B.* [4] *om.* in *C.*
[5] awændon *B.* [6] to ðære sæ strande *B.* [7] healfan *B. R.*

Digitized by Google

feórðan Cristes bóc, seó hrępað swíðost ymbe Cristes god- 210
cundnysse. Ðá óðre þrí[1] godspelleras, Matheus, Marcus,
Lucas, áwriton æror be Cristes męnniscnysse. Ðá ásprungon[2]
gedwolmęnn ǫn Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt Crist
nære, ær hé ácęnned wæs ǫf Marian. Ðá bædon[3] ealle ðá
leódbisceopas[4] ðǫne hálgan apostol ðæt hé ðá feórðan bóc 215
gesętte, and ðæra gedwolmanna dyrstignesse ádwæscte. Io-
hannes ðá beád þreóra daga fæsten gemænelice; and hé
æfter ðám fæstene wearð swá miclum mid Godes gáste
áfylled, ðæt hé ealle Godes ęnglas and ealle gesceafta mid
heálicum móde ofers·táh, and mid ðisum wordum ðá god- 220
spellican gesętnysse ǫngann: 'In principio erat verbum, et
verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua:'
ðæt is ǫn Ęnglisc: 'Ǫn frymðe wæs word, and ðæt word
wæs mid Gode, and ðæt word wæs God; ðis wæs ǫn frymðe
mid Gode; ealle þing sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nán 225
þing búton him gesceapen.' And swá forð ǫn ealre ðære
godspellican gesętnysse hé cýdde fela be Cristes godcund-
nysse, hú hé écelice búton[5] anginne ǫf his Fæder ácęnned is,
and mid him ríxað ǫn ánnysse ðæs Hálgan Gástes, á búton
ęnde. Feáwa hé áwrát be his męnniscnisse, for ðám ðe ðá 230
þrí óðre godspelleras genyhtsumlice be ðám heora béc sętton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sæle ðæt ðá deófolgildan[6] ðe ðá git
u·ngeleáffulle wæron gecwædon ðæt hí woldon ðǫne apostol
tó heora hæðenscipe geneádian. Ðá cwæð se apostol tó ðám
hæðengildum: 'Gáð ealle ęndemes tó Godes cyrcan, and 235
clipiað ealle tó eówerum godum, ðæt seó cyrce áfealle þurh
heora mihte; ðǫnne búge ic tó eówerum hæðenscipe. Gif
ðǫnne eówer godes miht ðá hálgan cyrcan tów·urpan ne mæg,
ic tówurpe eówer tempel þurh ðæs Ælmihtigan Godes mihte,
and ic tócwýse eówer deófolgyld; and bið ðǫnne rihtlic ge- 240

[1] þry *C. R.*, þreo *B.* [2] asprungan *C.* [3] bædan *C.* [4] leod-biscopas *B. R.* [5] butan *C.* [6] deofolgyldan *C. often.*



Digitized by Google

þúht ðæt gé geswícon eóweres gedwyldes, and gelýfon ǫn ðǫne sóðan God, se ðe ána is Ælmihtig.' Þá hæðengyldan ðisum cwide geþwǽrlǽhton, and Iohannes mid geswǽsum wordum ðæt folc tihte ðæt hí ufor eodon fram ðám deófles
245 temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him eallum clipode: 'Ǫn Godes naman áhreóse ðis tempel mid eallum ðám deófolgyldum ðe him ǫn eardiað, ðæt ðeós mǫnigu[1] tócnáwe ðæt ðis hæðengyld deófles biggǫng[2] is.' Hwæt ðá fǽrlice áhreás ðæt tempel grundlunga mid eallum his án-
250 licnyssum tó duste áwǫnde. Ǫn ðám ylcan dæge wurdon gebígede[3] twǫlf þúsend[4] hæðenra manna tó Cristes geleáfan, and mid fulluhte gehálgode.

Þá sceorede[5] ðá git[6] se yldesta hæðengylda mid micelre[7] þwyrnysse, and cwæð ðæt hé nolde gelýfan búton Iohannes
255 áttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðǫne cwealmbǽran[8] drǫnc ofers·wíðde. Þá cwæð se apostol: 'Þeáh ðú mé áttor sylle, þurh Godes naman hit mé ne dǫrað.' Þá cwæð se hæðengylda Aristodemus: 'Þú scealt ǽrest óðerne geseón drincan, and ðǽrrihte cwelan, ðæt húru ðín heorte swá forhtige for
260 ðám deádbǽran[9] drǫnce.' Iohannes him andwyrde: 'Gif ðú ǫn God gelýfan wylt, ic u·nforhtmód ðæs drǫnces ǫnfó.' Þá getǫngde[10] se Aristodemus tó ðám heáhgeréfan, and genam ǫn his cwearterne twǫgen þeófas, and sealde him ðǫne u·nlybban ætf·oran eallum ðám folce, ǫn Iohannes gesihðe; and
265 hí ðǽrrihte æfter ðám drǫnce gewiton. Syððan se hæðengilda eác sealde ðǫne áttorbǽran drǫnc ðám apostole, and hé mid ródetácne his múð and ealne his líchaman gewǽpnode, and ðǫne[11] u·nlybban ǫn Godes naman hálsode, and siððan mid gebyldum[12] móde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodemus ðá

[1] mæniu *B.* [2] bigeng *B.* [3] gebigde *B.* [4] þusenda *B.* [5] scorede *R.*, scorode *B.* [6] gyt *all.* [7] mycelre *C.* [8] cwelmbæran *C. R.* [9] deadbærum *all.* [10] getængde *B.* [11] ðane *R.* [12] gebildum *C.*

Digitized by Google

and ðæt folc beheóldon ðǫne apostol þreó tída dæges, and 270
gesáwon hine habban glædne andwlitan búton blácunge and
forhtunge; and hí ealle clipodon: 'Án sóð God is, se ðe
Iohannes wurðað.' Þá cwæð se hæðengylda tó ðám apostole:
'Git mé tweónað; ac gif ðú ðás deádan sceaðan ǫn ðínes
Godes naman árærst, ðǫnne bið mín heorte geclénsod fram 275
ælcere tweónunge.' Þá cwæð Iohannes: 'Aristodeme, nim
míne tunecan, and lęge búfon ðǽra deádra manna líc, and
cweð: "Þæs Hælendes Cristes apostol me ásęnde tó eów, ðæt
gé ǫn his naman ǫf deáðe áríson, and ælc mann ǫnǫnáwe ðæt
deáð and líf þeówiað mínum Hælende."' Hé ðá be ðæs 280
apostoles hése bær his tunecan, and áléde uppon ðám twám
deádum; and hí ðǽrrihte ansunde árison. Þá ðá se hæðen-
gilda ðæt geseah, ðá ástręhte hé hine tó Iohannes fótum,
and syððan férde tó ðám heáhgeréfan, and him ðá wundru[1]
mid hlúddre stemne cýdde. Hí ðá bęgen ðǫne apostol ge- 285
sóhton, his miltsunge biddende. Þá beád se apostol him
seofon nihta fæsten, and hí siððan gefullode; and hí æfter
ðám fulluhte tówurpon eall heora deófolgild, and mid heora
mága fultume and mid eallum cræfte árærdon Gode mære
cyrcan ǫn ðæs apostoles wurðmynte. 290

Þá ðá se apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig geára, ðá
æteówode[2] him Drihten Crist mid ðám óðrum apostolum, ðe
hé ǫf ðisum lífe genumen hæfde, and cwæð: 'Iohannes, cum
tó mé; tíma is ðæt ðú mid ðínum gebróðrum wistfullige
ǫn mínum gebeórscipe.' Iohannes ðá árás, and eode wið 295
ðæs Hælendes; ac hé him tó cwæð: 'Nú ǫn sunnandæg,
mínes æristes dæge, ðú cymst tó mé;' and æfter ðám worde
Drihten gewęnde[3] tó heofenum. Se apostol miclum blissode
ǫn ðám beháte, and ǫn ðǽre[4] sunnanuhtan ærwacol tó ðǽre
cyrcan cóm, and ðám folce, fram hancréde óð undern, Godes 300

[1] wundra *all.* [2] æteowde *B.* [3] gewænde *B.* [4] ðám.

Digitized by Google

gerihtu[1] lǽrde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð ðæt se Hǽlend hine on ðám dæge tó heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hét ðá delfan his byrgene[2] wið ðæt[3] weofod, and ðæt greót út áwegan. And hé eode cucu and gesund intó his byrgene, and astrętum handum tó Gode clipode: 'Drihten Crist, ic þancige ðé ðæt ðú mé gelaðodest tó ðínum wistum: ðú wást ðæt ic mid ealre heortan ðé gewilnode. Oft ic ðé bæd ðæt ic móste tó ðé faran, ac ðú cwǽde ðæt ic andbídode, ðæt ic ðé máre folc gestrýnde. Ðú heólde mínne líchaman wið ǽlce besmitennysse, and ðú simle míne sáwle onlíhtest, and mé náhwǽr[4] ne forléte. Ðú sęttest on mínum múðe ðínre sóðfæstnysse word, and ic áwrát ðá láre ðe ic of ðínum múðe gehýrde, and ðá wundru[5] ðe ic ðé wyrcan geseah. Nú ic ðé betǽce, Drihten! ðíne bearn, ðá ðe ðín gelaðung, mǽden and móder, þurh wæter and ðone Hálgan Gást ðé gestrýnde. Onfóh mé tó mínum gebróðrum mid ðám ðe ðú cóme, and mé gelaðodest. Geopena ongeán mé lífes geat, ðæt ðǽra þeóstra ealdras mé ne geméton. Ðú eart Crist, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, ðú ðe be ðínes Fæder hǽse middangeard gehǽldest, and ús ðone Hálgan Gást ásęndest. Ðé wé hęriað, and þanciað ðínra mænigfealdra góda geond ungeendode worulda[6]. Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede æteówode heofenlic leóht búfon ðám apostole binnon ðǽre byrgene, áne tíd swá beorhte scínende ðæt nánes mannes gesihð ðæs leóhtes leóman sceáwian ne mihte; and hé mid ðám leóhte his gást ágeaf ðám Drihtne ðe hine tó his ríce gelaðode. Hé gewát swá freóh fram deáðes sárnysse of ðisum andweardan lífe swá swá hé wæs ælfręmede[7] fram líchamlicere gewęmmednysse. Sóðlice syððan wæs his byrgen gemétt mid mannan áfylled. Manna

[1] gerihta *C.*, riht *B. R.* [2] byrgenne *B.* [3] ðan *B.*, ðam *R.* [4] nahwar *C.* [5] wundra *all.* [6] worulde *C. R.*, woruld *B.* [7] ælfremed *all.*

Digitized by Google

wæs geháten se heofenlica męte ðe feówertig geára áfédde Israhela folc ǫn wéstene. Nú wæs se bigleofa gemétt ǫn Iohannes byrgene, and nán þing ęlles; and se męte is weaxende ǫn hire óð ðisne andweardan dæg. Ðér beóð fela[1] tácna æteówode, and untrume gehǽlde[2] and fram eallum frécednys- 335
sum álýsede[3] þurh ðæs apostoles þingunge. Ðæs him getíðað Drihten Crist, ðám is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and Hálgum Gáste á búton ęnde. Amen.

## THE NATIVITY OF THE INNOCENTS.

Nú tó dæg[4] Godes gelaðung geond ealne ymbhwyrft mǽrsað ðǽra eádigra cildra freólstíde, ðe se wælhreówa Herodes for Cristes ácęnnednysse mid árleásre ęhtnysse ácwealde, swá swá ús seó godspellice racu swutellice cýð.

Matheus áwrát ǫn ðǽre forman Cristes béc ðysum wordum 5
be ðæs Hǽlendes gebyrdtíde, and cwæð: 'Ðá ðá se Hǽlend ácęnned wæs ǫn ðǽre Iudeiscan Bethleem, ǫn Herodes dagum cyninges, efne ðá cómon fram eástdǽle middangeardes þrí tungelwítegan tó ðǽre byrig Hierusalem, ðus befrínende: "Hwǽr is Iudeiscra leóda cyning, se ðe ácęnned is? Wé ge- 10
sáwon sóðlice his steorran ǫn eástdǽle, and wé cómon tó ðý ðæt wé ús tó him gebiddon."' Hwæt ðá Herodes cyning ðis gehýrende wearð miclum ástyred, and eall seó burhwaru samod mid him. Hé ðá gesamnode ealle ðá ealdorbiscopas and ðæs folces bóceras, and befrán hwǽr Cristes ęnning- 15
stów wǽre. Hí sǽdon, ǫn ðǽre Iudeiscan Bethleem. Ðus sóðlice is áwriten þurh ðǫne wítegan Micheam: 'Ealá ðú Bethleem, Iudeisc land, ne eart ðú náhteshwón[5] wácost burga ǫn Iudeiscum ealdrum: ǫf ðé cymð se hęretoga se ðe gewylt and gewissað Israhela folc.' Ðá clipode Herodes ðá 20

[1] feala *B*. [2] gehælede *B*. [3] alysde *B*. [4] dæig *R*.
[5] nateshwon.

Digitized by Google

þrí tungelwítegan ǫn sundersprǽce, and geornlice hí befrán tó hwilces tíman se steorra him ǽrest æteówode, and ásęnde[1] hí tó Bethleem, ðus cweðende: 'Farað ardlice, and befrínað be ðám cilde, and ðǫnne gé hit gemétað, cýðað mé, ðæt ic mæge[2] mé tó him gebiddan.' Þá tungelwítegan férdon æfter ðæs cyninges[3] sprǽce and efne ðá se steorra ðé hí ǫn eástdǽle gesáwon glád him beforan, óð ðæt hé gestód búfon ðám gęsthúse ðǽr ðæt cild ǫn wunode. Hí gesáwon ðǫne steorran, and þearle blissodon. Eodon ðá inn, and ðæt cild gemétton mid Marian his méder, and niðer feallende hí tó him gebǽdon. Hí geopenodon heora hordfatu, and him lác geoffrodon, gold, and récels, and myrran. Hwæt ðá God ǫn swefne hí gewarnode, and bebeád ðæt hí ęft ne cyrdon tó ðám réðan cyninge Herode, ac þurh óðerne weg hine forcyrdon, and swá tó heora éðele becómon. Efne ðá Godes ęngel æteówode Iosepe, ðæs cildes fósterfæder ǫn swefnum, cweðende: 'Árís, and nim ðis cild mid ðǽre méder, and fleóh tó Egypta lande, and beó ðǽr óð ðæt ic ðé ęft sęcge: 'sóðlice tóweard is ðæt Herodes smeáð hú hé ðæt cild fordó.' Ioseph ðá árás nihtes, and ðæt cild mid ðǽre méder samod tó Egypta lande fęrede, and ðǽr wunode óð ðæt Herodes gewát; ðæt seó wítegung wǽre gefylled, ðe be ðǽre fare ǽr ðus cwæð: 'Of Egypta lande ic geclipode mínne sunu.'

Nú sęcgað wyrdwríteras ðæt Herodes betwux ðisum wearð gewréged tó ðám Rómaniscan[4] cásere, ðe ealne middangeard ǫn ðám tíman geweóld. Þá gewęnde[5] hé tó Róme be ðæs cáseres hǽse, ðæt hé hine betealde, gif hé mihte. Þá betealde hé hine swíðe geáplice, swá swá hé wæs snotorwyrde tó ðám swíðe ðæt se cásere hine mid máran wurðmynte ǫngean tó Iudeiscum ríce ásęnde. Þá ðá hé hám cóm, ðá gemunde hé hwæt hé ǽr be ðám cilde gemynte, and geseah

[1] sende *B. R.* [2] mage *C.* [3] cinges *B.* [4] romaniscum *R.* [5] gewænde *B.*

Digitized by Google

ðæt hé wæs bepæht fram ðám tungelwítegum, and wearð ðá þearle gegręmod[1]. Sęnde ðá his cwęlleras, and ǫfslóh ealle ðá hysecild ðe wæron ǫn ðáre byrig Bethleem, and ǫn eallum hyre gemærum, fram twiwintrum cilde tó ánre nihte, be ðáre tíde ðe hé geáxode æt ðám tungelwítegum. Ðá wæs gefylled Hieremias wítegung, ðe ðus wítegode: 'Stemn is gehýred ǫn heánnysse, micel wóp and þoterung: Rachel beweóp hire cildru, and nolde beón gefréfrod, for ðám ðe hí ne sind.'

Ǫn ðám twęlftan dæge Cristes ácęnnednysse cómon ðá þrí tungelwítegan tó Herode, and hine áxodon be ðám ácęnnedan cilde; and ðá ðá hí his cęnningstówe geáxodon, ðá gewęndon[2] hí wið ðæs cildes, and noldon ðǫne réðan cwęllere ęft gecyrran, swá swá hé hét. Ðá ne mihte hé forbúgan ðæs cáseres hæse, and wæs ðá þurh his langsume fær ðáera cildra slęge geuferod swíðor ðǫnne hé gemynt hæfde; and hí wurdon ðá ǫn ðysum dægðerlican[2] dæge wuldorfullice gemartyrode; ná swáðeáh ðæs geáres ðe Crist ácęnned wæs, ac æfter twęgra geára ymbryne[3] æfter ðæs wælhreówan hámcyme.

Næs hé æðelboren, ne him náht tó ðám cynecynne ne gebyrode; ac mid syrewungum and swicdóme hé becóm tó ðáre cynelican geðyngðe[4]; swá swá Moyses be ðám áwrát, ðæt ne sceolde áteorian ðæt Iudeisce cynecynn, óð ðæt Crist sylf cóme. Ðá cóm Crist ǫn ðám tíman ðe seó cynelice mægð[5] áteorode, and se æ·lfręmeda Herodes ðæs ríces geweóld. Ðá wearð hé miclum áfyrht and anþracode ðæt his ríce feallan sceolde þurh t·ócyme ðæs sóðan cyninges. Ðá clipode hé ðá tungelwítegan ǫn sunderspræce, and geornlice hí befrán, ǫn hwilcne tíman hí ærest ðǫne steorran gesáwon; for ðám ðe hé ǫndréd, swá swá hit gelamp, ðæt

[1] gegræmed *B.* [2] dægðerlicum. [3] gewændon *B.* [4] ymbrene *R.* [5] geðincðe *C.* [6] mæigð *C.*

Digitized by Google

hí ęft hine ne gecyrdon. Ðá hét hé for ðý ácwęllan ealle ðá hysecild ðære burhscíre, fram twiwintrum cilde óð ánre
85 nihte: þóhte, gif hé hí ealle ǫfslóge, ðæt se án ne ætbʼurste ðe hé sóhte. Ac hé wæs uʼngemyndig ðæs hálgan gewrites, ðe cwið: 'Nis nán wísdóm ne nán ræd náht ǫngeán God.'

Se swicola Herodes cwæð tó ðám tungelwítegum: 'Farað,
90 and geornlice befrínað be ðám cilde, and cýðað mé, ðæt ic eác mæge mé tó him gebiddan.' Ac hé cýdde syððan his fácenfullan syrewunge, hú hé ymbe[1] wolde, gif hé hine gemétte, ðá ðá hé ealle his efenealdan ádilegode for his ánes éhtnysse. Þearfleás hé syrwde[2] ymbe Crist: ne cóm hé for
95 ðý ðæt hé wolde his ecrðlice ríce, oððe éniges óðres cyninges mid rícetere him tó geteón; ac tó ðý hé cóm ðæt hé wolde his heofenlice ríce geleáffullum mannum forgifan. Ne cóm hé tó ðý ðæt hé wære ǫn mærlicum cynesetle áhafen, ac ðæt hé wære mid hospe ǫn ródehęngene genæglod. Hé
100 wolde ðeáh ðæs wælhreówan syrwunge mid fleáme forbúgan, ná for ðý ðæt hé deáð forfluge, se ðe sylfwilles tó þrowienne middangearde geneálæhte; ac hit wære tó hrædlic, gif hé ðá ǫn cildcradole ácwealǫ wurde, swilce ðǫnne his tócyme manncynne bedíglod wære; ðý forhradode[3] Godes ęngel
105 ðæs árleásan geþeaht, and bebeád ðæt se fósterfæder ðǫne heofenlican æðeling ǫf ðám earde ardlice ferede.

Ne forseah Crist his geóngan cęmpan, ðeáh ðe hé líchamlice ǫn heora slęge andweard[4] nære; ac hé ásęnde hí fram ðisum wræcfullum life tó his écan ríce. Gesælige hí wurdon
110 geborene ðæt hí móston for his intingan deáð þrowian. Eádig is heora yld, seó ðe ðá git ne mihte Crist andettan, and móste for Criste þrowian. Hí wæron ðæs Hælendes gewitan, ðeáh ðe hí hine ðá git ne cúðon. Næron hí geríde tó slęge, ac hí gesæliglice ðeáh swulton tó lífe. Ge-

[1] embe *R.* [2] syrwode *B.* [3] forradode *B.* [4] andwerd *C. R.*

Digitized by Google

sǽlig wæs heora ácǫnnednys, for ðám ðe hí gemétton ðæt 115
éce líf ǫn instæpe ðæs andweardan lífes. Hí wurdon ge-
gripene fram móderlicum breóstum, ac hí wurdon betǽhte
ðǽrrihte ęngellicum bósmum. Ne mihte se mánfulla éhtere
mid nánre þénunge ðám lytlingum swá miclum fręmian,
swá miclum swá hé him fręmode mid ðǽre réðan éhtnysse 120
hatunge. Hí sind gehátene martyra blóstman, for ðám ðe
hí wǽron swá swâ up ástringende blóstman ǫn middewear-
dum[1] cýle u·ngeleáffullnysse, swilce mid sumere éhtnysse forste
forsodene. Eádige sind ðá innoðas ðe hí gebǽron, and ðá
breóst ðe swylce gesýhton[2]. Witodlice ðá módru[3] ǫn heora 125
cildra martyrdóme þrowodon; ðæt swurd ðe ðǽra cildra
limu þurha·rn becóm tó ðǽra módra heortan; and neód is
ðæt hí beón efenhlyttan ðæs écan edleánes, ðǫnne hí wǽron
geféran ðǽre þrowunge. Hí wǽron gehwǽde and u·nge-
wittige ácwealde, ac hí árísað ǫn ðám gemǽnelican[4] dóme 130
mid fullum wæstme and heofenlicere snoternysse. Ealle wé
cumað tó ánre ylde ǫn ðám gemǽnelican ǽriste, ðeáh ðe
wé nú ǫn mislicere[5] ylde ǫf ðyssere worulde gewíton.

Ðæt godspell cweð ðæt Rachel beweóp hire cildru, and
nolde beón gefréfrod, for ðám ðe hí ne sind. Rachel hátte 135
Iacobes wíf, ðæs heáhfæderes, and heó getácnode Godes
gelaðunge, ðe bewépð[6] hire gástlican cild; ac heó nele
swá beón gefréfrod, ðæt hí ęft tó woruldlicum gecampe
gehwyrfon ðá ðe áne mid sigefæstum deáðe middangeard
oferswíðdon, and his yrmða ætwundon tó wuldorbeágienne 140
mid Criste.

Eornostlice ne breác se árleása Herodes his cyneríces mid
langsumere gesundfullnysse, ac búton yldinge him becóm seó
godcundlice wracu, ðe hine mid mænigfealdre yrmðe fordyde,
and eác geswutelode ǫn hwilcum suslum hé móste æfter 145

[1] -an *all.* [2] gesihton *C.*, gesycton *B.*, gesicton *R.* [3] moddru *all.*
[4] gemænelicum *C.* [5] mistlicre *B.* [6] bewypð *C.*

Digitized by Google

forðsíðe écelice cwylmian. Hine geláhte unásęcgendlic ádl: his líchama barn wiðútan míd langsumere hátan, and hé eall innan samod forswæled wæs and tóborsten. Him wæs mętes micel lust, ac ðeáh[1] mid nánum ætum his gifer-
150 nisse gefyllan ne mihte. Hé hriðode, and ęgeslice hweós, and angsumlice sícetunga[2] teáh, swá ðæt hé earfoðlice orðian mihte. Wæterseócnys hine ofere·ode beneoðan ðám gyrdle, tó ðám swíðe ðæt his gesceapu maðum[3] weóllon, and stincende áttor singallice ǫf ðám tóswollenum fótum
155 fleów. U·náberendlic gihða ofereode ealne ðǫne líchaman, and u·ngelýfendlic tóbláwennys his innoð geswęncte. Him stód stincende steám ǫf ðám múðe, swá ðæt earfoðlice ænig láce him mihte geneálæcan. Fela[4] ðæra láca he ácwealde: cwæð ðæt hí hine gehælan mihton, and noldon. Hine ge-
160 dręhte singal slæpleást, swá ðæt hé þurhw·acole niht búton slæpe ádreáh; and gif hé hwón hnappode, ðærrihte hine dręhton nihtlice gedwimor, swá ðæt him ðæs slæpes ofþúhte. Ðá ðá hé mid swíðlicum luste his lífes gewilnode, ðá hét hé hine fęrigan[5] ofer ðá[6] eá Iordanen, ðær ðér wæron gehæfde
165 háte baðu, ðe wæron hálwęnde gecwedene ádligendum líchaman. Wearð ðá eác his læcum geþúht ðæt hí ǫn wlacum éle hine gebeðędon. Ac ðá ðá hé wæs ǫn ðissere bęðunge[7] geléd, ðá wearð se líchama eall tóslopen, swá ðæt his eágan węndon ǫn gelícnysse sweltendra manna, and hé læg cwide-
170 leás búton andgite. Ęft, ðá ðá hé cóm, ðá hét he hine fęrigan tó ðære byrig Hiericho.

Ðá ðá hé wearð his lífes o·rwéne, ðá gelaðode hé him tó ealle ðá Iudeiscan ealdras ǫf gehwilcum burgum, and hét hí ǫn cwearterne beclýsan, and gelangode him tó his swustor[8]
175 Salome and hire wer Alexandrum, and cwæð: 'Ic wát ðæt ðis Iudeisce folc miclum blissigan wile mínes deáðes; ac ic

[1] swa þeah *R.* [2] siccetunga *C. B.* [3] maðan *all.* [4] feala *B.* [5] ferian *B. R.* [6] ðære *B. R.* [7] beðinge *B.* [8] sweostor *R.*

Digitized by Google

mæg habban árwurðfulle líchénunge of heófigendre menigu, gif gé willað mínum bebodum gehýrsumian. Swá ricene swá ic gewíte, ofsleáð ealle ðás Iudeiscan ealdras, ðe ic on cwearterne beclýsde, ðonne beóð heora siblingas tó heófunge geneádode, ðá ðé wyllað mínes forðsíðes fægnian[1].' Hé ðá his cempan tó ðám slege genamode, and hét heora ælcum fíftig scyllinga tó sceatte syllan, ðæt hí heora handa fram ðám blódes gyte ne wiðb·rudon. Ðá ðá hé mid ormætre angsumnysse wæs gecwylmed, ðá hét hé his ágenne sunu Antipatrem árleáslice ácwellan, tóeácan ðám twám ðe hé ær ácwealde. Æt néxtan, ðá ðá hé gefrédde his deáðes neálæcunge, ðá hét hé him his seax[2] áræcan tó screádigenne ænne æppel, and hine sylfne hetelice þýde[3], ðæt him on ácwehte. Þyllic wæs Herodes forðsíð, ðe mánfullice ymbe[4] ðæs heofenlican æðelinges tócyme syrwde, and his efenealdan lytlingas u·nscæððige árleáslice ácwealde.

Efne ðá Godes engel, æfter Herodes deáðe, æteówode Iosepe on swefnum on Egypta lande, ðus cweðende: 'Árís, and nim ðæt cild and his móder samod, and gewend[5] ongeán tó Israhela lande; sóðlice hí sind forðfarene, ðá ðe ymbe ðæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Hé ðá áras, swá swá se engel him bebeád, and ferode ðæt cild mid ðáere méder tó Israhela lande. Ðá gefrán[6] Ioseph ðæt Archelaus ríxode on Iudea lande æfter his fæder Herode, and ne dorste his neáwiste geneálæcan. Ðá wearð hé eft on swefne gemynegod ðæt hé tó Galilea gewende[7], for ðám ðe se eard næs ealles swá gehende[8] ðám cyninge, ðeáh ðe hit his ríce wære. Ðæt cild ðá eardode on ðáere byrig ðe is geháten Nazareth, ðæt seó wítegung wære gefylled, ðe cwæð ðæt hé sceolde beón Nazarenisc gecíged. Se engel cwæð tó Iosepe: 'Ðá sind

[1] fagnian *C.* [2] sex *B.* [3] þydde *B.* [4] embe *B.* [5] gewænd *B.* [6] gefrægn *B.* [7] gewænde *B.* [8] gehænde.

Digitized by Google

forðfarene ðe ymbe ðæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Mid ðám worde hé geswutelode ðæt má ðáera Iudeiscra ealdra ymbe Cristes cwale smeádon; ac him getímode swíðe rihtlice ðæt
210 hí mid heora árleásan hláforde ealle forwurdon.

Nelle we ðás race ná lęng[1] teón, ðý læs ðe hit eów æ·þryt þynce[2]; ac biddað eów þingunge æt ðysum u·nscæððigum martyrum. Hí sind ðá ðe Criste folgiað on hwítum gyrlum swá hwider swá hé gæð; and hí standað ætforan his þrym-
215 setle bútan ælcere gewęmmednysse[3], hæbbende heora palmtwigu on handa, and singað ðone niwan lofsang, ðám Ælmihtigan[4] tó wurðmynte, se ðe leofað and ríxað á búton ende. Amen.

[1] læng *B.* [2] þince *all.* [3] gewæmmednysse *B.* [4] ælmihtigum *R.*

Digitized by Google

# XIV.

## ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWOLD.

THE following text is taken from Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, as given in the Cottonian MS., Julius E. 7. It is here published for the first time.

ÆFTER ðám[1] ðe Augustinus tó Ęngla lande becóm, wæs sum æðele cyning, Óswold geháten, ǫn Norðhymbra lande, gelýfed swíðe[2] ǫn God. Se férde ǫn his iugoðe fram his freóndum and mágum tó Scotlande ǫn sǽ, and ðǽr sóna wearð gefullod, and his geféran samod ðe mid him síðedon. Betwux ðám wearð ǫfslagen Eádwine his eám, Norðhymbra cyning, ǫn Crist gelýfed, fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwalla gecíged, and twęgen his æftergęngan binnan twám geárum; and se Ceadwalla slóh and tó sceame tucode ðá Norðhymbran leóde æfter heora hláfordes fylle, óð ðæt Óswold se eádiga his yfelnysse ádwǽscte. Óswold him cóm tó, and him cénlice wið feaht mid lytlum werode, ac his geleáfa hine getrymde, and Crist him gefylste tó his feónda slęge. Óswold ðá árǽrde áne róde sóna Gode tó wurðmynte, ǽr ðám ðe hé tó ðám gewinne cóme, and clypode tó his geférum: 'Uton feallan tó ðǽre róde, and ðǫne Ælmihtigan biddan ðæt hé ús áhręddе wið ðǫne módigan feónd ðé ús áfyllan wile: God sylf wát geare ðæt wé winnað rihtlice wið ðysne réðan cyning tó áhręddenne úre leóde.' Hí feóllon ðá ealle mid Óswolde cyninge ǫn gebedum; and syððan ǫn óðerne mergen eodon

[1] ðan *often.* [2] swyðe *often.*

Digitized by Google

tó ðám gefeohte, and gewunnon ðǽr sige, swá swá se Eallwealdend him úðe for Óswoldes geleáfan; and álédon heora fýnd, ðǫne módigan Cedwallan mid his miclan[1] werode, ðe wénde ðæt him ne mihte nán werod wiðstandan.

25 Seó ylce ród siððan ðe Óswold ðǽr árǽrde ǫn wurðmynte ðǽr stód. And wurdon fela gehǽlde untrumra manna and eác swilce nýtena þurh ðá ylcan róde, swá swá ús rẹhte Béda. Sum mann feóll ǫn ísе, ðæt his earm tóbærst, and læg ðá ǫn bẹdde gebrocod for þearle, óð ðæt man him fẹtte

30 ǫf ðǽre foresǽdan róde sumne dǽl ðæs meóses ðe heó mid beweaxen wæs, and se ádliga sóna ǫn slǽpe wearð gehǽled ǫn ðǽre ylcan nihte þurh Óswoldes geearnungum.

Seó stów is geháten 'Heofonfeld' ǫn Ẹnglisc, wið ðǫne langan weall ðe ðá Rómaniscan worhton, ðǽr ðǽr Óswold

35 oferwann ðǫne wælhreówan cyning. And ðǽr wearð siððan árǽred swíðe mǽre cyrce Gode tó wurðmynte, ðe wunað á ǫn écnysse.

Hwæt ðá Óswold ǫngann ymbe Godes willan tó smeágenne, sóna swá hé ríces geweóld, and wolde gebígan

40 his leóda tó geleáfan and tó ðám lifigendan Gode. Sẹndẹ ðá tó Scotlande, ðǽr se geleáfa wæs ðá, and bæd ðá heáfodmẹnn ðæt hí his bénum getíðodon, and him sumne láṛeów sẹndon, ðe his leóda mihte tó Gode gewéman; and him wearð ðæs getíðod. Hí sẹndon ðá sóna ðám gesǽligan

45 cyninge sumne árwurðne bisceop, Cudan geháten. Se wæs mǽres lífes mann ǫn munuclicre drohtnunge, and hé ealle woruldcara áwearp fram his heortan, nánes þinges wilnigende búton Godes willan. Swá hwæt swá him becóm ǫf ðæs cyninges gifum oððe rícra manna, ðæt hé hraðe dǽlde

50 þearfum and wǽdlum mid welwillendum móde.

Hwæt ðá Óswold cyning his cymes fǽgnode, and hine árwurðlice underféng his folce tó þearfe, ðæt heora geleáfa

[1] micclan.

Digitized by Google

wurde áwęnd ęft tó Gode fram ðám wiðersæce ðe hí tó gewęnde wæron. Hit gelamp ðá swá ðæt se geleáffulla cyning geręhte his witum[1] ǫn heora ágenum gereorde ðæs bisceopes 55 bodunge mid blíðum móde, and wæs his wealhstód; for ðan ðe hé wel cúðe Scyttisc, and se bisceop Cudan ne mihte gebígan his spræce tó Norðhymbriscum gereorde swá hraðe ðá git. Se biscop ðá férde bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land[2] geleáfan and fulluht, and ðá leóde gebígde tó Godes 60 geleáfan, and him wel gebysnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swá leofode swá swá hé lærde óðre. Hé lufode forhæfednysse and hálige rædinge, and iunge męnn teáh georne mid láre, swá ðæt ealle his geféran ðe him mid eodon sceoldon sealmas leornian oððe sume rædinge swá hwider swá hí 65 férdon ðám folce bodigende. Seldon hé wolde rídan, ac síðode ǫn his fótum, and munuclice leofode betwux ðám læwedan folce mid mycelre gesceádwísnysse and sóðum mægnum.

Ðá wearð se cyning Óswold swíðe ælmesgeorn and eádmód ǫn þeáwum and ǫn eallum þingum cystig, and man 70 árærde cyrcan ǫn his ríce geond eall and mynsterlice gesętnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp ǫn sumne sæl ðæt hí sæton ætgædere Óswold and Cudan ǫn ðám hálgan eásterdæge; ðá bær man ðám cyninge cynelice þénunga ǫn ánum sylfrenan disce; and sóna 75 ðá inn eode án ðæs cyninges þegna ðe his ælmessan[3] bewiste, and sæde ðæt fela þearfan sæton geond ðá stræte[4] gehwanon cumene tó ðæs cyninges ælmessan[3]. Ðá sęnde se cyning sóna ðám þearfum heora ælcum his dæl, and man dyde ðá swá. Ðá genam Cudanus se æðela bisceop ðæs 80 cyninges swíðran[5] hand mid swíðlicre blisse[6], and clypode mid geleáfan, ðus cweðende him tó: 'Ne forrotige ǫn brosnunge ðeós geblétsode swíðre[7] hand.' And him eác

[1] witan. [2] lande. [3] ælmyssan. [4] stræt. [5] swyðran. [6] blysse. [7] swyðre.



Digitized by Google

swá geeode, swá swá Cudanus him bæd, ðæt his swíðre
85 hand is gesundfull óð ðis.

Óswoldes cyneríce wearð gerýmed ðá swíðe[1], swá ðæt feówer þeóda hine underféngon tó hláforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swá swá se ælmihtiga God hí geánlǽhte tó ðám for Óswoldes geearnungum ðe hine ǽfre
90 wurðode. Hé fullwʼorhte on Eferwíc ðæt ǽnlice mynster ðe his mǽg Eádwine ǽr begunnen hæfde; and hé swanc for heofonan ríce mid singalum gebedum swíðor ðonne hé hogode hú hé geheólde on worulde ðá hwílwendlican geþynccðu[2], ðe hé hwónlice lufode. Hé wolde æfter uhtsange oftost hine ge-
95 biddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan upgange mid swíðlicre[3] onbʼryrdnysse; and swá hwǽr swá hé wæs hé wurðode ǽfre God upáwendum handbredum wið ðæs heofones weard.

On ðám ylcan tíman cóm eác sum bisceop fram Róme-
100 byrig, Birinus geháten, tó Westseaxena[4] cyninge, Cynegyls gehaten, se wæs ðá git hǽðen and eall Westseaxena[4] land. Birinus witodlice gewende fram Róme be ðæs pápan rǽde ðe ðá on Róme wæs, and behét ðæt hé wolde Godes willan gefremman, and bodian ðám hǽðenum ðæs Hǽlendes
105 naman and ðone sóðan geleáfan on fyrlenum landum. Ðá becóm hé tó Westseaxum[5], ðe wæs ðá git hǽðen, and gebígde ðone cyning Cynegyls tó Gode, and ealle his leóde tó geleáfan mid him. Hit gelamp ðá swá ðæt se geleáffulla Óswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tó Cynegylse,
110 and hine tó fulluhte nam, fægen his gecyrrednysse. Ðá geáfon ðá cyningas[6], Cynegyls and Óswold, ðám hálgan Birine him tó bisceopstóle ðá burh Dorcanceaster and hé ðǽrbinnan wunode Godes lof árǽrende and gerihtlǽcende ðæt folc mid láre tó geleáfan tó langum fyrste, óð ðæt hé

[1] swyðe. [2] geþinccðu. [3] wyðlicre. [4] westsexena.
[5] westseaxan. [6] cynegas.

Digitized by Google

gesǽlig síðode tó Criste; and his líc wearð bebyrged ǫn 115
ðǽre ylcan byrig, óð ðæt Hædde bisceop ęft his bán fęrode tó
Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelógode binnan ðám[1]
ealdan mynstre, ðǽr man hine wurðað git[2].

Hwæt ðá Óswold cyning his cynedóm geheóld hlísfullice
for worulde and mid miclum[3] geleáfan, and ǫn eallum dǽdum 120
his Dryhten[4] árwurðode, óð hé ǫfslagen wearð for his folces
sáre ǫn ðám nigoðan geáre ðe hé ríces geweóld, ðá ðá hé
sylf wæs ǫn ylde eahta and þrittig geára. Hit gewearð swá
be ðám ðe him wann ǫn Pęnda Myrcena cyning, ðe æt
his mǽges slęge ǽr, Eádwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylste; 125
and se Pęnda ne cúðe be Criste nán þing, and eall Myrcena
folc wæs ungefullod ðá git. Hí cómon ðá tó gefeohte tó
Maserfelda bęgen, and féngon tógædere óð ðæt ðǽr feóllon
ðá cristenan, and ðá hǽðenan geneálǽhton tó ðám hálgan
Óswolde. Ðá geseah hé geneálǽcan his lífes geęndunge, 130
and gebæd for his folc ðe ðǽr feallende swealt[5], and betǽhte
heora sáwla and hine sylfne Gode, and ðus clypode ǫn his
fylle: 'God, gemiltsa úrum sáwlum!' Ðá hét se hǽðena
cyning his heáfod ǫf ásleán and his swíðran earm, and sęttan
hí tó myrcelse. 135

Ðá æfter Óswoldes slęge féng Óswíg his bróðor tó
Norðhymbra ríce, and rád mid werode tó ðǽr his bróðor
heáfod stód ǫn stacan gefæstnod, and genam ðæt heáfod and
his swíðran hand, and mid árwurðnysse fęrode tó Lindis-
farneá cyrcan. Ðá wearð gefylled swá wé hér foresǽdon ðæt 140
his swíðre hand wunað hál mid ðám flǽsce búton ǽlcere
brosnunge, swá se bisceop gecwæð. Se earm wearð geléd
árwurðlice ǫn scríne, ǫf seolfre ásmiðod, ǫn Sancte Petres
mynstre binnan Bebbanbyrig be ðǽre sǽ strande, and líð ðǽr
swá ansund[6] swá hé ǫf áslagen wæs. His bróðor dóhtor ęft 145

[1] *omitted.* [2] gyt. [3] micclum *often.* [4] drihten. [5] sweolt.
[6] andsund.



Digitized by Google

siððan ǫn Myrcum[1] wearð cwén, and geáxode his bán, and gebróhte hí tó Lindesíge tó Bardaníge mynstre, ðe heó miclum lufode. Ac ðá mynstermęnn noldon for męnniscum gedwylde ðǫne sanct underfón, ac man slóh án geteld ofer ðá hálgan bán binnan ðære lícręste. Hwæt ðá God geswutelode ðæt hé hálig sanct wæs, swá ðæt heofonlic leóht ofer ðæt geteld ástręht stód up tó heofonum swilce heálic sunnbeám ofer ealle ðá niht; and ðá leóda beheóldon geond ealle ðá scíre swíðe wundrigende. Ðá wurdon ðá mynstermęnn miclum áfyrhte, and bædon ðæs ǫn mergen ðæt hí móston ðǫne sanct mid árwurðnysse underfón, ðǫne ðe hí ær forsócon. Ðá þwóh man ðá hálgan bán, and bær intó ðære cyrcan árwurðlice ǫn scríne, and gelógodon hí upp.

And ðær wurdon gehælede þurh his hálgan geearnunge fela mettrume męnn fram mislicum coðum. Ðæt wæter ðe man ðá bán mid áþwóh binnan ðære cyrcan wearð ágoten swá ǫn ánre hyrnan; and seó eorðe siððan ðe ðæt wæter underféng wearð manegum tó bóte. Mid ðám duste wurdon áflígde deóflu[2] fram mannum, ðá ðe ǫn wódnysse ær wæron gedręhte. Eác swilce ðær hé feóll ǫn ðám gefeohte ǫfslagen męnn námon ðá eorðan tó ádligum mannum, and dydon ǫn wætere wanhálum tó þicgenne, and hí wurdon gehælede þurh ðǫne hálgan wer. Sum wegfarende mann férde wið ðǫne feld; ðá wearð his hors gesíclod[3], and sóna ðær feóll wealwigende geond ðá eorðan wódum gelícost. Mid ðám ðe hit swá wealwode geond ðǫne wídgillan feld, ðá becóm hit ymbe[4] lang ðær se cyning Óswold ǫn ðám gefeohte feóll, swá swá wé ær foresædon; and hit sóna árás swá hit hrępode ðá stówe, hál eallum limum, and se hláford ðær fægnode. Se ridda ðá férde forð ǫn his weg ðider hé gemynt hæfde. Ðá wæs ðær án mæden licgende ǫn paralysin[5] lange gebrocod. Hé begann ðá tó geręccenne hú him ǫn

[1] myrcan. [2] deofla. [3] gesicclod. [4] embe. [5] paralisyn.

Digitized by Google

ráde getímode, and man ferode ðæt mæden tó ðære foresædan stówe. Heó wearð ðá on slæpe, and sóna eft áwóc ansund eallum limum fram ðám egeslican broce. Band ðá 180 hire heáfod, and blíðe hám férde, gangende on fótum, swá heó gefyrn ár ne dyde. Eft siððan férde sum árendfæst ridda be ðære ylcan stówe, and geband on ánum cláðe of ðám hálgan duste ðære deórwurðan stówe, and lædde forð mid him ðár hé fundode tó; ðá gemétte hé gebeóras blíðe æt 185 ðám húse. Hé áhéng ðá ðæt dust on ænne heáhne post, and sæt mid ðám gebeórum blissigende samod. Man worhte ðá micel fýr tómiddes ðám gebeórum, and ðá spearcan wundon wið ðæs hrófes swíðe, óð ðæt ðæt hús férlice eall on fýre wearð, and ðá gebeóras flugon áfyrhte aweg. 190 Ðæt hús wearð ðá forburnen búton ðám ánum poste ðe ðæt hálige dust on áhangen wæs: se post ána ætstód ansund mid ðám duste; and hí swíðe wundrodon ðæs hálgan weres geearnunga, ðæt ðæt fýr ne mihte ðá moldan forbærnan. And manega menn siððan gesóhton ðone stede heora héle fec- 195 cende, and heora freónda gehwilcum.

Ðá ásprang his hlísa geond ðá land wíde, and eác swilce tó Írlande, and eác súð tó Franclande, swá swá sum mæssepreóst be ánum menn sæde. Se preóst cwæð ðæt án wer wære on Írlande geléred, se ne gýmde his láre, and he lyt- 200 hwón [1] hogode ymbe his sáwle þearfe oððe his Scyppendes bebodu [2], ac ádreáh his líf on dyslicum weorcum, óð ðæt hé wearð geuntrumod and tó ende gebróht. Ðá clypode hé ðone preóst ðe hit cýdde eft ðus, and cwæð him tó sóna mid sárlicre stemne: 'Nú ic sceal [3] geendian earmlicum 205 deáðe, and tó helle faran for fracodum dædum, nú wolde ic gebétan, gif ic ábídan móste, and tó Gode gecyrran and tó gódum þeáwum, and mín líf áwendan eall tó Godes willan, and ic wát ðæt ic ne eom wyrðe ðæs fyrstes búton sum

[1] lithwon. [2] beboda. [3] sceall.

Digitized by Google

210 hálga mé þingie tó ðám Hǽlende Criste. Nú is ús gesǽd ðæt sum hálig cyning is ǫn eówrum earde, Óswold geháten. Nú gif ðú ǽnig þing hæfst ǫf ðæs hálgan reliquium, syle mé, ic ðé bidde.' Ðá sǽde se preóst him: 'Ic hæbbe ǫf ðám stocce ðe his heáfod ǫn stód, and gif ðú gelýfan wylt, ðú
215 wurðest hál sóna.' Hwæt ðá se mæssepreóst ðæs mannes ǫfhreów, and scóf ǫn hálig wæter ǫf ðám hálgan treówe, sealde ðám ádligan ǫf tó súpenne, and hé sóna gewyrpte, and syððan leofode lange ǫn worulde, and gewǫnde tó Gode mid eallre heortan and mid hálgum weorcum; and swá
220 hwider swá hé cóm, hé cýdde ðás wundru[1]. For ðý ne sceal[2] nán mann áwǽgan ðæt hé sylfwylles behǽt ðám ælmihtigan Gode, ðǫnne hé ádlig bið, ðý[3] læs ðe hé sylf losige, gif hé álíhð Gode ðæt.

Nú cwǽð se hálga Béda, ðe ðás bóc gedihte, ðæt hit nán
225 wundor nis[4] ðæt se hálga cyning untrumnysse gehǽle, nú hé ǫn heofonum leofað, for ðan ðe hé wolde gehelpan, ðá ðá hé hér ǫn lífe wæs, þearfum and wannhálum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nú hæfð hé ðǫne wurðmynt ǫn ðǽre écan worulde mid ðám ælmihtigan Gode for his gódnysse. Ęft
230 se hálga Cúðberht, ðá ðá hé git cnapa wæs, geseah hú Godes ęnglas[5] fęredon Cudanes sáwle ðæs hálgan bisceopes blíðe tó heofonum tó ðám écan wuldre ðe hé ǫn worulde geearnode. Ðæs hálgan Óswoldes bán wurdon ęft gebróht æfter manegum geárum tó Myrcena lande intó Gleáwceastre; and
235 God ðǽr geswutelode oft fela[6] wundra þurh ðǫne hálgan wer. Sí[7] ðæs wuldor ðám ælmihtigan Gode ðe ǫn écnysse ríxað á tó worulde. Amen.

[1] wundra. [2] sceall. [3] ðe. [4] nys. [5] ænglas. [6] feala. [7] sy.

Digitized by Google

# XV.

## WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

THE date of this homily is sufficiently indicated by its title in the MS.: 'Sermo Lupi ad Anglos quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit in dies (sic) Æðelredi regis[1].' Wulfstan (or Lupus) was Archbishop of York from 1002 to 1023. His address to the English draws a vivid picture of the terrible demoralization caused by the Danish inroads, in a fiery, impassioned, half poetical language, which forms a complete contrast to the calm elegance of Ælfric's classic prose. The present text is based on the Hatton MS. in the Bodleian (Jun. 99), the only one which gives the entire text, compared with three other MSS., Cott. Nero A I (N.), C. C. C. S. 14 (C. I), and C. C. C. S. 18 (C. II). All of these MSS. are defective. N. omits only a few words and clauses, but the other two *intentionally* omit whole passages, C. II being the most abridged of all. It is remarkable that this last MS. systematically cuts out all the strongly denunciatory passages, apparently from the same motives which have induced most of the Chronicles to pass over in silence the battle of Hastings. Although H. is the most complete, the others do not appear to be derived from it, for there are several manifest errors in H, which do not appear in the other MSS. Such an error of H. is *manige fleardre* (106) for *manigfealdre*, which is preserved in all the others. An ordinary scribe would hardly have corrected such an error had it occurred in his original.

[1] This is the reading of H. N. substitutes for the last clause 'quod fuit anno millesimo xiiii ab incarnatione Domini nostri Jesu Christi.' C II has the same reading, but substitutes viiii for xiiii.

Digitized by Google

The two last MSS. also have certain passages (which I have enclosed in brackets) that do not occur in H. or N. Although some of these passages are evidently mere glosses and interpolations, others appear to be original. And yet most of the passages omitted in N. are omitted in these two MSS. also. In short, although there is a close affinity between H. and N. (as shown in their frequent retention of the same anomalous spellings) on the one hand, and between N. and the two abridged MSS. on the other, there seems to be no direct connection between any of them—none at least that can be asserted with certainty without a more detailed examination of the MSS. than I have been able to make. All the MSS. belong to the latter half of the eleventh century. I have carefully selected the most regular and earliest forms from the different MSS., generally following H. All the MSS. are full of such spellings as *synnan* for *synnum*, where I have throughout substituted the older form, which was certainly the only one in regular use in Wulfstan's time. In other cases of alteration the MSS. forms are given in the notes. In conclusion I must state that it has been found necessary to omit certain passages: they are all marked with asterisks[1].

Leófan męnn, gecnáwað ðæt sóð is: ðeós woruld is ǫn ófste, and hit neálæcð ðám ęnde; and ðý hit is ǫn worulde á swá lęng swá wyrse, and swá hit sceal nýde for folces synnum fram dæge tó dæge ær Antecristes tócyme yfelian swíðe; and húru hit wyrð ðǫnne[2] ęgeslic and grimlic wíde ǫn worulde[3].

Understandað eác georne ðæt deófol ðás þeóde nú fela geára dwęlode tó swíðe, and ðæt lytle getrýwða wæron mid

[1] The homilies of Wulfstan have never been edited completely; the present one was first printed by Hickes in his Thesaurus, and again by Rieger in his Angelsächsisches Lesebuch.

[2] ðænne.

[3] C II *adds here:* Ðis wæs on Æðelrédes cyninges dagum gediht, feówer geára fæce ær hé forðférde. Gíme se ðe wille hú hit ðá wære, and hwæt siððan gewurde.

Digitized by Google

mannum, ðeáh hí wel spræcon[1]; and unrihta tó fela rixode
ǫn lande, and næs á fela manna ðe smeáde ymbe ðá bóte 10
swá georne swá man scolde; ac dæghwámlice man ſhte
yfel æfter óðrum, and unriht rærde and unlaga manege ealles
tó wíde geond[2] ealle ðás þeóde. And wé eác for ðám hab-
bað fela byrsta and bismra gebiden; and gif wé ænige bóte
gebídan sculon, ðǫnne móte wé ðæs tó Gode earnian bęt 15
ðǫnne wé ær ðisum dydon. For ðám mid miclum earnun-
gum wé geearnodon ðá yrmða ðe ús ǫn sittað, and mid
swíðe miclum earnungum wé ðá bóte móton æt Gode gerá-
can, gif hit sceal heonan forð gódiende weorðan. Lá hwæt
wé witon full georne ðæt tó myclum bryce sceal mycel bót 20
nýde, and tó miclum bryne wæter unlytel, gif man ðæt fýr
sceal tó áhte ácwęncan[3]. And mycel is nýdþearf eác manna
gehwylcum ðæt hé Godes lage gýme heonan forð georne
bęt ðǫnne hé ær dyde, and Godes gerihtu[4] mid rihte
gelæste. 25

Ǫn hæðenum þeódum ne dear man forhealdan lytel ne
mycel ðæs ðe gelagod is tó gedwolgoda weorðunge: and
wé forhealdað æ·ghwær Godes gerihta ealles tó gelóme. And
ne dearr man gewanian ǫn hæðenum þeódum inne ne úte
ænig ðæra þinga ðe gedwolgodum bróht bið and tó lácum 30
betæht bið: and wé habbað Godes hús inne and úte cláne
berýpte. And eác sindon Godes þeówas mæðe and munde
gew·elhwær bedælde; and sume męnn sęcgað ðæt gedwol-
goda þénum ne dearr man misbeódan ǫn ænige wísan mid
hæðenum leódum, swá swá man Godes þeówum nú déð tó 35
wíde, ðær Cristene scoldon Godes lage healdan and Godes
þeówas griðian.

Ac sóð is ðæt ic sęcge, þearf is ðære bóte, for ðám Godes
gerihtu[4] wanedon tó lange innan ðysum earde ǫn æghwyl-
cum ęnde, and folclaga wyrsedon ealles tó swíðe siððan 40

[1] spæcan. [2] gynd *often*. [3] acwæncan. [4] gerihta.

Digitized by Google

Eádgár geęndode, and hálignessa sindon tó griðleáse wíde, and Godes hús sindon tó cláene berýpte ealdra gerihta and innan bestrýpte[1] ælcra gerisena[2], [and godcunde hádas wæron nú lange swíðe forsewene][3]; and wuduwan sindon
45 wíde fornýdde ǫn unriht tó ceorle, and tó mænige foryrmde and gehýnede swíðe, and earme męnn sindon sáre beswicene and hreówlice besyrwde [ge æt fręme ge æt fóstre ge æt feó ge æt feore ealles tó gelóme[4],] and út ǫf ðisum earde wíde gesealde swíðe unforworhte fręmdum tó gewealde, and cradolcild
50 geþeówode þurh wælhreówe, unlaga for lytelre þýfðe wíde geond ðás þeóde; and freóriht fornumene, and þrælriht genęrwde, and ælmesriht gewanode. [Frige męnn ne móton wealdan heora sylfra, ne faran ðær hí willað, ne áteón heora ágen swá swá hí willað; ne þrælas ne móton habban ðæt hí
55 ágon ǫn ágenum hwílum mid earfeðum gewunnen, ne ðæt ðæt him[5] ǫn Godes ést góde męnn geúðon and tó ælmesgife for Godes lufan sealdon; ac æghwilc ælmesriht ðe man ǫn Godes ést scolde mid rihte georne gelæstan ælc mann gelytlað oððe forhealdeð. For ðám unriht is tó wíde man-
60 num gemæne and unlaga leófe[6],] and hraðost[7] is tó cweðenne Godes laga láðe and lára forsewene; and ðæs wé habbað ealle þurh Godes yrre bismor gelóme, gecnáwe se ðe cunne, and se byrst wirð gemæne, ðeáh man swá ne wéne, ealre ðisse þeóde, búton God gebeorge.

65 For ðám hit is ǫn ús eallum swutol and gesýne ðæt wé ær ðisum oftor bræcon ðǫnne wé bétton, and ðý is ðisse þeóde fela ǫnsæge. Ne dohte hit nú lange inne ne úte, ac wæs hęre and hunger, bryne and blódgyte ǫn gew·elhwylcum ęnde oft and gelóme; and ús stalu and cwalu, stric and
70 steorfa, orfcwealm and uncoðu, hól and hęte and rýpera

[1] berypte *H.*, bestrypte *the other MSS.* [2] rysena *H.*, gerisna *the other MSS.* [3] *from C I and C II; both read* forsawene. [4] *from C I.* [5] heom. [6] *from C II.* [7] hrædest.

Digitized by Google

reáflác ḑerede swíðe þearle, and ús ungildu[1] swíðe gedrẹhton, and ús unwederu[2] for oft weóldon unwæstma.

For ðám ǫn ðisum earde wæs, swá hit þyncan mæg, nú fela geára unrihta fela and tealte getrýwða æ·ghwǽr mid mannum. Ne bearh nú for oft gesibb gesibbum ðý[3] má ðe fremdum, ne fæder his bearne, ne hwílum bearn his ágenum fæder, ne bróðor óðrum. Ne úre nǽnig his líf ne fadode swá swá hé scolde, ne gehádode regollice ne láewede lahlice; ac worhton lust ús tó lage ealles tó gelóme, and náðor ne heóldon ne láre ne lage Godes ne manna swá swá wé scoldon. Ne ǽnig wið óðerne getreówlice þóhte swá rihte swá hé scolde, ac mǽst ǽlc swicode and óðrum ḑerede wordes and dǽde; and húru unrihtlice mǽst ǽlc óðerne æftan heáweð mid scandlicum ǫnscytum and mid wróhtlácum: dó máre gif hé mæge.

For ðám hér sind[4] ǫn lande ungetrýwða micle for Gode and for worulde, and eác hér sind ǫn earde ǫn mistlice wísan hláfordswican manige. And ealra mǽst hláfordswice se bið ǫn worulde ðæt man his hláfordes sáwle beswíce, and full mycel hláfordswice eác bið ǫn worulde ðæt man his hláford ǫf lífe forráede oððe[5] ǫf lande lifigendne[6] drífe; and ægðer is geworden innan ðisum earde. Eádweard[7] man forrǽdde and syððan ácwealde, and æfter ðám forbærnde [and Æðelréd man dráefde út ǫf his earde[8].] And godsibbas and godbearn tó fela man forspilde wíde geond ðás þeóde, tóeácan óðrum ealles tó manegum ðe man unscyldige forfór ealles tó wíde. And ealles tó manege hálige stówa wíde forwurdon þurh ðæt ðe man sume mẹnn ǽr ðám gelógode swá man ná ne scolde, gif man ǫn Godes griðe mǽðe witan wolde. And cristenes folces tó fela man gesealde út ǫf ðisum earde nú ealle hwíle; and eall ðæt is Gode láð, gelýfe se ðe wille.

[1] ungylda. [2] unwedera. [3] ðe. [4] syn *often*. [5] oððon *often*. [6] lifiendum *H.*, lifiendne *N.* [7] Eadwerd. [8] *from C I.*

Digitized by Google

* * * Eác wé witon georne hwǽr seó yrmð gewearð ðæt
fæder gesealde bearn wið weorðe, and bearn his módor, and
bróðor sealde óðerne fręmdum tó gewealde út ǫf ðisse
105 þeóde; and eall ðæt sindon micle and ęgeslice dǽda, under-
stande se ðe wille. And git hit is máre and eác mænigfealdre[1]
ðæt dęreð ðisse þeóde. Manige sindon forsworene and swíðe
forlogene, and wędd sind tóbrocene oft and gelóme; and
ðæt is gesýne ǫn ðisse þeóde ðæt ús Godes yrre hętelice ǫn
110 sitt, gecnáwe se ðe cunne.

And lá hú mæg máre scamu þurh Godes yrre mannum
gelimpan ðǫnne ús déð gelóme for ágenum gewyrhtum?
Đeáh þrǽla hwylc hláforde æthleápe, and ǫf cristendóme tó
wícinge weorðe, and hit æfter ðám ęft geweorðe ðæt
115 wǽpngewrixl weorðe gemǽne þegene and þrǽle; gif þrǽl
ðæne þegen fullice áfylle, licge ǽ·gilde ealre his mægðe, and
gif se þegen ðǫne þrǽl ðe hé ǽr áhte fullice áfylle, gilde þegen-
gilde. Full earhlice[2] laga and scandlice nýdgild þurh Godes
yrre ús sind gemǽne, understande se ðe cunne, and fela
120 ungelimpa gelimpð ðisse þeóde oft and gelóme. Ne dóhte
hit nú lange inne ne úte, ac wæs hęre and hęte ǫn gew·el-
hwilcum ęnde oft and gelóme, and Ęngle nú lange eall
sigeleáse, and tó swiðe geyrgde[3] þurh Godes yrre, and flot-
męnn swá strange þurh Godes geþafunge ðæt oft ǫn gefeohte
125 án fýseð týne, [and twęgen twęntig[4],] and hwílum má, eall for
úrum synnum. * * * And oft þrǽl ðæne þegen ðe ǽr wæs his
hláford cnyt swíðe fæste, and wyrcð him tó þrǽle þurh Godes
yrre. Wálá ðǽre yrmðe and wálá ðǽre woruldscame ðe nú
habbað Ęngle eall þurh Godes yrre! Oft twęgen sǽmęnn
130 oððe þrí hwílum drífað ðá dráfe cristenra manna fram sǽ tó
sǽ út þurh ðás þeóde gewélede[5] tógædere ús eallum tó

[1] manige fleardre *H.*, mænigfealdre *the other MSS.* [2] earmlice *H.*, earhlice *the other MSS.* [3] geyrwde *H.*, geyrgde *the other MSS.* [4] *from C II.* [5] gewylede *H.*, gewelede *N.*, gewilede *C II.*

Digitized by Google

woruldscame, gif wé on eornost ǽnige cúðon, oððe wé woldon á riht understandan. Ac ealne ðone bismor ðe wé oft þoliað wé gildað mid weorðscipe ðám ðe ús scendað: wé him gildað singallice, and hí ús hýnað dæghwámlice. Hí 135 hergiað and hí bærnað[1], rýpað and reáfiað, and tó scipe lǽdað; and lá hwæt is ǽnig óðer on eallum ðám gelimpum búton Godes yrre ofer ðás þeóde swutol and gesýne[2]?

Nis eác nán wundor, ðeáh ús mislimpe, for ðám wé witon full georne ðæt nú fela geára menn ná ne róhton 140 for oft hwæt hí worhton wordes oððe dǽde; ac wearð ðes þeódscipe, swá hit þyncan mæg, swíðe forsyngod þurh mænigfealde synna and þurh fela misdǽda, þurh morðdǽda and þurh mándǽda, þurh gítsunga and þurh gífernessa, þurh stala and þurh strúdunga, þurh mannsylena 145 and þurh hǽðene unsida, þurh swicdómas and þurh searocræftas, þurh lahbrycas and þurh ǽswicas, þurh mǽgrǽsas and þurh mannslihtas, þurh hádbrycas and þurh ǽwbrycas, þurh sibblegeru and þurh mistlice forlegeru. And eác sindon wíde, swá wé ǽr cwǽdon, þurh áðbrycas and þurh wędd- 150 brycas and þurh mistlice leásunga forloren and forlogen má ðonne scolde, and freólsbrycas and fæstenbrycas wíde geworhte oft and gelóme. And eác hér sind on earde [Godes wiðersacan[3]] apostatan ábroðene, and cyrichatan hętole, and leódhatan grimme ealles tó manege, and oferhogan wíde 155 godcundra rihtlaga and cristenra þeáwa, and hócorwyrde dysige ǽghwǽr on þeóde oftost on ðá þing ðe Godes bodan beódað and swíðost on ðá þing ðe geornost tó Godes lage gebyriað mid rihte.

And ðý is nú geworden wíde and síde tó full yfelum 160 gewunan ðæt menn swíðor scamað nú for góddǽdum ðonne

[1] hi hergiað and heawað bændað and bismriað ripað &c. *C II.* [2] swytolgesyne *H.*, swutol and gesæne *N.* [3] *from C I and C II; C II inserts* a *before* Godes; *C I omits* apostatan abroðene.

Digitized by Google

for misdǽdum; for ðám tó oft man mid hócere góddǽda hyrweð and godfyrhte leahtraðˡ ealles tó swíðe, and swíðost man tǽleð and mid olle gegréteð ealles tó gelóme ðá
165 ðe riht lufiað and Godes ęge habbað be ǽnigum dǽle. And þurh ðæt ðe man swá déð ðæt man eall hyrweð ðæt man scolde hęrian and tó forð láðaðˢ ðæt man scolde lufian, þurh ðæt man gebringeð ealles tó manege ǫn yfelum geþance and ǫn undǽde, swá ðæt hí ne scamað ná, ðeáh
170 hi syngion swíðe, and wið God sylfne forwyrcon hí mid ealle; ac for ídelum ǫnscytum hí scamað ðæt hí béton heora misdǽda swá béc tǽcon, gelíce ðám dwǽsum ðe for heora prýtan lífeˢ nellað beorgan ǽr hí ná ne magon.

Hér sindon þurh synnleáfaˢ sáre geléfedeᵇ tó manege ǫn
175 earde. Hér sindon, swá wé ǽr sǽdon, mannslagan and mǽgslagan and sacerdbananᶠ and mynsterhatan and hláford-swican and ǽbere apostatan, and hér sindon mánswaran and morðorwyrhtan and hér sindon hádbrecan and ǽwbrecan and þurh sibblegeru and þurh mistlice forligeru forsyngode
180 swíðe, and hér sindon miltestran and bearnmyrðran and fúle forlegene hóringas manege, and hér sindon wiccan and wælcyrianᵍ, and hér sindon rýperas and reáferas and woruld-strúderas and þeófas and þeódscaðan and wędlogan and wǽrlogan, and hraðostʰ is to cweðenne mána and misdǽda
185 ungerím ealra.

And ðæs ús ne scamað ná, ac ðæs ús scamað swíðe ðæt wé bóte áginnon, swá swá béc tǽcon, and ðæt is gesýne ǫn ðisse earman forsyngodan þeóde. Eálá mycel magon manege git hértóeácan eáðe beþęncan ðæs ðe án mann ne mihte ǫn
190 rǽdinge ásmeágan, hú earmlice hit gefaren is nú ealle hwíle wíde geond ðás þeóde. And smeáge húru georne gehwá

ˡ lehtreð. ˢ laðet *H.*, *N. C II.*; laðeð *C I.* ᵗ lewe *all but C II, which has* sare. ᵘ synleawa *H.*, *N.*, *the whole passage being omitted in the two others.* ᵇ gelewede *H.*, *N.* ᶠ mæssepreosta banan *N.* ᵍ wælcerian *H.*, wælcyrian *N.* ʰ hrædest.

Digitized by Google

hine sylfne, and ðæs ná ne latige ealles tó lange ǫn Godes naman. Uton dón swá ús neód is, beorgan ús sylfum swá wé geornost magon, ðý læs wé ætgædere ealle forweorðon. 195

Án þeódwita wæs ǫn Britta tídum, Gildas hátte, se áwrát be heora misdædum, hú hí mid heora synnum swá oferlice swíðe God gegręmedon[1] ðæt hé lét æt nýhstan Ęngla hęre heora eard gewinnan and Britta duguðe fordón mid ealle. And ðæt wæs geworden, ðæs ðe hé sæde, þurh gelæredra 200 regolbryce and þurh læwedra lahbryce, þurh rícra reáflác, and þurh gítsunge wóhgestreóna, þurh leóda[2] unlaga, and þurh wóhdómas, þurh bisceopa ásolcennesse and unsnotornesse, and þurh lyðre yrhðe Godes bydela, ðe sóðes geswugedon ealles tó gelóme, and clumedon mid ceáflum ðær hí scoldon 205 clipian, þurh fúlne eác folces gælsan, and þurh oferfylla and manigfealde synna heora eard hí forworhton, and sylfe hí forwurdon.

Ac uton dón swá us þearf is, warnian ús be swilcum; and sóð is ðæt ic sęcge, wyrsan dæda wé witon mid Ęnglum 210 sume gewordene ðǫnne wé mid Brittum áhwær gehýrdon; and ðý ús is þearf micel ðæt wé ús beðęncon and wið God sylfne þingion georne. And uton dón swá ús þearf is, gebúgan tó rihte, and be sumum dæle unriht forlætan and bétan swíðe georne ðæt wé ær bræcon. Uton creópan tó 215 Criste, and bifigendre heortan clipian gelóme, and geearnian his mildse; and uton God lufian and Godes lagum fyligean, and gelæstan swíðe georne ðæt ðæt wé behéton ðá wé fulluht underféngon oððe ðá ðe æt fulluhte úre foresprecan[3] wæron. And uton word and weorc rihtlice fadian and úre inngeþanc 220 clænsian georne, and áð and wędd wærlice healdan, and sume getrýwða habban ús betweónan búton uncræftum, and

[1] gegræmedon *H.*, *N.* [2] leóde *H.*, *N.*; *omitted in the other two.*
[3] forespecan.

Digitized by Google

uton gelóme understandan ðǫne miclan dóm ðe wé ealle tó sculon, and beorgan ús georne wið ðǫne weallendan bryne
225 hęlle wítes, and geearnian ús ðá mǽrða and ðá myrhða ðe God hæfð gegearwod ðám ðe his willan ǫn worulde gewyrcað. God úre helpe. Amen.

Digitized by Google

# XVI.

## THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE two following pieces are fine specimens of the highly polished historical prose of the eleventh century. The second is, indeed, one of the noblest pieces of prose in any literature, clear, simple and manly in style, calm and dignified in tone, and yet with a warm undercurrent of patriotic indignation. The former of them is at the same time an instructive parallel to the homily of Wulfstan. In the second of them I have normalized the corrupt spelling of the twelfth-century Laud MS. to suit that of the eleventh century.

1011. Hér ǫn ðissum geáre sęnde se cyning and his witan tó ðám hęre, and gyrndon friðes, and him gafol and męt-sunge behéton wið ðám ðe hí heorá hęrgunge geswicon.

Hí hæfdon ðá ofergán Eástęngle and Eástseaxe and Middelseaxe and Oxenafordscíre and Grantabrycgscíre and Heortfordscíre and Buccingahámscíre and Bedanfordscíre and healfe Huntadúnscíre, and be súðan Tęmese ealle Cęntingas and Súðseaxe and Hæstingas and Súðrige and Bearrucscíre and Hámtúnscíre and mycel ǫn Wiltúnscíre.

Ealle ðás ungesælða ús gelumpon þurh unrædas, ðæt man nolde him ǫn[1] tíman gafol beódan oððe wið gefeohtan; ac ðǫnne hí mæst tó yfele gedón hæfdon, ðǫnne nam man frið and grið wið hí. And ná ðý læs for eallum ðissum griðe and gafole hí férdon æghwider floccmælum, and hęrgodon, and úre earme folc rýpton and slógon.

[1] *two of the three MSS. read* a timan, *the third has* to.



Digitized by Google

And ǫn ðissum geáre betwix Nativitas Sancte Marie and Sancte Michaeles mæssan hí ymbsæton Cantwaraburh, and hí ðærintó cómon þurh searowręncas, for ðǫn Ælfmær hí becyrde, ðe se arcebiscop Ælfeáh ær genęrede his lífe. And hí ðá ðær genámon ðǫne arcebiscop Ælfeáh and Ælfweard cynges geréfan and Leófwine abbod and Godwine biscop. And Ælfmær abbod hí léton aweg. And hí ðær genámon inne ealle ðá gehádodan męnn, and weras and wíf, (ðæt wæs unáseęcgendlic ænigum męnn hu mycel ðæs folces wæs) and ǫn ðære byrig siððan wæron swá lange swá hí woldon. And ðá hí hæfdon ðá burh ealle ásmeáde, węndon him ðá tó scipum, and læddon ðǫne arcebiscop mid him.

Wæs ðá ræpling, se ðe ær wæs Angelcynnes heáfod and Cristendómes. Ðær man mihte ðá geseón yrmðe ðær man oft ær geseah blisse ǫn ðære earman byrig, ðanon ús cóm ærest Cristendóm and bliss for Gode and for worulde.

And hí hæfdon ðǫne arcebiscop mid him swá lange óð ðǫne timan ðe hí hine gemartyredon.

1012. Hér ǫn ðissum geáre cóm Eádríc ealdormann and ealle ðá yldestan witan gehádode and læwede Angelcynnes tó Lundenbyrig tóforan ðám Eástron (wæs Eásterdæg ðá ǫn ðám ḋatarum Idus Aprilis), and hí ðær ðá swá lange wæron óð ðæt gafol eall gelæst wæs ofer Eástron: ðæt wæs eahta and feówertig[1] þúsend punda.

Ðá ǫn ðǫne Sæternes dæg wearð ðá se hęre swíðe ástyred ǫngeán ðǫne biscop, for ðám ðe hé nolde him nán feoh behátan, ac forbeád ðæt man nán þing wið him syllan ne móste; wæron hí eác swíðe druncene, for ðám ðær wæs bróht wín súðan. Genámon ðá ðǫne biscop, læddon hine tó heora hústinge ǫn ðǫne Sunnan æfen Octabas Pasce, and hine ðær ðá bismorlice ácwylmdon: ǫftorfedon mid bánum and mid hryðera heáfdum. And slóh hine ðá án heora mid

[1] *two of the four MSS. read* viii þusend punda.

Digitized by Google

ánre eaxe yrre[1] ǫn ðæt heáfod, ðæt hé mid ðám dynte niðer ásáh, and his hálige blód ǫn ðá eorðan feóll, and his ðá háligan sáwle tó Godes ríce ásęnde. And man ðǫne líchaman ǫn mergen fęrǫde tó Lundene, and ðá biscopas Eádnóð and Ælfhún and seó burhwaru hine underféngon mid ealre árwurðnisse, and hine bebyrigdon ǫn Sancte Paules mynstre; and ðǽr nú God swutelað ðæs hálgan martyres mihta.

Þá ðæt gafol gelǽst wæs, and friðáðas ásworene wǽron, ðá tóférde se hęre wíde swá hé ǽr gegaderod wæs. Þá bugon tó ðám cynge ǫf ðám hęre fíf and feówertig scipa, and him behéton ðæt hí woldon ðisne eard healdan, and hé hí fédan sceolde and scrýdan.

[1] yre, ere *MSS.*



Digitized by Google

# XVII.

## EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

[From the Chronicle.]

1048. And cóm Eustatius fram begeondan[1] sǽ sóna æfter ðám biscope, and gewęnde tó ðám cynge, and spæc wið hine ðæt ðæt hé ðá wolde, and gewęnde ðá hámweard. Ðá hé cóm tó Cantwarabyrig eást, ðá snǽdde hé ðǽr and his męnn, and tó Dofran gewęnde. Ðá hé wæs sume míla oððe máre beheonan Dofran, ðá dyde hé ǫn his byrnan and his geféran ealle, and fóron tó Dofran. Ðá hí ðider cómon, ðá woldon hí innian ðǽr him sylfum gelícode. Ðá cóm án his manna, and wolde wícian æt ánes bóndan húse his unþances, and gewundode ðǫne húsbóndan, and se húsbónda ǫfslóh ðǫne óðerne. Ðá wearð Eustatius uppon his horse and his geféran uppon heora, and férdon tó ðám húsbóndan, and ǫfslógon hine binnan his ágenum heorðe; and węndon him ðá up tó ðǽre burge weard, and ǫfslógon ægðer ge wiðinnan ge wiðútan má ðǫnne xx manna. And ðá burhmęnn ǫfslógon xix menn ǫn óðre healfe, and gewundedon ðæt hí nyston hú fela. And Eustatius ætbærst mid féawum mannum, and gewęnde ǫngeán tó ðám cynge, and cýdde be dǽle hú hí gefaren hæfdon. And wearð se cyng swíðe gram wið ðá burhware. And ǫfsęnde se cyng Godwine eorl, and bæd hine faran intó Cęnt mid unfriðe tó Dofran; for ðǫn Eustatius hæfde gecýdd ðám cynge ðæt hit sceolde beón mára[2] gylt ðǽre burhware

[1] geondan

[2] mare.

Digitized by Google

ðǫnne his: ac hit næs ná swá. And se eorl nolde geþwǽrian ðǽre innfare, for ðǫn him wæs láð tó ámyrrenne his ágenne folgoð. 25

Ðá sǫende se cyng æfter eallum his witum, and beád him cuman tó Gleáweceastre néh ðǽre æfterran[1] Sancte Marie mæssan. Ðá hæfdon ðá Wǫliscan mǫnn geworht ánne castel ǫn Hǫrefordscíre ǫn Swegenes eorles folgoðe, and worhton ǽlc ðǽra hearma[2] and bismera ðæs 30 cynges mannum ðǽr abútan ðe hí mihton. Ðá cóm Godwine eorl, and Swegen eorl, and Harold eorl tógædere æt Beofres[3] stáne, and manig mann mid him, tó ðǫn ðæt hí woldon faran tó heora cynehláforde, and tó ðám witum eallum ðe mid him gegaderode wǽron, ðæt hí ðæs 35 cynges ræd hæfdon and his fultum, and ealra witena, hú hí mihton ðæs cynges bismer áwrecan and ealles þeódscipes. Ðá wǽron ðá Wǫliscan mǫnn ætforan[4] mid ðám cynge, and forwrégdon ðá eorlas, ðæt hí ne móston cuman ǫn his eágena gesihðe; for ðǫn hí sǽdon ðæt hí woldon cuman ðider for 40 ðæs cynges swicdóme. Wæs ðǽr cumen Siward eorl, and Leófríc eorl, and micel folc mid him norðan tó ðám cynge; and wæs ðám eorle Godwine and his sunum gecýdd ðæt se cyng and ðá mǫnn ðe mid him wǽron woldon rǽdan ǫn hí; and hí trymedon hí fæstlice ǫngeán, ðeáh him láð wǽre 45 ðæt hí ǫngeán heora cynehláford standan sceoldon. Ðá geráeddon ðá witan ǫn ægðre[5] healfe ðæt man ðá ǽlces yfeles geswác; and geaf se cyning Godes grið and his fullne freóndscipe ǫn ægðre healfe.

Ðá geráedde se cyning and his witan ðæt man sceolde 50 óðre síðe[6] habban ealra witena[7] gemót ǫn Lundene tó hærfestes emnihte; and hét se cyning bannan út hǫre, ægðer ge be súðan Tǫmese ge be norðan, eall ðæt ǽfre bǫtst wæs.

[1] æftre. [2] -e. [3] Byferes. [4] tætforan. [5] ægðer. [6] siðan. [7] gewitena.

Digitized by Google

Dá cwæð man Swegen eorl útlah, and stefnode man God-
55 wine eorle and Harolde eorle tó ðám gemóte swá hraðe swá hí hit gefaran mihton. Ðá hí ðider út cómon, ðá stefnode him man tó gemóte. Ðá gyrnde hé griðes and gísla, ðæt hé móste unswicen inn tó gemóte cuman and út ǫf gemóte. Ðá gyrnde se cyng ealra ðáera þegna ðe ðá eorlas ár
60 hæfdon; and hí léton hí ealle him tó handa. Ðá sǫnde se cyng ęft tó him, and beád him ðæt hí cómon mid xii mannum intó ðæs cynges ráede. Ðá gyrnde se eorl ęft griðes and gísla, ðæt hé hine móste betęllan æt ælcum[1] ðáera þinga ðe him man ǫn léde. Ðá wyrnde him man ðáera gísla, and
65 sceáwede him man v nihta grið út ǫf lande tó farenne. And gewęnde ðá Godwine eorl and Swegen eorl tó Bosanhám[2], and scufon út heora scipu, and gewęndon him begeondan sǽ, and gesóhton Baldewines grið, and wunodon ðár ealne ðǫne winter. And Harold eorl gewęnde west tó
70 Írlande, and wæs ðár ealne ðǫne winter ǫn ðæs cynges griðe. And sóna ðæs ðe ðis wæs, ðá forlét se cyng ðá hlǽfdigan, seó wæs gehálgod him tó cwéne, and lét niman ǫf hire eall ðæt heó áhte ǫn lande, and ǫn golde, and ǫn seolfre, and ǫn eallum þingum, and betǽhte hí his sweostor tó Hwerwyllum.

[1] ælc. [2] Bosenham.

Digitized by Google

# XVIII.

## BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

[From Beowulf.]

I HAVE selected from our great national epic the narrative of Beówulf's fight with Grendel's mother, which is one of the most vivid and picturesque passages in the whole poem. The argument of the preceding portion of the poem is briefly this: Hróðgár, king of the Danes, elated with his prosperity and success in war, builds a magnificent hall, which he calls Heorot. In this hall Hróðgár and his retainers live in joy and festivity, until a malignant fiend called Grendel, envious of their happiness, carries off by night thirty of Hróðgár's men, and devours them in his moorland retreat. These ravages go on for twelve years. Beówulf, a thane of Hygelác, king of the Goths, hearing of Hróðgár's calamities, sails from Sweden with fourteen warriors to help him. They are well received by Hróðgár, who at nightfall leaves Beówulf in charge of the hall. Grendel breaks in, seizes and devours one of Beówulf's men, is attacked by Beówulf, and after losing an arm, which Beówulf tears off, escapes to the fens. The next night Grendel's mother revenges her son by carrying off Æschere. Here the present piece begins[1].

Sigon ðá tó slǽpe. Sum sáre angeald
ǽfenręste, swá him full oft gelamp,
siððan goldsęle Gręndel warode,
unriht æfnde, óð ðæt ęnde becwóm,

[1] The standard work for the study of the Old English poetry is Grein's Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie, which gives complete texts and glossary, with references to the previous editions.

Digitized by Google

swilt æfter synnum. Ðæt gesíne wearð, 5
wídcúð werum, ðætte wrecend ðá git
lífde æfter láðum, lange þráge,
æfter gúðceare: Grendles módor,
ides aglæcwíf irmðe gemunde,
se ðe wæteregesan wunian scolde, 10
cealde streámas, siððan Cain[1] wearð
tó ecgbanan ángan bréðer,
fæderenmæge; hé ðá fág gewát,
morðre gemearcod mannndreám fleón,
wésten warode. Ðanon wóc fela 15
geósceaftgásta; wæs ðæra Grendel sum,
heorowearg hetelic, se æt Heorote fand
wæccendne wer wíges bídan,
ðær him aglæca ætgræpe wearð;
hwæðre hé gemunde mægenes strenge, 20
ginfæste[2] gife, ðe him God sealde,
and him tó Anwaldan áre gelífde,
frófre and fultum: ðý hé ðone feónd ofercwóm,
gehnægde helle gást. ✓ Ðá hé heán gewát,
dreáme bedæled deáðwíc seón, 25
manncynnes feónd, and his módor ðá git
gífre and galgmód gegán wolde
sorgfulne síð, suna deáð[3] wrecan.
Cóm ðá tó Heorote, ðær Hringdene
geond ðæt seld[4] swæfun. Ðá ðær sóna wearð 30
edhwirft eorlum, siððan inne fealg
Grendles módor; wæs se gryre læssa
efne swá micle swá bíð mægða cræft,
wíggryre wífes be wæpnedmenn,
ðonne heoru bunden, hamere geþuren, 35
sweord swáte fág swín ofer helme

[1] camp. [2] gimfæste. [3] suna þeod. [4] sæld.

Digitized by Google

ęcgum dyhtig andweard scireð.
Ðá wæs ǫn healle heardęcg togen,
sweord ofer setlum, sídrand manig
hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde, 40
byrnan síde, ðe[1] hine se bróga angeat.
Heó wæs ǫn ófste, wolde út ðanon
feore beorgan, ðá heó ǫnfunden wæs;
hraðe heó æðelinga ánne hæfde
fæste befangen, ðá heó tó fęnne gang; 45
se wæs Hróðgáre hæleða leófost
ǫn gesíðes hád be sǽm tweónum,
rǽce randwíga, ðǫne ðe heó ǫn ręste[2] ábreát,
blǽdfæstne beorn. Næs Beówulf ðǽr,
ac wæs óðer inn ǽr geteohhod 50
æfter máððumgife mǽrum Geáte. [genam
Hreám wearð ǫn Heorote. Heó under heolfre
cúðe folme; cearu wæs geniwod,
geworden in wícum: ne wæs ðæt gewrixle til,
ðæt hie ǫn bá healfa bycgan scoldon 55
freónda feorum. Ðá wæs fród cyning,
hár hilderinc, ǫn hreón móde,
siððan hé aldorþegn unlifigendne,
ðǫne deórestan deádne wisse.
Hraðe wæs tó búre Beówulf fętod, 60
sigoreádig sęcg. Samod ǽrdæge
eode eorla sum, æðele cęmpa
self mid gesíðum, ðǽr se snottra bád,
hwæðre him Alwalda[3] ǽfre wille
æfter weáspelle wirpe gefręmman. 65
Gang ðá æfter flóre firdwirðe mann
mid his handscole[4] (heallwudu dynede)
ðæt hé ðǫne wísan wordum hnǽgde

[1] þa. [2] ræste. [3] alfwalda. [4] handscale

Digitized by Google

freán Ingwina: frægn gif him wære
æfter neódlaðe[1] niht getæse. 70
Hróðgár maðelode, helm Scildinga:
'Ne frín ðú æfter sǽlum! Sorg is geniwod
Dęnigea leódum. Deád is Æschęre,
Irmenláfes ildra bróðor,
mín rúnwita and mín rǽdbora, 75
eaxlgestealla, ðǫnne wé ǫn orlęge
hafelan węredon, ðǫnne hniton féðan,
eoferas cnysedon; swilc scolde eorl wesan,
[æðeling] ǽrgód, swilc Æschęre wæs.
(Wearð him ǫn Heorote tó handbanan 80
wælgǽst wæfre; ic ne wát hwider[2]
atol ǽse wlanc ę·ftsíðas teáh,
fille gefrǽgnod.) Heó ðá fǽhðe wræc,
ðe ðú gistranníht Grǫndel cwealdest
þurh hǽstne hád heardum clammum, 85
for ðan hé tó lange leóde míne
wanode and wirde. Hé æt wíge gecrang
ealdres scyldig, and nú óðer cwóm
mihtig mánscaða, wolde hire mǽg wrecan,
ge feor hafað fǽhðe gestǽled, 90
ðæs ðe þyncean mǽg þegne mǫnegum,
se ðe æfter sincgifan ǫn sęfan greóteð
hréðerbealo hearde; nú seó hand ligeð,
se ðe eów wel hwilcra wilna dohte.
Ic ðæt lǫndbúend, leóde míne, 95
sęlerǽdende sęcgan hírde,
ðæt hie gesáwon swilce twęgen
micle mearcstapan móras healdan,
ęllorgǽstas: ðǽra óðer wæs,
ðæs ðe hie gewislicost gewitan meahton, 100

[1] neodlaðu. [2] hwæðer.

Digitized by Google

idese ǫnlícnes, óðer earmsceapen
ǫn weres wæstmum wræclástas træd,
nefne[1] hé wæs mára ðǫnne ænig mann óðer,
ðǫne ǫn geárdagum Grǫndel nǫmdon
foldbúende; nó hie fæder cunnon, 105
hwæðer him ænig wæs ær ácǫnned
dirnra gásta. Hie dígel lǫnd
warigeað, wulfhleoðu, windige næssas,
frécne fǫnngelád, ðær firgenstreám
under næssa genipu niðer gewíteð, 110
flód under foldan. Nis ðæt feor heonon
mílgemearces, ðæt se mǫre standeð,
ofer ðǽm hǫngiað hrinde bearwas,
wudu wyrtum fæst, wæter oferhelmað.
Ðǽr mæg nihta gehwǽm níðwundor seón, 115
fýr ǫn flóde. Nó ðæs fród leofað
gumena bearna, ðæt ðǫne grund wite.
Ðeáh ðe hǽðstapa hundum geswǫnced,
heorot hornum trum holtwudu séce,
feorran geflímed, ær he feǫrh sǫleð, 120
aldor ǫn ófre, ær hé in wille
hafelan [hýdan]. Nis ðæt heóru stów:
ðǫnon ýðgeblǫnd up ástígeð
wǫnn tó wolcnum, ðǫnne wind styreð
láð gewidru, óð ðæt lyft drysmað, 125
roderas reótað. Nú is ræd gelang
ǫft æt ðé ánum. Eard git ne cǫnst,
frécne stówe, ðǽr ðú findan miht
felasynnigne sǫcg: séc, gif ðú dyrre!
Ic ðé ðá fǽhðe feó leánige,
ealdgestreónum, swá ic ær dyde, 130
wundnum[2] golde, gif ðú ǫn weg cymest.'

[1] næfne. [2] wundum.

Digitized by Google

Beówulf maðelode, bearn Ecgþeówes:
'Ne sorga, snotor guma! sélre bið æ·ghwæm
ðæt hé his freónd wrece ðonne hé fela murne;
úre æghwilc sceal ende gebídan 135
worolde lífes; wyrce se ðe móte
dómes ær deáðe! Ðæt bið dryhtguman
unlifgendum æfter sélest.
Árís, ríces weard; uton hraðe féran,
Grendles mágan gang sceáwigan! 140
Ic hit ðé geháte: nó hé on holm losað,
ne on foldan fæðm, ne on firgenholt,
ne on gifenes grund, gá ðær hé wille.
Ðýs dógor ðú geþyld hafa
(weána) gehwilces, swá ic ðé wéne tó.' 145
Áhleóp ðá se gomela, Gode þancode,
mihtigan Dryhtne, ðæs se mann gespræc.
Ðá wæs Hróðgáre hors gebæted,
wicg wundenfeax. Wísa fengel
geatolic gengde[1], gumféða stóp 150
lindhæbbendra. Lástas wæron
æfter waldswaðum wíde gesíne,
gang ofer grundas: gegnum fór
ofer myrcan mór, magoþegna bær
ðone sélestan sáwolleásne, 155
ðára ðe mid Hróðgáre hám eahtode.
Ofereode ðá æðelinga bearn
steáp stánhliðo, stíge nearwe,
enge ánpaðas, uncúð gelád,
neowle næssas, nicorhúsa fela. 160
Hé feára sum beforan gengde
wísra monna wong sceáwian,
óð ðæt hé féringa firgenbeámas

[1] gende.

Digitized by Google

ofer hárne stán hleonian funde,
wynleásne wudu; wæter under stód 165
dreórig and gedréfed. Dęnum eallum wæs,
winum Scildinga, weorce ǫn móde,
tó geþolianne þegne mǫnegum,
ǫncýð eorla gehwǽm, siððan Æschęres
ǫn ðám holmclife hafelan métton. 170
Flód blóde weóll (folc tó sǽgon)
hátan heolfre. Horn stundum sǫng
fúslic f[ird]leóð. Féða eall gesæt;
gesáwon ðá æfter wætere wyrmcynnes fela,
sellice sǽdracan sund cunnian, 175
swilce ǫn næshleoðum nicras licgean,
ðá ǫn undernmǽl oft bewitigað
sorgfulne sið ǫn seglráde,
wyrmas and wilddeór[1]; hie ǫn weg hruron
bitere and gebolgne, bearhtm ǫngeáton, 180
gúðhorn galan. Sumne Geáta leód
ǫf flánbogan feores getwǽfde,
ýðgewinnes, ðæt him ǫn aldre stód
hęrestrǽl hearda; hé ǫn holme wæs
sundes ðý[2] sǽnra ðe hine swilt fornam. 185
Hraðe wearð ǫn ýðum mid eoferspreótum
heorohócihtum hearde genearwod,
níða gehnǽged and ǫn næs togen
wundorlic wǽgbora; weras sceáwedon
gryrelícne gist. Girede hine Beówulf 190
eorlgewǽdum, nalles for ealdre mearn;
scolde hęrebyrne hǫndum gebroden,
síd and searofág, sund cunnian,
seó ðe báncófan beorgan cúðe,
ðæt him hildegráp hréðre ne mihte, 195

[1] wildeor. [2] þe.

Digitized by Google

eorres inwitfęng, aldre gescęððan;
ac se hwíta helm hafelan węrede,
se ðe męregrundas męngan scolde,
sécan sundgebland since geweorðad,
befǫngen freáwrásnum, swá hine firndagum 200
worhte wǽpna smið, wundrum teóde,
besętte swínlícum, ðæt hine siððan nó
brǫnd ne beadomécas bítan ne meahton.
Næs ðæt ðǫnne mǽtost mægenfultuma,
ðæt him ǫn þearfe láh þyle Hróðgáres: 205
wæs ðǽm hæftméce Hrunting nama,
ðæt wæs án foran ealdgestreóna:
ęcg wæs íren, átertánum fág,
áhirded heaðoswáte; náfre hit æt hilde ne swác
manna ǽngum ðára ðe hit mid mundum bewand, 210
se ðe gryresíðas gegán dorste,
folcstęde fára; næs ðæt forma síð,
ðæt hit ęllenweorc æfnan scolde.
Húru ne gemunde mago Ęcgláfes
eafoðes cræftig, ðæt hé ǽr gespræc 215
wíne druncen, ðá hé ðæs wǽpnes ǫnláh
sélran sweordfrecan: selfa ne dorste
under ýða gewinn aldre genéðan,
dryhtscipe dreógan; ðǽr hé dóme forleás,
ęllenmǽrðum. Ne wæs ðǽm óðrum swá, 220
siððan hé hine tó gúðe gegired hæfde.
Beówulf maðelode, bearn Ęcgþeówes:
'Geþęnc nú se mǽra maga Healfdęnes,
snottra fęngel, nú ic eom síðes fús,
goldwine gumena, hwæt wit geó sprǽcon: 225
gif ic æt þearfe ðínre scolde
aldre linnan, ðæt ðú mé á wǽre
forðgewitenum ǫn fæder stæle;

Digitized by Google

wes ðú mundbora mínum magoþegnum,
hǫndgesęllum, gif mec hild nime. 230
Swilce ðú ðá mádmas, ðe ðú mé sealdest,
Hróðgár leófa, Hygeláce ǫnsęnd.
Mæg ðǫnne ǫn ðǽm golde ǫngitan Geáta dryhten,
geseón sunu Hréðles[1], ðǫnne hé ǫn ðæt sinc starað,
ðæt ic gumcystum gódne funde 235
beága bryttan, breác ðǫnne móste.
And ðú Húnferð láet ealde láfe,
wrætlic wǽgsweord, wídcúðne mann,
heardęcg habban; ic mé mid Hruntinge
dóm gewyrce, oððe mec deáð nimeð.' 240
Æfter ðǽm wordum Wedergeáta leód
éfste mid ęlne, nálæs[2] andsware
bídan wolde; brimwilm ǫnféng
hilderince. Ðá wæs hwíl dæges,
ár hé ðǫne grundwǫng ǫngitan meahte[3]. 245
Sóna ðæt ǫnfunde, se ðe flóda begǫng
heorogífre beheóld hund missera,
grimm and grǽdig, ðæt ðǽr guṁena sum
el-wihta[4] eard ufan cunnode.
Gráp ðá tógeánes, gúðrinc geféng 250
atolum[5] clǫmmum; nó ðý ár inn gescód
hálan líce; hring útan ymbb-earg,
ðæt heó ðǫne firdhǫm þurhfón ne mihte,
locene leoðosircan láðum[6] fingrum.
Bær ðá seó brimwylf, ðá heó tó botme cóm, 255
hringa þęngel tó hofe sínum,
swá hé ne mihte nó (hé ðeáh[7] módig wæs)
wǽpna gewealdan, ac hine wundra ðæs fela
swęncte[8] on sunde, sǽdeór mǫnig

[1] Hrædles. [2] nalas. [3] mehte. [4] ælw. [5] atolan
[6] laðan. [7] þæm. [8] swecte.

Digitized by Google

hildetuxum hęresircan bræc,
éhton aglǽcan. Đá se eorl ǫngeat,
ðæt hé [in] níðsęle náthwilcum wæs,
ðǽr him nǽnig wæter wihte ne scęðede,
ne him for hrófsęle hrínan ne mehte
fǽrgripe flódes; fýrleóht geseah,
blácne leóman beorhte scínan.
Ǫngeat ðá se góda grundwirgenne,
męrewíf mihtig; mægenrǽs forgeaf
hildebille, hǫnd swęnge ne ǫfteáh,
ðæt hire ǫn hafelan hringmǽl ágól
grǽdig gúðleóð. Đá se gist ǫnfand,
ðæt se beadoleóma bítan nolde,
aldre scęððan, ac seó ęcg geswác
þeódne æt þearfe: þolode ǽr fela
hǫndgemóta, helm oft gescær,
fǽges firdhrægl; ðá wæs forma síð
deórum máðme, ðæt his dóm álæg.
Ęft wæs ánrǽd, nálæs[1] ęlnes læt,
mǽrða gemyndig mǽg Hygeláces;
wearp ðá wundenmǽl wrættum gebunden
irre oretta, ðæt hit ǫn eorðan læg,
stíð and stílęcg; stręnge getruwode,
mundgripe mægenes. Swá sceal mann dón,
ðǫnne hé æt gúðe gegán þęnceð
lǫngsumne lof, ná ymb his líf cearað.
Geféng ðá be eaxle (nálæs[1] for fǽhðe mearn)
Gúðgeáta leód Gręndles módor;
brægd ðá beadwe heard, ðá hé gebolgen wæs,
feorggeníðlan, ðæt heó ǫn flętt gebeág.
Heó him ęft hraðe handleán forgeald
grimmum[2] grápum and him tógeánes féng:

[1] nalas. [2] grimmam.

Digitized by Google

oferw·earp ðá wérigmód wígena strǫngest,
féðecǫmpa, ðæt hé ǫn fille wearð.
Ǫfsæt ðá ðǫne sǫlegist and hire seax[1] geteáh,
brád, brúnǫcg, wolde hire bearn wrecan, 295
ángan eaferan. Him ǫn eaxle læg
breóstnǫtt broden; ðæt gebearg feore,
wið ord and wið ǫcge inngang forstód.
Hæfde ðá forsíðod sunu Ǫcgþeówes
under ginne grund, Geáta cǫmpa, 300
nemne him heaðobyrne helpe gefrǫmede,
hǫrenǫtt hearde, and hálig God
geweóld wígsigor, witig Dryhten;
rodera Rǽdend hit ǫn ryht gescéd
íðelice, siððan hé ǫft ástód. 305
Geseah ðá ǫn searwum sigeeádig bill,
eald sweord eotenisc ǫcgum þyhtig,
wígena weorðmynd: ðæt [wæs] wǽpna cyst,
búton hit wæs máre ðǫnne ǽnig mǫnn óðer
tó beaduláce ætberan meahte, 310
gód and geatolic giganta geweorc.
Hé geféng ðá fǫtelhilt, freca Scildinga,
hreóh and heorogrimm hringmǽl gebrægd,
aldres orwéna, irringa slóg,
ðæt hire wið halse heard grápode, 315
bánhringas bræc, bill eall þurhwód
fǽgne flǽschǫman: heó ǫn flǫtt gecrǫng;
sweord wæs swátig, sǫcg weorce gefeah[2].
Lixte se leóma, leóht inne stód,
efne swá ǫf heofene[3] hádre scíneð 320
rodores candel. Hé æfter rǫcede wlát,
hwearf ðá be wealle, wǽpen hafenade
heard be hiltum Hygeláces þegn,

[1] seaxe. [2] gefeh. [3] hefene.



Digitized by Google

irre and ánræd[1]. Næs seó ęcg fracod
hilderince, ac hé hraðe wolde 325
Gręndle forgildan gúðræsa fela
ðára ðe hé geworhte tó Westdęnum
oftor micle ðǫnne ǫn ænne sið,
ðǫnne hé Hróðgáres heorðgeneátas
slóg ǫn sweofote, slæpende fræt 330
folces Dęnigea fíftíne męnn
and óðer swilc út ǫffęrede,
láðlicu lác. Hé him ðæs leán forgeald,
réðe cęmpa, tó ðæs ðe hé ǫn ręste[2] geseah
gúðwérigne Gręndel licgan, 335
aldorleásne, swá him ær gescód
hild æt Heorote; hrá wíde sprǫng,
siððan hé æfter deáðe drępe þrowade,
heoroswęng heardne, and hine ðá heáfde becearf.
Sóna ðæt gesáwon snottre ceorlas, 340
ðá ðe mid Hróðgáre ǫn holm wliton,
ðæt wæs ýðgeblǫnd eall gemęnged,
brim blóde fág; blǫndenfeaxe
gǫmele ymb gódne ǫn geador spræcon,
ðæt hí ðæs æðelinges ęft ne wéndon, 345
ðæt hé sigehréðig sécean cóme
mærne þeóden; ðá ðæs mǫnige gewearð,
ðæt hine seó brimwylf ábroten hæfde.
Ðá cóm nón dæges; næs ǫfgeáfon
hwate Scildingas; gewát him hám ðǫnon 350
goldwine gumena. Gistas sæton[3]
módes seóce, and ǫn męre staredon;
wýscton[4] and ne wéndon, ðæt hie heora winedryhten
selfne gesáwon. Ðá ðæt sweord ǫngann
æfter heaðoswáte hildegicelum 355

[1] unræd. [2] ræste. [3] secan. [4] wiston.

Digitized by Google

wígbill wanian; ðæt wæs wundra sum,
ðæt hit eall gemealt íse gelícost,
ðǫnne forstes bǫnd Fæder ǫnláteð,
ǫnwindeð wǽgrápas[1], se ðe geweald hafað
sǽla and mǽla; ðæt is sóð Metod. 360
Ne nǫm hé in ðǽm wícum, Wedergeáta leód,
máðmǽhta má, ðeáh hé ðǽr mǫnige geseah,
búton ðǫne hafelan and ðá hilt sǫmod,
since fáge; sweord ǽr gemealt,
forbarn broden mǽl: wæs ðæt blód tó ðæs hát, 365
ǽttren ę·llorgǽst, se ðǽr inne swealt.
Sóna wæs ǫn sunde se ðe ǽr æt sǽcce gebád
wíghryre wráðra, wæter up þurhdeáf;
wǽron ýðgebland eall gefǽlsod,
eácne eardas, ðá se ęllorgást 370
ǫflét lífdagas and ðás lǽnan gesceaft.
Cóm ðá tó lande lidmanna helm
swíðmód swimman, sǽláce gefeah,
mǽgenbyrðenne ðára ðe hé him mid hǽfde.
Eodon him ðá tógeánes, Gode þancodon, 375
þryðlic þegna heáp, þeódnes gefǽgon,
ðæs ðe hí hine gesundne geseón móston.
Ðá wæs ǫf ðǽm hróran helm and byrne
lungrę álísed: lagu drusade,
wæter under wolcnum, wældreóre fág. 380
Férdon forð ðǫnon féðelástum
ferhðum fǽgne, foldweg mǽton,
cúðe stræte; cyningbalde mǫnn
frǫm ðǽm holmclife hafelan bǽron
earfoðlice heora ǽghwæðrum 385
felamódigra: feówer scoldon
ǫn ðǽm wælstęnge weorcum geferian

[1] wælrapas.



Digitized by Google

tó ðǽm goldsęle Gręndles heáfod,
óð ðæt sęmninga tó sęle cómon
frǫme firdhwate feówertíne 390
Geáta gǫngan; gumdryhten mid
módig ǫn gemǫnge meodowǫngas træd.
Þá cóm inn gán ealdor þegna,
dǽdcéne mǫnn dóme gewurðad,
hæle hildedeór, Hróðgár grêtan. 395
Þá wæs be feaxe ǫn flętt boren
Gręndles heáfod, ðǽr guman druncon,
ęgeslic for eorlum and ðǽre idese mid;
wliteseón wrætlic weras ǫnsáwon.

Digitized by Google

# XIX.

## THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

THIS fragment is a unique specimen of an epic contemporary with the events it describes. It was composed, as Rieger (Alt- und Angel-sächsiches Lesebuch, Preface, xiii) remarks, so immediately after the battle that the poet does not know the name of a single one of the enemy, not even of their leader Anláf, and, in his character of eyewitness, describes only those of their movements which could be discerned from the English position. Although the poem does not show the high technical finish of the older works, it is full of dramatic power and warm feeling. As the language is necessarily Late West-Saxon, the forms have been retained unaltered, or else, in cases of alteration, have been given in the notes.

The following is the narrative of the Chronicle under the year 993:—

'Hér on ðissum geáre cóm Anláf mid þrim and hundnigontigum scipum tó Stáne, and forhergedon ðæt onútan; and fór ðá ðanon tó Sandwíc, and swá ðanon tó Gipeswíc, and ðæt eall ofereode, and swá tó Mældúne. And him ðáér cóm tógeánes Byrhtnóð ealdormann mid his fyrde, and him wið gefeaht; and hí ðone ealdormann ðáér ofslógon, and wælstówe geweald áhton. And him man nam syððan frið wið, and hine nam se cyng syððan tó bisceopes handa.'

* * * brocen wurde.
Hét ðá hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,
feor áfýsan, and forð gangan,
hycgan[1] to handum, tó hyge[2] gódum.
Þæt Offan mæg æérest onfunde, 5

[1] hicgan. [2] hige.

Digitized by Google

ðæt se eorl nolde yrhðo geþolian:
hé lét him ðá of hándum[1] leófne fleógan
hafoc wið ðæs holtes, and tó ðáere hilde stóp;
be ðám man mihte onenáwan ðæt se cniht nolde
wácian æt ðám wíge, ðá hé tó wæpnum féng. 10
Eác him wolde Eádríc his ealdre gelæstan
freán tó gefeohte; ongann ðá forð beran
gár tó gúðe: hé hæfde gód geþanc,
ðá hwíle ðe hé mid handum healdan mihte
bord and brád swurd; beót hé gelæste, 15
ðá hé ætforan his freán feohtan sceolde.
Ðá ðáer Byrhtnóð ongann beornas trymian,
rád and rædde, rincum tæhte
hú hí sceoldon standan, and ðone stede healdan,
and bæd ðæt hyra randas[2] rihte heóldon 20
fæste mid folmum, and ne forhtedon ná.
Ðá hé hæfde ðæt folc fægere getrymmed,
hé líhte ðá mid leódum[3], ðáer him leófost wæs,
ðáer hé his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
Ðá stód on stæðe, stíðlice clipode[4] 25
wícinga ár, wordum mælde,
se on beót ábeád brimlíðendra
ærende tó ðám eorle, ðáer hé on ófre stód:
'Mé sendon tó ðé sámenn snelle;
héton ðé secgan, ðæt ðú móst sendan hraðe[5] 30
beágas wið gebeorge; and eów betere is
ðæt gé ðisne gárrás mid gafole forgyldon,
ðonne wé swá hearde hilde dálon.
Ne þurfe wé ús spillan, gif gé spédað tó ðám:
wé willað wið ðám golde grið fæstnian. 35
Gif[6] ðú ðæt gerædest, ðe hér rícost eart,

[1] handon. [2] randan. [3] leodon. [4] clypode. [5] raðe.
[6] gyf.

Digitized by Google

ðæt ðú ðíne leóda lýsan wille,
syllan sǽmannum ǫn hyra sylfra dóm
feoh wið freóde, and niman frið æt ús,
wé willað mid ðám sceattum ús tó scipe[1] gangan, 40
ǫn flot féran, and eów friðes healdan.'
Byrhtnóð maðelode, bord hafenode,
wand wácne æsc, wordum mǽlde,
yrre and ánræd, ágeaf him andsware:
'Gehýrst ðú, sǽlida, hwæt ðis folc sęgeð? 45
hí willað eów tó gafole gáras syllan,
ǽttrene[2] ord and ealde swurd,
ðá hęregeatu ðe eów æt hilde ne deáh.
Brimmanna boda, ábeód ęft ǫngeán,
sęge ðínum leódum micle láðre spell, 50
ðæt hér stęnt[3] unforcúð eorl mid his werode,
ðe wile geealgian[4] éðel ðysne,
Æðelrǽdes eard, ealdres mínes,
folc and foldan: fęallan sceolon
hǽðene æt hilde. Tó heánlic mé þynceð[5] 55
ðæt gé mid úrum sceattum tó scipe[6] gangon
unbefohtene, nú gé ðus feor hider
ǫn úrne eard inn becómon;
ne sceole gé swá sófte sinc gegangan:
ús sceal ord and ęcg ǽr geséman, 60
grimm gúðplega, ǽr wé gafol[7] syllon.'
Hét ðá bord beran, beornas gangan,
ðæt hí ǫn ðám eástæðe[8] ealle stódon.
Ne mihte ðǽr for wætere werod tó ðám óðrum;
ðǽr cóm flówende flód æfter ębban, 65
lucon lagustreámas; tó lang hit him þúhte,
hwænne hí tógædere gáras bǽron[9].

[1] scype. [2] ættrynne. [3] stynt. [4] gealgean. [5] þinceð.
[6] scype. [7] gofol (= gǫfol). [8] eastеðe. [9] beron.

Digitized by Google

Hí ðǽr Pantan streám mid prasse bestódon,
Eástseaxena ord, and se æschęre;
ne mihte hyra ǽnig óðrum ðęrian, 70
búton hwá þurh flánes flyht fyll genáme.
Se flód út gewát; ðá flotan stódon gearowe,
wícinga fela, wíges georne.
Hét ðá hæleða hleó healdan ðá brycge[1]
wígan wígheardne, se wæs háten Wulfstán, 75
cáfne mid his cynne, (ðæt wæs Ceólan sunu),
ðe ðǫne forman mann mid his francan ǫfsceát,
ðe ðǽr baldlicost ǫn ðá brycge[1] stóp.
Ðǽr stódon mid Wulfstáne wígan unforhte,
Ælfhęre[2] and Maccus, módige twęgen: 80
ðá noldon æt ðám forda fleám gewyrcan,
ac hí fæstlice wið ðá fýnd węredon,
ðá hwíle ðe hí wǽpna wealdan móston.
Ðá hí ðæt ǫngeáton, and georne gesáwon
ðæt hí ðǽr brycgweardas[3] bitere fundon, 85
ǫngunnon lytegian ðá láðe gystas:
bǽdon ðæt hí upgang[4] ágan móston,
ofer ðǫne ford faran, féðan lǽdan.
Ðá se eorl ǫngann for his ofermóde
álýfan landes tó fela láðere þeóde. 90
Ǫngann[5] ceallian ðá ofer eald wæter
Byrhthelmes bearn, (beornas gehlyston):
'Nú eów is gerýmed, gáð ricene tó ús,
guman tó gúðe; God ána wát,
hwá ðǽre wælstówe wealdan móte.' 95
Wódon ðá wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
wícinga werod, west ofer Pantan,
ofer scír wæter scyldas wǽgon[6],
lidmęnn tó lande linda[7] bǽron.

[1] bricge. [2] ælfere. [3] bricgw. [4] upgangan. [5] ongean. [6] wegon. [7] linde.

Digitized by Google

Ðǽr ǫngeán gramum gearowe stódon 100
Byrhtnóð mid beornum: hé mid bordum hét
wyrcan ðǫne wíghagan[1], and ðæt werod healdan
fæste wið feóndum. Ðá wæs feohte[2] neáh[3]
tír æt getohte; wæs seó tíd cumen
ðáet ðǽr fǽge mǫnn feallan sceoldon. 105
Ðá wearð hreám áhafen, hræfnas[4] wundon,
earn ǽses georn; wæs ǫn eorðan cyrm.
Hí léton ðá of folmum[5] feólhearde speru,
gegrundene gáras fleógan;
bogan wǽron bysige, bord ord ǫnféng, 110
biter wæs se beadurǽs, beornas feóllon,
ǫn gehwæðere hand hyssas lágon.
Wund wearð Wulfmǽr, wælrǫste geceás,
Byrhtnóðes mǽg, hé mid billum wearð,
his swuster sunu, swíðe forheáwen. 115
Ðǽr wearð wícingum wiðerleán ágifen:
gehýrde ic ðæt Eádweard ánne slóge
swíðe mid his swurde, swǫnges ne wyrnde,
ðæt him æt fótum feóll fǽge cǫmpa;
ðæs him his þeóden þanc gesǽde, 120
ðám búrþéne, ðá hé byre hæfde.
Swá stemnetton stíðhycgende[6]
hyssas æt hilde, hogodon georne
hwá ðǽr mid orde ǽrost mihte
ǫn fǽgeum[7] mǫnn feorh gewinnan, 125
wígan mid wǽpnum: wǽl feóll ǫn eorðan.
Stódon stǫdefæste[8], stíhte hí Byrhtnóð,
bæd ðæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tó wíge,
ðe ǫn Dǫnum wolde dóm gefeohtan.
Wód ðá wíges heard, wǽpen up áhóf, 130

[1] wihagan. [2] fohte. [3] neh. [4] hremmas. [5] folman.
[6] stiðhugende. [7] fægean. [8] stædefæste.

Digitized by Google

bord tó gebeorge, and wiđ đæs beornes stóp;
eode swá ánræd eorl tó đám ceorle:
ægđer hyra óđrum yfles hogode.
Sęnde đá se særinc súđerne gár,
đæt gewundod wearđ wígena hláford 135
hé sceáf đá mid đám scylde, đæt se sceaft tóbærst,
and đæt spere spręngde, đæt hit sprang ǫngeán.
Gegręmod wearđ se gúđrinc: hé mid gáre stang
ǫwlancne wícing, đe him đá wunde forgeaf.
Fród wæs se fyrdrinc, hé lét his francan wadan 140
þurh đæs hysses hals; hand wísode
đæt hé ǫn đám férsceađan feorh gerǽhte.
Đá hé óđerne ófstlice sceát,
đæt seó byrne tóbærst; hé wæs ǫn breóstum wund
þurh đá hringlocan, him æt heortan stód 145
ǽtterne ord. Se eorl wæs đý[1] blíđra:
ǫhlóh đa módig[2] mann, sǽde Metode þanc
đæs dægweorces, đe him Dryhten[3] forgeaf.
Forlét đá dręnga sum darođ ǫf handa,
fleógan ǫf folmum[4], đæt se tó forđ gewát 150
þurh đǫne æđelan Æđelrǽdes þegen.
Him be healfe stód hyse unweaxen,
cniht ǫn gecampe, se full cáflice
bræd ǫf đǽm beorne blódigne gár,
Wulfstánes bearn, Wulfmǽr se geónga; 155
forlét forheardne faran ęft ǫngeán;
ord inn gewód, đæt se ǫn eorđan læg,
đe his þeóden ǽr þearle gerǽhte.
Eode đá gesyrwed sęcg tó đám eorle,
hé wolde đæs beornes beágas geféccan[5], 160
reáf and hringas, and gerénod swurd.
Đá Byrhtnóđ bræd bill ǫf sceáđe[6]

[1] þe. [2] modi. [3] drihten. [4] folman. [5] gefecgan. [6] sceđe.

Digitized by Google

brád and brúnęcg, and ǫn ðá byrnan slóh:
tó hraðe[1] hine gelętte lidmanna sum,
ðá hé ðæs eorles earm ámyrde; 165
feóll ðá tó foldan fealohilte swurd:
ne mihte hé gehealdan heardne méce,
wǽpnes wealdan. Þá git[2] ðæt word gecwæð
hár hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
bæd gangan forð góde geféran: 170
ne mihte ðá ǫn fótum lęng fæste gestandan;
hé tó heofenum wlát * * *
'Ic ðé þancige[3] þeóda Waldend,
ealra ðǽra wynna ðe ic ǫn worulde gebád:
nú ic áh, milde Meotod, mǽste þearfe, 175
ðæt ðú mínum gáste gódes geunne
ðæt mín sáwul tó ðé síðian móte,
ǫn ðín geweald, þeóden ęngla,
mid friðe fęrian; ic eom frymdig[4] tó ðé,
ðæt hí hęllsceaðan hýnan ne móton.' 180
Þá hine heówon hǽðene scealcas,
and bęgen ðá beornas ðe him bigstódon,
Ælfnóð and Wulfmǽr bewegen[5] lágon,
ðá ǫnemn hyra freán feorh gesealdon.
Hí bugon ðá fram beaduwe ðe ðǽr beón noldon; 185
ðǽr wurdon Oddan bearn ǽrest ǫn fleáme;
Godríc fram gúðe, and ðǫne gódan forlét,
ðe him mænigne oft mearh[6] gesealde;
hé gehleóp ðǫne eoh, ðe áhte his hláford,
ǫn ðám gerǽdum ðe hit riht ne wæs, 190
and his bróðru mid him bęgen ærndon[7],
Godrinc and Godwíg, gúðe ne gýmdon,
ac węndon fram ðám wíge, and ðǫne wudu sóhton,

[1] raðe. [2] gyt. [3] Ge þance. [4] frymdi. [5] wulmær begen.
[6] mear. [7] ærdon.

Digitized by Google

flugon ǫn ðæt fæsten, and hyra feore burgon,
and manna má ðǫnne hit ǽnig máð wǽre, 195
gif hí ðá geearnunga ealle gemundon,
ðe hé him tó duguðe gedón hæfde;
swá him Offa ǫn dæg ǽr ásǽde,
ǫn ðám mæðelstęde, ðá hé gemót hæfde,
ðæt ðǽr módlice manega spræcon, 200
ðe ęft æt þearfe[1] þolian noldon.
Þá wearð áfeallen ðæs folces ealdor,
Æðelrǽdes eorl; ealle gesáwon
heorðgeneátas ðæt hyra hearra[2] læg.
Þá ðǽr węndon forð wlance þegenas, 205
unearge męnn, éfston georne:
hí woldon ðá ealle óðer twęga,
líf forlǽtan oððe leófne gewrecan.
Swá hí bylde forð bearn Ælfríces,
wíga wintrum geóng, wordum mǽlde, 210
Ælfwine ðá cwæð, (hé ǫn ęllen spræc):
'Gemunað ðára[3] mǽla, ðe wé oft æt meodo spræcon,
ðǫnne wé ǫn bęnce beót áhófon,
hæleð ǫn healle, ymbe heard gewinn:
nú mæg cunnian hwá céne sí[4]. 215
Ic wylle míne æðelo eallum gecýðan,
ðæt ic wæs ǫn Myrcum[5] micles cynnes,
wæs mín ealda fæder Ealhhelm[6] háten,
wís ealdormann, woruldgesǽlig.
Ne sceolon mé ǫn ðǽre þeóde þegenas ætwítan, 220
ðæt ic ǫf ðisse fyrde féran wille,
eard gesécan, nú mín ealdor ligeð
forheáwen æt hilde; mé is ðæt hearma mǽst:
hé wæs ægðer mín mǽg and mín hláford.'
Þá hé forð eode, fǽhðe gemunde, 225

[1] þære. [2] heorra. [3] gemuna ða. [4] sy. [5] myrcon. [6] ealhelm.

Digitized by Google

ðæt hé mid orde ánne geráhte
flotan on ðám folce, ðæt se on foldan læg
forwegen mid his wǽpne. Ongann ðá winas manian,
frýnd and geféran, ðæt hí forð eodon.
Offa gemǽlde, æscholt ásceóc: 230
'Hwæt ðú, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
þegenas tó þearfe: nú úre þeóden líð,
eorl on eorðan, ús is eallum þearf
ðæt úre ǽghwylc óðerne bylde
wígan tó wíge, ðá hwíle ðe hé wǽpen mæge 235
habban and healdan, heardne mǽce,
gár and gód swurd. Ús Godríc hæfð,
earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
wénde ðæs for monig[1] mann, ðá hé on meare ráð,
on wlancan ðám wicge, ðæt wǽre hit úre hlâford; 240
for ðan wearð hér on feldа folc tótwǽmed,
scyldburh tóbrocen: ábreóðe his anginn,
ðæt hé hér swá manigne mann áflýmde.'
Leófsunu gemǽlde, and his linde áhóf,
bord tó gebeorge, hé ðám beorne ongcwæð: 245
'Ic ðæt geháte, ðæt ic heonon nelle
fleón fótes trym, ac wille furðor gán,
wrecan on gewinne mínne winedryhten[2].
Ne þurfon mé ymbe[3] Sturmere stedefæste hæleð
wordum ætwítan, nú mín wine gecranc, 250
ðæt ic hláfordleás hám síðie,
wende fram wíge; ac mé sceal wǽpen niman,
ord and íren.' Hé full yrre wód,
feaht fæstlice, fleám hé forhogode.
Dunnere ðá cwæð, daroð ácwehte, 255
unorne ceorl, ofer eall clipode[4],
bæd ðæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnóð wrǽce:

[1] moni. [2] winedrihten. [3] embe. [4] clypode.

Digitized by Google

'Ne mæg ná wandian se ðe wrecan þęnceð
freán ǫn folce, ne for feore murnan.'
Ðá hí forð eodon, feores hí ne róhton; 260
ǫngunnon ðá híredmęnn heardlice feohtan,
grame gárberend, and God bǽdon
ðæt hí móston gewrecan hyra winedryhten[1],
and ǫn hyra feóndum fyll gewyrcan.
Him se gísel[2] ǫngann geornlice fylstan; 265
Hé wæs ǫn Norðhymbrum[3] heardes cynnes,
Ęcgláfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:
hé ne wandode ná æt ðám wígplegan,
ac hé fýsde forð flán geneahhe[4];
hwílum[5] hé ǫn bord sceát, hwílum[5] beorn tǽsde: 270
ǽfre ymbe[6] stunde hé sealde sume wunde,
ðá hwíle ðe hé wǽpna wealdan móste.
Ðá git[7] ǫn orde stód Eádweard se langa,
gearo and georhfull; gylpwordum spræc,
ðæt hé nolde fleógan fótmǽl landes, 275
ofer bæc búgan, ðá his bętera læg[8]:
hé bræc ðǫne bordweall, and wið ðá beornas feaht,
óð ðæt hé his sincgifan[9] ǫn ðám sǽmannum
wurðlice wræc[10], ǽr hé ǫn wæle lǽge.
Swá dyde Æðeríc, æðele geféra, 280
fús and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
Sigebyrhtes[11] bróðor and swíðe mænig óðer
clufon cellod bord, céne hí węredon,
bærst bordes lǽrig, and seó byrne sang
gryreleóða sum. Ðá æt gúðe slóh 285
Offa ðǫne sǽlidan, ðæt hé ǫn eorðan feóll,
and ðǽr Gaddes mǽg grund gesóhte;

[1] winedrihten. [2] gysel. [3] norðhymbron. [4] genehe. [5] hwilon. [6] embe. [7] gyt. [8] leg. [9] sincgyfan. [10] wrec. [11] sibyrhtes.

Digitized by Google

hraðe[1] wearð æt hilde Offa forheáwen;
hé hæfde ðeáh geforðod ðæt hé his freán gehét,
swá hé beótode ér wið his beáhgifan, 290
ðæt hí sceoldon þęgen ǫn burh rídan,
hále tó háme, oðþe ǫn hęre cringan,
ǫn wælstówe wundum sweltan;
hé læg þegenlice þeódne gehęnde.
Þá wearð borda gebræc; brimmęnn wódon, 295
gúðe gegręmode; gár oft þurhwód
fǽges feorhhús. Forð ðá eode Wígstán[2],
Þurstánes sunu, wið ðá sęcgas feaht;
hé wæs ǫn geþrange[3] hyra þreóra bana,
ér him Wígelínes bearn ǫn ðám wæle lǽge. 300
Þǽr wæs stíð gemót: stódon fæste
wígan ǫn gewinne, wígend crungon[4],
wundum wérige; wæl feóll ǫn eorðan.
Óswold and Ealdwold ealle hwíle,
þęgen gebróðru, beornas trymedon, 305
hyra winemágas wordum[5] bǽdon,
ðæt hí[6] ðǽr æt þearfe þolian sceoldon,
unwáclice wǽpna neótan.
Byrhtwold maðelode, bord hafenode,
se wæs eald geneát, æsc ácwęhte, 310
hé full baldlice beornas lǽrde:
'Hyge[7] sceal ðý[8] heardra, heorte ðý cénre,
mód sceal ðý máre, ðý úre mægen lytlað.
hér líð úre ealdor eall forheáwen,
gód ǫn greóte; á mæg gnornian 315
se ðe nú fram ðýs[9] wígplegan węndan þęnceð.
Ic eom fród feores: fram ic ne wille,
ac ic be healfe mínum hláforde

[1] raðe. [2] wistan. [3] geþrang. [4] cruncon. [5] wordon.
[6] he. [7] hige. [8] þe *four times*. [9] þis.

Digitized by Google

be swá leófum[1] mǫnn licgan þǫnce.'
Swá hí Æðelgáres bearn ealle bylde 320
Godríc tó gúðe: oft hé gár forlét
wælspere windan ǫn ðá wícingas,
swá hé ǫn ðám folce fyrmest eode,
heów and hýnde, óð ðæt hé ǫn hilde gecranc;
næs ðæt ná se Godríc ðe ðá gúðe forbeáh. 325

* * * *

[1] leofan.

Digitized by Google

# XX.

## THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

[From the so-called Cædmon.]

It has been for a long time admitted that the collection of Biblical poems attributed to Cædmon is really the work of several hands, and Eduard Sievers has lately shown that a large portion of them, including our present text, is nothing but a translation from an Old Saxon original, possibly by the author of the Héliand (an epic on the life of Christ).

The more important of the specifically O. Saxon words and phrases which occur in our text will be pointed out in the notes.

### I.

Hæfde se Allwalda ęngelcynna,
þurh handmægen, hálig Dryhten,
téne[1] getrymede, ðǽm hé getruwode wel
ðæt hie his gióngorscipe fullg·án[2] wolden,
wyrcean his willan; for ðǫn hé him[3] gewitt forgeaf 5
and mid his handum gesceóp, hálig Dryhten.
Gesęłt hæfde hé hie swá gesǽliglice; ǽnne hæfde hé swá swíðne geworhtne,
swá mihtigne ǫn his módgeþóhte; hé lét hine swá micles wealdan,
héhstne tó him ǫn heofona ríce; hæfde hé hine swá hwítne geworhtne;
swá wynlic wæs his wæstm ǫn heofonum, ðæt him cóm frǫm weroda Dryhtne: 10

[1] téne *MS.* [2] fyligan. [3] him.



Digitized by Google

gelíc wæs hé ðám leóhtum steorrum. Lof sceolde hé Dryhtnes wyrcean,
dýran sceolde hé his dreámas ǫn heofonum, and sceolde his Dryhtne þancian
ðæs leánes ðe hé him ǫn ðám leóhte gescǫrede: ðǫnne léte hé his hine lange wealdan;
ac hé áwǫende[1] hit him tó wirsan þinge, ǫngann him winn up áhębban[2]
wið ðǫne héhstan heofnes Waldend[3], ðe siteð ǫn ðám hálgan stóle. 15
Deóre wæs hé Dryhtne úrum; ne mihte him bedirned weorðan[4]
ðæt his ęngel[5] ǫngann ofermód wesan,
áhóf hine wið his hearran[6], sóhte hętespræce,
gilpword ǫngeán, nolde Gode þeówian:
cwæð ðæt his líc wære leóht and scéne, 20
hwít and hiowbeorht: ne meahte hé æt his hyge findan
ðæt hé Gode wolde geóngerdóme,
þeódne þeówian; þúhte him silfum
ðæt hé mægen[7] and cræft máran hæfde
ðǫnne se hálga God habban mihte, 25
folcgesteallna[8]. Fela[9] worda gespræc[10]
se ęngel ofermódes: þóhte þurh his ánes cræft
hú he him stręnglicran stól geworhte,
heáhran ǫn heofonum; cwæð ðæt hine his hyge speóne
ðæt hé west and norð wyrcean ǫngunne, 30
trymede getimbro; cwæð him tweó þúhte
ðæt hé Gode wolde geóngra weorðan:
'Hwæt sceal ic winnan?' cwæð hé. 'Nis me wihte[11] þearf
hearran tó habbanne: ic mæg mid handum swá fela
wundra gewyrcean; ic hæbbe geweald micel 35

[1] wende[a]. [2] up hebban[a]. [3] waldend[e]. [4] weorðan[y]. [5] engyl. [6] herran[a]. [7] mægyn. folcgestælna. [9] feala. [10] gespæc. [11] wihtæ.

Digitized by Google

tó girwanne gódlecran stól,
heárran ǫn heofne. Hwý sceal ic æfter his hyldo þeówian,
búgan him swilces geóngordómes? ic mæg wesan God swá hé.
Bigstandaðˇ mé strange geneátas, ðá ne willaðˇ mé æt ðám stríðe geswícan,
hæleðas heardmóde: hie habbaðˇ mé tó hearran gecorene, 40
rófe rincas: mid swilcum mæg man ræd geþęncean,
fón mid swilcum folcgesteallum[1]. Frínd sind hie míne georne,
holde ǫn hira hygesceaftum, ic mæg hira hearra wesan,
rædan ǫn ðýs ríce; swá mé ðæt riht ne þynceðˇ,
ðæt ic ólęccan áwiht þurfe 45
Gode æfter góde ǽnegum: ne wille ic lęng his geóngra weorðan[2].'
Ðá hit se Allwalda eall gehírde,
ðæt his ęngel ǫngann oferméde micel
áhębban wiðˇ his Hearran, and spræc heálic word
dollice wiðˇ Dryhten sínne: sceolde hé ðá dǽd ǫngildan, 50
weorc[3] ðæs gewinnes gedǽlan, and sceolde his wíte habban,
ealra morðra mǽst: swá déðˇ mǫnna gehwilc,
ðe wiðˇ his Waldend winnan ǫnginneðˇ
mid máne wiðˇ ðǫne mǽran Dryhten. Ðá wearðˇ se Mihtiga gebolgen,
héhsta heofones Waldend, wearp hine ǫf ðám heán stóle. 55
Hęte hæfde hé æt his Hearran gewunnen, hyldo his forlorene[4],
gram wearðˇ him se góda ǫn his móde: for ðǫn hé sceolde grund geséca
heardes hęllewítes, ðæs ðe hé wann wiðˇ heofnes Waldend.
Ácwæðˇ hine ðá fram his hyldo and hine ǫn hęlle wearp,
ǫn ðá deópan dalu[5], ðǽr hé tó deófle wearðˇ, 60

[1] folcgesteallan. [2] wurðan. [3] worc. [4] ferlorene. [5] dala.



Digitized by Google

se feónd mid his geférum eallum: feóllon ðá ǫf heofnum
þurh [swá] lǫnge swá þreó niht and dagas
ðá ęnglas ufon[1] ǫn hęlle, and heó alle forsceóp
Dryhten tó deóflum; for ðǫn ðe[2] heó his dǽd and word
noldon weorðian, for ðǫn heó ǫn wirse leóht 65
under eorðan neoðan ælmihtig[3] God
sętte sigeleáse ǫn ðá sweartan hęlle.
Ðǽr hæbbað heó ǫn ǽfen[4] ungemet lange
ealra feónda gehwilc fýr edneowe.
Ðǫnne cymð ǫn uhtan eásterne wind, 70
forst firnum cald; symble fýr oððe gár,
Sum heard geswinc habban sceoldon:
worhte man hit him tó wíte, hira woruld wæs gehwirfed,
forman síðe fylde hęlle
mid ðám andsacum. Heóldon ęnglas forð 75
heofonríces héhðe, ðe ǽr Godes hyldo geláeston.
Lágon ðá óðre fínd ǫn ðám fýre, ðe ǽr swá fela[5] hæfdon
gewinnes wið heora Waldend; wíte þoliað
hátne heaðowilm hęlle tómiddes
brand and bráde lígas, swilce eác ðá biteran récas, 80
þrosm and þístro, for ðǫn hie þegnscipe
Godes forgímdon: hie hira gál beswác,
ęngles oferhygd; noldon Alwaldan[6]
word weorðian; hæfdon wíte micel,
wǽron ðá befeallene fýre tó botme 85
ǫn ðá hátan hęlle[7] þurh hygeleáste
and þurh ofermétto: sóhton óðer land,
ðæt wæs leóhtes leás and wæs líges full,
fýres fǽr micel. Fínd ǫngeáton

[1] *comes before* of heofnum (*l.* 64) *in the MS.* [2] *comes after the second* for ðon *in the MS.* [3] ællm. [4] æfyn. [5] feala. [6] alwaldan. [7] hell.

Digitized by Google

ðæt hie hæfdon gewrixlod wíta unrím 90
þurh heora miclan mód and þurh miht Godes,
and þurh ofermétto ealra swíðost.

II.

Ðá spræc se ofermóda cyning, ðe ær wæs engla scínost,
hwítost on heofne and his Hearran leóf,
Dryhtne dýre, óð hie tó dole wurdon, 95
ðæt him for gálscipe God silfa wearð
mihtig on móde irre, wearp hine on ðæt morðor innan,
niðer on ðæt nióbedd, and sceóp him naman siððan,
cwæð[1] se héhsta hátan sceolde
Satan siððan, hét hine ðáre sweartan helle 100
grundas gíman, nalles wið God winnan.
Satan maðelode, sorgiende spræc,
se ðe helle forð healdan sceolde,
giéman[2] ðæs grundes: wæs ær Godes engel
hwít on heofne, óð hine his hyge forspeón 105
and his ofermétto ealra swíðost,
ðæt hé ne wolde wereda Dryhtnes
word wurðian. Weóll him on innan
hyge ymb his heortan, hát wæs him útan
wráðlic wíte; he ðá worde cwæð: 110
'Is ðes enga[3] stede ungelíc swíðe
ðám óðrum ðe wé ær cúðon,
heán on heofonríce, ðe mé mín hearra onlág,
ðeáh wé hine for ðám Alwealdan[4] ágan ne móston,
rómigan úres ríces. Næfð hé ðeáh riht gedón 115
ðæt hé ús hæfð befelled[5] fýre tó botme,
helle ðáre hátan, heofonríce benumen,
hafað hit gemearcod mid monncynne
tó gesettanne. Ðæt mé is sorga mæst,

[1] þæt *inserted by a late hand.* [2] gieman. [3] ænga. [4] alwaldan. [5] befælled.

Digitized by Google

ðæt Adam sceal, ðe wæs ǫf eorðan geworht, 120
ne strǫnglican stól behealdan,
wesan him ǫn wynne, and wé ðis wíte þolien,
hearm ǫn ðisse helle. Wá lá áhte ic mínra handa geweald,
and móste áne tíd úte weorðan,
wesan áne winterstunde, ðǫnne ic mid ðýs werode * 125
ac licgað mé ymbe írenbęndas,
rídeð racentan sál. Ic eom ríces leás:
habbað mé swá hearde hęlle clǫmmas,
fæste befangen. Hér is fýr micel
ufan and neoðone: ic á ne geseah 130
láðran landscipe; líg ne áswámað
hát ofer hęlle. Mé hafað[1] hringa gespǫng,
slíðhearda sál síðes ámirred,
áfirred mé mín féðe, fét sint gebundene,
handa gehæfte; sint ðissa hęldora 135
wegas forworhte; swá ic mid wihte ne mæg
ǫf ðissum lioðobęndum. Licgað mé ymbútan
heardeş írenes háte geslægene
grindlas greáte: mid ðý mé God hafað 139
gehæfted be ðám healse. Swá ic wát hé mínne hyge cúðe
and ðæt wiste eác weroda Dryhten,
ðæt sceolde unc Adame yfele geweorðan[2]
ymb ðæt heofonríce, ðær ic áhte mínra handa geweald.
Ac þoliað wé nú þreá ǫn hęlle, ðæt sindon þístro and háto,
grimme, grundleáse; hafað ús God silfa 145
forswápen ǫn ðás sweartan mistas. Swá hé ús ne mæg
ænige synne gestælan,
ðæt wé him ǫn ðám lande láð gefręmedon, hé hæfð ús
ðeáh ðæs leóhtes bescirede,
beworpen ǫn ealra wíta mæste: ne magon wé ðæs wrace
gefręmman,

[1] habbað. [2] gewurðan.

Digitized by Google

geleánian him mid láðes wihte ðæt hé ús hafað ðæs leóhtes bescirede.
Hé hæfð nú gemearcod ánne middangeard, ðár hé hæfð mǫnn geworhtne 150
æfter his ǫnlícnesse, mid ðám hé wile ęft gesęttan
heofona ríce mid hlúttrum sáwlum. Wé ðæs sculon hycgan georne,
ðæt wé ǫn Adame, gif wé áfre mægen,
and ǫn his eafrum swá sǫme andan gebéten[1],
ǫnwęnden him ðár willan sínes, gif wé hit mægen wihte áþęncan. 155
Ne gelífe ic mé nú ðæs leóhtes furðor, ðæs ðe hé him þęnceð lange niótan,
ðæs eádes mid his ęngla cræfte; ne magon wé ðæt ǫn aldre gewinnan,
ðæt wé mihtiges Godes mód ǫnwácen. Uton óðwęndan hit nú mǫnna bearnum,
ðæt heofonríce, nú wé hit habban ne móton, gedón ðæt hie his hyldo forláten,
ðæt hie ðæt ǫnwęndon, ðæt hé mid his worde bebeád: ðǫnne wirð[2] hé him wráð ǫn móde, 160
áhwet hie frǫm his hyldo; ðǫnne sculon hie ðás hęlle sécan
and ðás grimman grundas: ðǫnne móton wé hie ús tó gióngrum habban,
fira bearn ǫn ðissum fæstum clǫmmum[3]. Ǫnginnað nú ymb ðá firde þęncean.
Gif ic ánegum þegne þeódenmádmas
geára forgeáfe, ðęnden wé ǫn ðan gódan ríce 165
gesǽlige sáton, and hæfdon úre setla geweald,
ðǫnne hé mé ná ǫn leófran tíd leánum ne meahte
míne gife gildan, gif his gién wolde

[1] gebetan. [2] weorð. [3] clomme.

Digitized by Google

mínra þegna hwilc geþafa weorðan,
ðæt hé up heonon úte mihte 170
cuman þurh ðás clústro and hæfde cræft mid him,
ðæt hé mid feðerhǫman fleógan meahte,
windan ǫn wolcne, ðér geworht stǫndað
Adam and Eve ǫn eorðríce
mid welan bewunden, and wé sind áworpene hider 175
ǫn ðás deópan dalo. Nú hie Dryhtne sint
wurðran micle and móton him ðǫne welan ágan,
ðe wé ǫn heofonríce habban sceoldon,
ríce mid rihte: is se ræd gescired
mǫnna cynne. Dæt mé is ǫn mínum móde swá sár, 180
ǫn mínum hyge hreówed, ðæt hie heofonríce
ágan tó aldre! Gif hit eówer énig mæge
gewǫndan mid wihte, ðæt hie word Godes,
láre forlæten, sóna hie him ðý[1] láðran beóð:
gif hie[2] brecað his gebodscipe, ðǫnne hé him ábolgen weorðeð; 185
siððan bið him se wela ǫnwǫended and wirð him wíte gegearwod,
sum heard harmscearu. Hycgað his ealle,
hú gé hí beswícen; siððan ic mé sófte[3] mæg
rǫstan ǫn ðissum racentum, gif him ðæt ríce losað.
Se ðe ðæt gelæsteð, him bið leán gearo 190
æfter tó aldre ðæs wé hér inne magon
ǫn ðissum fýre forð frǫmena gewinnan:
sittan láte ic hine wið mé silfne swá hwá swá ðæt sǫcgan cymeð
ǫn ðás hátan hǫlle, ðæt hie Heofoncyninges
unweorðlice[4] wordum and dædum 195
láre * *

[1] ðe. [2] he. [3] sefte. [4] unwurðlice.

Digitized by Google

# XXI.

## JUDITH.

Of this poem only the last three cantos have been preserved. Enough, however, is left to show that the complete poem must have been one of the noblest in the whole range of Old English literature. It clearly belongs to the culminating point of the Old Northumbrian literature, combining, as it does, the highest dramatic and constructive power with the utmost brilliance of language and metre. The text has been revised with the MS., which was slightly damaged in the great Cottonian fire. We are, therefore, obliged to rely on Thwaites's text for a letter here and there in the margin. The concluding lines of the poem, which seem originally to have been written cursively and indistinctly, are now nearly illegible.

* * * tweóde gifena
in ðýs ginnan grunde; heó ðar ðá gearwe funde
mundbyrd æt ðám máeran Þeódne, ðá heó áhte máeste þearfe
hyldo ðæs héhstan Déman, ðæt hé hie wið ðæs héhstan brógan
gefriðode, frymða Waldend; hire ðæs Fæder on roderum 5
torhtmód tíðe gefręmede, ðe heó áhte trumne geleáfan
á tó ðám Ælmihtigan. Gefrægen ic ðá Olofernus[1]
wínhátan wyrcean georne, and eallum wundrum þrymlic
girwan up swǽsendo: tó ðám hét se gumena baldor
ealle ðá yldestan þegnas: hie ðæt ófstum miclum 10
ræfndon rǫndwíggende, cómon tó ðám rícan þeódne

[1] Holofernus *throughout.*

Digitized by Google

féran folces ræswan. Dæt wæs ðý feórðan dógore
ðæs ðe Iúdith hine gleáw ǫn geþǫnce,
ides ælfscínu, ǽrest gesóhte.

## X.

Hie ðá tó ðám symble[1] sittan eodon, 15
wlance tó wíngedrince, ealle his weágesíðas,
bealde byrnwíggende. Ðǽr wǽron bollan steápe
boren æfter bǫncum gelóme, swilce eác bunan and orcas
fulle flǫttsittendum: hie ðæt fǽge þǽgon[2]
rófe rǫndwíggende, ðeáh ðæs se ríca ne wénde, 20
ǫgesfull eorla dryhten. Ðá wearð Olofernus,
goldwine gumena, ǫn gytesálum;
hlóh and hlýdde, hlynede and dynede,
ðæt mihten fira bearn feorran gehíran,
hú se stíðmóda styrmde and gylede, 25
módig and medugál manode geneahhe
bǫncsittende ðæt hí gebǽrdon wel.
Swá se inwidda ofer ealne dæg
dryhtguman síne drǫncte mid wíne,
swíðmód sinces brytta, óð ðæt hie ǫn swiman lágon, 30
oferdrǫncte his duguðe ealle, swilce hie wǽron deáðe geslǽgene[3],
ágotene góda gehwilces. Swá hét se gumena baldor[4]
fylgan flǫttsittendum, óð ðæt fira bearnum
neálǽhte niht seó þýstre. Hét ðá níða geblǫnden
ðá eádigan mægð ófstum fǫtigan 35
tó his bǫddrǫste beágum gehlǽste,
hringum gehrodene. Hie hraðe frǫmedon
ambihtscealcas[5], swá him heora ealdor bebeád,
byrnwígena brego: bearhtme stópon

[1] symle. [2] þegon. [3] geslegene. [4] aldor, *with erasure before the* a. [5] anb.

Digitized by Google

tó ðám gistærne[1], ðær hie Iúdithe 40
fundon ferhðgleáwe, and ðá frǫmlice
lindwíggende lædan ǫngunnon
ðá torhtan mægð tó træfe ðám heán,
ðær se ríca hine reste ǫn symbel,
nihtes inne, Nǫrgende láð 45
Olofernus. Ðær wæs eallgylden
fleóhnętt fæger ymbe[2] ðæs folctogan
będd áhǫngen, ðæt se bealofulla
mihte wlítan þurh, wígena baldor,
ǫn æghwilcne ðe ðær inne cóm 50
hæleða bearna, and ǫn hine nænig
mǫnna cynnes, nimðe se módiga hwæne
níðe rófra him ðe neár héte
rinca tó rúne gegangan. Hie ðá ǫn rǫste gebróhton
snúde ðá snoteran idese; eodon ðá swercendferhðe[3] 55
hæleð heora hearran cýðan ðæt wæs seó hálige meówle
gebróht ǫn his búrgetelde. Ðá wearð se bréma ǫn móde
blíðe burga ealdor, þóhte ðá beorhtan idese
mid widle and mid wǫmme besmítan; ne wolde ðæt wuldres Déma,
geþafian, þrymmes Hyrde, ac hé him ðæs þinges gestírde, 60
Dryhten, dugeða Waldend. Gewát ðá se deófulcunda,
gálferhð gumena þreáte
bealofull his będdes neósan, ðær hé sceolde his blæd forleósan
ædre binnan ánre nihte; hæfde ðá his ęnde gebidenne
ǫn eorðan unswæslicne, swilcne he ær æfter worhte, 65
þearlmód þeóden gumena, ðęnden hé ǫn ðisse worulde
wunode under wolcna hrófe. Gefeóll ðá wíne swá druncen
se ríca ǫn his rǫste middan, swá he nyste ræda nánne
ǫn gewitlocan; wíggend stópon

[1] gysterne. [2] and ymbe. [3] stercedf.

Digitized by Google

út ǫf ðám inne ófstum miclum, 70
weras wínsade, ðe ðǫne wǽrlogan,
láðne leódhatan, lǽdon tó będde
néhstan síðe. Ðá wæs Nęrgendes
þeówen þrymfull þearle gemyndig
hú heó ðǫne atolan eáðost mihte 75
ealdre benǽman ǽr se unsýfra,
wǫmfull ǫnwóce. Genam ðá wundenlocc,
Scippendes mægð, scearpne méce,
scúrum heardne, and ǫf sceáðe ábræd
swíðran folme; ǫngann ðá swegles Weard 80
be naman nęmnan, Nęrgend ealra
woruldbúendra, and ðæt word ácwæð:
'Ic ðé frymða God, and frófre Gǽst,
Bearn Alwaldan biddan wille
miltse ðínre mé þearfendre, 85
þrínesse þrymm. þearle is mé nú ðá
heorte ǫnhǽted and hyge geómor,
swíðe mid sorgum gedréfed; forgif mé, swegles Ealdor,
sigor and sóðne geleáfan, ðæt ic mid ðýs sweorde móte
geheáwan ðisne moðres bryttan; geunne me mínra gesynta, 90
þearlmód þeóden gumena: náhte ic ðínre nǽfre
miltse ðǫn máran þearfe: gewrec nú, mihtig Dryhten,
torhtmód tíres brytta, ðæt mé is ðus torne ǫn móde,
háte ǫn hréðre mínum.' Hí ðá se héhsta Déma
ædre mid ęlne ǫnbryrde, swá hé déð ánra gehwilcne 95
hér búendra ðe hine him tó helpe ęséceð
mid ræde and mid rihte geleáfan. Ðá wearð hire rúme ǫn móde,
háligre hyht geniwod; genam ðá ðǫne hǽðenan mannan
fæste be feaxe sínum, teáh hine folmum wið hire weard
bismerlice, and ðǫne bealofullan 100

Digitized by Google

listum áléde, láðne mannan,
swá heó ðæs unlædan eáðost mihte,
wel gewealdan. Slóg ðá wundenlocc
ðǫne feóndsceaðan fágum méce
hęteþǫncolne, ðæt heó healfne forcearf 105
ðǫne sweoran him, ðæt hé ǫn swiman læg,
druncen and dolgwund. Næs ðá deád ðá git,
ealles orsáwle: slóg ðá eornoste
ides ęllenróf óðre síðe
ðǫne hæðenan hund, ðæt him ðæt heáfod wand 110
forð ǫn ðá flóre; læg se fúla leáp
gésne beæftan, gæst ęllor hwearf
under neowelne næss and ðær geniðerad wæs,
susle gesæled siððan æfre,
wyrmum bewunden, wítum gebunden, 115
hearde gehæfted in hęllebryne
æfter hinsíðe. Ne þearf hé hopian nó,
þýstrum forþylmed ðæt hé ðǫnan móte
ǫf ðám wyrmsęle, ac ðær wunian sceal
áwa tó aldre bútan ęnde forð 120
in ðám heolstran hám hyhtwynna leás.

## XI.

Hæfde ðá gefohten foremærne blæd
Iúdith æt gúðe swá hire God úðe,
swegles Ealdor, ðe hire sigores ǫnleáh.
Ðá seó snotere mægð snúde gebróhte 125
ðæs hęrewæðan heáfod swá blódig
ǫn ðám fætelse, ðe hire foregęnga,
bláchleór ides, hira bęgea nest
þeáwum geþungen ðider ǫn lædde,
and hit ðá swá heolfrig hire ǫn hǫnd ágeaf, 130

Digitized by Google

hygeþǫncolre hám tó berenne,
Iúdith gingran sínre. Eodon ðá gęgnum ðanone[1]
ðá idesa bá ęllenþríste,
óð ðæt hie becómon collenferhðe,
eádhréðige mægð út ǫf ðám hęrige, 135
ðæt hie sweótollice geseón mihten
ðáre wlitegan byrig weallas blícan,
Bethuliam. Hie ðá beághrodene
féðeláste forð ǫnetton,
óð hie glædmóde gegán hæfdon 140
tó ðám weallgate. Wíggend sáton,
weras wæccende wearde heóldon
in ðám fæstenne, swá ðám folce ár
geómormódum Iúdith[2] bebeád,
searoþǫncol mægð, ðá heó ǫn síð gewát, 145
ides ęllenrófˇ. Wæs ðá ęft cumen
leóf tó leódum, and ðá lungre hét
gleáwhýdig wíf gumena sumne
hire tógeánes gán ǫf ðáre ginnan byrig,
and hí ófostlice inn forláetan 150
þurh ðæs wealles geat, and ðæt word ácwæð
tó ðám sigefolce: 'Ic eów sęcgan mæg
þǫncwirðe þing, ðæt gé ne þyrfen lęng
murnan ǫn móde: eów is Metod blíðe,
cyninga wuldor; ðæt gecýðed wearð 155
geond woruld wíde, ðæt eów is wuldorbláed
torhtlic tóweard and tír gifeðe
ðára láeðða ðe gé lange drugon.'
Ðá wurdon blíðe burgsittende,
siððan hí gehýrdon hú seó hálige spræc 160
ofer heánne weall. Hęre wæs ǫn lustum,
wið ðæs fæstengeates folc ǫnette,

[1] þanonne. [2] Iudithe.

Digitized by Google

weras wíf ǫmod wornum and heápum,
þreátum and þrymmum þrungon and urnon
ǫngeán þá þeódnes mægð þúsendmǽlum, 165
ealde ge geonge: ǽghwilcum wearð
mǫnn ǫn ðǽre medobyrig mód áréted,
siððan hie ǫngeáton ðæt wæs Iúdith cumen
ǫft tó éðle, and ðá ófostlice
hie mid eáðmédum inn forléton. 170
Ðá seó gleáwe hét golde gefrætewod
hire þínenne þancolmóde
ðæs hǫrewǽðan heáfod ǫnwríðan,
and hit tó béhðe blódig ætíwan
ðám burgleódum, hú hire æt beaduwe gespeów. 175
Spræc ðá seó æðele tó eallum ðám folce:
'Hér gé magoṇ sweótole sigerófe hæleð,
leóda ræswan, ǫn ðæs láðestan
hǽðenes heaðorinces heáfod starian,
Olofernus unlifigendes, 180
ðe ús mǫnna mǽst morðra gefrǫmede,
sárra sorga, and ðæt swíðor git
ícan wolde; ac him ne úðe God
lǫngran lífes, ðæt hé mid láððum ús
ǫglan móste: ic him ealdor óðþrǫng 185
þurh Godes fultum. Nú ic gumena gehwæne
ðissa burgleóda biddan wille,
randwíggendra, ðæt gé recene eów
fýsen[1] tó gefeohte; siððan frymða God,
árfæst Cyning, eástan sǫnde 190
leóhtne leóman, berað linde forð,
bord for breóstum and byrnhǫmas,
scíre helmas in sceaðena gemǫng,
fillan folctogan fágum sweordum,

[1] fysan.

Digitized by Google

fǽge frumgáras. Fínd sindon eówere 195
gedémed tó deáðe and gé dóm ágon.
tír æt tohtan, swá eów getácnod hafað
mihtig Dryhten þurh míne hand.'
Ðá wearð snelra werod snúde gegearewod,
cénra tó campe; stópon cynerófe 200
sęcgas and gesíðas, bǽron [sige]þúfas,
fóron tó gefeohte forð ǫn gerihte,
hæleð under helmum ǫf ðǽre háligan byrig
ǫn ðæt dægréd silf; dynedon scildas,
hlúde hlummon. Ðæs se hlanca gefeah 205
wulf in walde, and se wanna hræfn [1],
wælgífre fugel: wiston [2] bęgen
ðæt him ðá þeódguman þóhton tilian
fylle ǫn fǽgum; ac him fleáh ǫn lást
earn ǽtes georn, úrigfeðera, 210
salowigpáda sang hildeleóð,
hyrnednebba. Stópon heaðorincas,
beornas tó beadowe bordum beþeahte,
hwealfum lindum, ðá ðe hwíle ǽr
ęlþeódigra edwít þoledon, 215
hǽðenra hosp; him ðæt hearde wearð
æt ðám æscplegan eallum forgolden
Assyrium, siððan Ebreas
under gúðfanum gegán hæfdon
tó ðám fyrdwícum. Hie ðá frǫmlice 220
léton forð fleógan flána scúras,
hildenædran ǫf hornbogum [3],
strǽlas stędehearde; styrmdon hlúde
grame gúðfrecan, gáras sęndon
in heardra gemang; hæleð wǽron irre, 225
landbúende láðum cynne,

[1] hrefn. [2] westan. [3] hornbogan.

Digitized by Google

stópon stirnmóde, stęrcedferhðe
wręhton unsófte ealdgeníðlan
medowérige, mundum brugdon
scealcas ǫf sceáðum scírmæled sweord[1], 230
ęcgum gecoste, slógon eornoste
Assiria oretmęcgas[2],
níðhycgende, nánne ne sparedon
ðæs hęrefolces heánne ne rícne[3]
cwicera manna ðe hie ofercuman mihton. 235

## XII.

Swá ðá magoþegnas ǫn ðá morgentíd
éhton ęlþeóda ealle þráge,
óð ðæt ǫngeáton ðá ðe grame wæron,
ðæs hęrefolces heáfodweardas,
ðæt him sweordgeswing[1] swíðlic eówdon 240
weras Ebreisce. Hie wordum ðæt
ðám ildestum[4] ealdorþegnum
cýðan eodon, wręhton cumbolwigan
and him forhtlice férspell bodedon,
medowérigum morgencollan, 245
atolne ęcgplegan. Þá ic ædre gefrægn
slęgefége hæleð sláepe tóbregdan[5],
and wið ðæs bealofullan búrgeteldes
weras [hreówig]ferhðe hwearfum þringan
Olofernus; hogedon áninga 250
hira hláforde hilde bodian,
ár ðǫn ðe him se ęgesa ǫn ufan sáete,
mægen Ebrea. Mynton ealle
ðæt se beorna brego and seó beorhte mægð
in ðám wlitegan træfe wæron ætsǫmne, 255
Iúdith seó æðele and se gálmóda,

[1] swyrd. [2] oretmæcgas. [3] rice. [4] yldestan. [5] tobredon.



Digitized by Google

ęgesfull and áfor; næs ðeáh eorla nán,
ðe ðǫne wíggend áwęccan dorste
oððe gecunnian hú ðǫne cumbolwígan
wið ðá hálgan mægð hæfde geworden, 260
Metodes meówlan. Mægen neálæhte,
folc Ebrea, fuhton þearle
heardum heoruwæpnum, hæfte guldon
hira firngeflitu, fágum sweordum
ealde afþǫncan; Assyria wearð 265
ǫn ðám dægeweorce dóm geswiðrod,
bælc forbíged. Beornas stódon
ymbe hira þeódnes træf þearle gebilde,
sweorcendferhðe. Hí ðá sǫmod ealle
ǫngunnon cohhetan, cirman hlúde, 270
and gristbítian Gode orfeorme,
mid tóðum[1] torn þoligende; ðá wæs hira tíres æt ęnde,
eádes and ęllendæda. Ðá eorlas hogedon
áwęccan hira winedrihten: him wiht ne speów.
Ðá wearð síð and late sum tó ðám arod 275
ðára beadorinca, ðæt hé in ðæt búrgeteld
níðheard néðde, swá hine níd fordráf:
funde ðá ǫn będde blácne licgan,
his goldgifan gæstes gésne,
lífes belidenne. Hé ðá lungre gefeóll 280
freórig tó foldan, ǫngann his feax teran
hreóh ǫn móde and his hrægl sǫmod,
and ðæt word ácwæð tó ðám wíggendum,
ðe ðær unróte úte wæron:
'Hér is geswutelod úre silfra forwyrd, 285
tóweard getácnod, ðæt ðære tíde is
[nú] mid níðum neáh geþrungen,
ðe wé sculon losian sǫmod,

[1] toðon.

Digitized by Google

æt sæcce forweorðan: hér líð sweorde geheáwen,
beheáfdod healdend úre.' Hí ðá hreówigmóde 290
wurpon hira wǽpen of dúne, gewiton him wérigferhðe
on fleám sceacan. Him mon feaht on lást,
mægeneácen folc, óð se mǽsta dǽl
ðæs heriges læg hilde gesǽged
on ðám sigewonge, sweordum geheáwen, 295
wulfum tó willan, and eác wælgífrum
fuglum tó frófre. Flugon ðá ðe lifdon
láðra lind. Him on láste fór
sweót Ebrea sigore geweorðod,
dóme gedýrsod; him féng Dryhten God 300
fægre on fultum, Freá ·ælmihtig.
Hí ðá fromlice fágum sweordum[1]
hæleð hygerófe herepæð[2] worhton
þurh láðra gemong, linde heówon,
scildburg scǽron; sceótend wǽron 305
gúðe gegremede, guman Ebreisce,
þegnas on ðá tíd þearle gelyste
gárgewinnes. Ðǽr on greót gefeóll
se héhsta dǽl heáfodgerímes
Assyria ealdorduguðe, 310
láðan cynnes: lythwón becóm
cwicera tó cýððe. Cirdon cynerófe,
wíggend on wiðertrod, wælscel oninnan
reócende hræw; rúm wæs tó nimanne
londbúendum on ðám láðestum[3], 315
hira ealdfeóndum unlifigendum
heolfrig herereáf, hyrsta scíne,
bord and brád sweord, brúne helmas,
dýre mádmas. Hæfdon dómlice
on ðám folcstede fínd oferwunnen 320

[1] swyrdum. [2] herpað. [3] laðestan.



Digitized by Google

éðelweardas, ealdhęttende
sweordum áswęfede: hie ǫn swaðe ręston,
ðá ðe him tó lífe láðost wæron
cwicera cynna. Þá seó cneóris eall,
mægða mærost ánes mónðes first, 325
wlanc wundenlocc wægon[1] and læddon
tó ðære beorhtan byrig Bethuliam
helmas and hupseax, háre byrnan,
gúðsceorp gumena golde gefrætewod,
mærra mádma ðǫnne mǫnn ænig 330
ásęcgan mæge searoþǫncelra;
eall ðæt ðá þeódguman þrymme geeodon,
céne under cumblum ǫn cǫmpwíge
þurh Iúdithe gleáwe láre,
mægð módigre. Hí tó méde hire 335
ǫf ðám síðfæte[2] silfre bróhton
eorlas æscrófe Olofernes
sweord and swátigne helm, swilce eác síde byrnan,
gerénode reádum golde, and eall ðæt se rinca baldor
swíðmód sinces áhte oððe sundorirfes, 340
beága and beorhtra máðma, hí ðæt ðære beorhtan idese
ágeáfon gearoþǫncolre. (Ealles ðæs Iúdith sægde
wuldor weroda Dryhtne, ðe hire weorðmynde geaf,)
mærðe ǫn moldan ríce, swilce eác méde ǫn heofonum,
sigorleán in swegles wuldre ðæs ðe heó áhte sóðne geleáfan 345
[á] tó ðám Ælmihtigan; húru æt ðám ęnde ne tweóde
ðæs leánes ðe heó lange girnde. Þæs sí ðám leófan Dryhtne
wuldor tó wídan aldre, ðe gesceóp wind and lyfte,
roderas and rúme grundas, swilce eác réðe streámas
and swegles dreámas þurh his silfes miltse. 350

[1] wagon (?). [2] siðfate.

Digitized by Google

# XXII.

## THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHŒNIX.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

THERE can be little doubt that the poem of the Phœnix, like the majority of those preserved in the Exeter book, is the work of the Northumbrian poet Cynewulf. Although the subject is apparently taken from the Carmen de Phœnice, ascribed to Lactantius, it is practically an original work, with all Cynewulf's grace and harmony of thought and language.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen ðætte is feor heonan
eástdǽlum ǫn æðelast lǫnda
firum gefrǽge. Nis se foldan sceát
ofer middangeard mǫngum gefére
foldágendra[1], ac hé áfirred is 5
þurh Meotudes meaht mánfrǫmmendum.
Wlitig is se wǫng eall, wynnum geblissad.
mid ðám fægrestum foldan stǫncum:
ǽnlic is ðæt íglǫnd, æðele se Wyrhta,
módig, meahtum spédig, se ðá moldan gesǫtte. 10
Ðǽr bið oft open eádgum tógeánes,
ǫnhliden hleóðra wynn, heofonríces duru.
Ðæt is wynsum wǫng, wealdas gréne,
rúme under roderum. Ne mæg ðǽr rén ne snáw,
ne forstes fnǽst, ne fýres blǽst, 15
ne hægles hryre, ne hrímes dryre

[1] folca.

Digitized by Google

ne sunnan hǽtu, ne sincald[1],
ne wearm weder, ne winterscúr
wihte gewirdan, ac se wǫng seomað
eádig and ǫnsund; is ðæt æðele lǫnd 20
blóstmum geblówen. Beorgas ðǽr ne muntas
steápe ne stǫndað, ne stánclifu
heáh hlifiað, swá hér mid ús,
ne dęna[2] ne dalu, ne dúnscrafu,
hlǽwas ne hlincas, ne ðǽr hleonað ó 25
unsméðes wiht; ac se æðela feld
wridað under wolcnum wynnum geblówen.
Is ðæt torhte lǫnd twęlfum hĕrra
folde fæðmrímes, swá ús gefreogum[3] gleáwe
wítgan þurh wísdóm ǫn gewritum cýðað, 30
ðǫnne ǽnig ðára beorga ðe hér beorhte mid ús
heá hlifiað under heofontunglum.
Smylte is se sigewǫng, sunbearo lixeð,
wuduholt wynlic: wæstmas ne dreósað,
beorhte bléda[4], ac ðá beámas á 35
beorhte stǫndað, swá him God bibeád;
wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelíce
blédum gehǫngen: nǽfre brosniað
leáf under lyfte, ne him líg scęðeð
ǽfre tó ealdre, ǽr ðǫn edwęnden 40
worulde geweorðe. Swá iú wætres þrymm
ealne middangeard, męreflód þeahte
eorðan ymbhwirft, ðá se æðela wǫng
ǽghwæs ǫnsund wið ýðfare
gehealden stód hreóra wǽga 45
eádig, unwęmme, þurh ést Godes:
bídeð swá geblówen óð bǽles cyme,

[1] sincaldu. [2] dene. [3] gefreogun. [4] blede.

Digitized by Google

Dryhtnes dómes, ðǫnne deáðręced[1],
hæleða heolstorcófan ǫnhliden weorðað.
Nis ðár ǫn ðám lǫnde láðgeníðla, 50
ne wóp ne wracu, weátácen nán,
ildu ne irmðu, ne se ęnga deáð,
ne lífes lyre, ne láðes cyme,
ne synn ne sacu, ne sár wracu,
ne wædle gewinn ne welan ǫnsín, 55
ne sorg ne slǽp, ne swár leger,
ne wintergeweorp, ne wedra gebregd
hreóh under heofonum, ne se hearda forst
caldum cílegicelum cnyseð ǽnigne.
Ðár ne hægl ne hrím hreósað tó foldan, 60
ne windig wolcen, ne ðár wæter fealleð
lyfte gebysgad; ac ðár lagustreámas,
wundrum wrætlice willan ǫnspringað,
fægrum foldwilmum foldan lęccað,
wæter wynsumu ǫf ðæs wuda midle, 65
ðá mónða gehwám ǫf ðære moldan tyrf
brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað
þrágum þrymlice: is ðæt þeódnes gebod
ðætte twęlf síðum ðæt tírfæste lǫnd
geondláce laguflóda wynn. 70
Sindon ðá bearwas blédum gehǫngene
wlitigum wæstmum: ðár ne waniað ó
hálge under heofonum holtes frætwe,
ne feallað ðár ǫn foldan fealwe blóstman,
wudubeáma wlite, ac ðár [beóð] wrætlice 75
ǫn ðám treówum symle telgan gehladene,
ofet edniwe in ealle tíd.
Qn ðám græswǫnge gréne stǫndað
gehroden hyhtlice Háliges meahtum

[1] ræced.

Digitized by Google

beorhtast bearwa. Nó gebrocen weorðeð 80
holt on hiwe, ðær se hálga stenc
wunað geond wynnlond; ðæt onwended ne bið
æfre tó ealdre, ær ðon endige
fród firngeweorc, se hit on frymðe gesceóp.

Digitized by Google

# XXIII.

## THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

[By Cynewulf.]

THIS poem, of which the first half is here given, forms an introduction to the Elene, or the Finding of the Cross, which is unmistakeably claimed as Cynewulf's own by an acrostic introduced into it in Runic letters, which forms his name. The Runic inscription of the Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire also gives a fragment of the poem in the old Northumbrian dialect of the seventh or eighth century, of which the MS. text is evidently a late West-Saxon transcription, differing in many respects from the older one. The text I have given follows the MS. as much as possible, both for the sake of uniformity, and because of the fragmentary character of the older text, which has, however, suggested several emendations.

Hwæt, ic swefna cyst sęcgan wille,
hwæt[1] mé gemǽtte tó midre nihte,
siððan reordberend ręste wunedon.
Þúhte mé ðæt ic gesáwe sellic[2] treów
ǫn lyft lǽdan leóhte bewunden, 5
beáma beorhtost: eall ðæt beácen wæs
begoten mid golde; gimmas stódon
fægere æt foldan sceátum, swilce ðǽr fífe wǽron
uppe ǫn ðám eaxlgespanne[3]. Beheóldon ðæt[4] ęngel Dryhtnes ealle
fægere þurh forðgesceaft; ne wæs ðæt[4] húru fracoðes[5] gealga, 10

[1] hæt. [2] syllicre. [3] eaxlegesp. [4] þær. [5] fracodes.

Digitized by Google

ac hine ðǽr beheóldon hálige gástas,
męnn ofer moldan, and eall ðeós mǽre gesceaft.
Sellic wæs se sigebeám, and ic synnum fág,
forwundod[1] mid wǫmmum. Geseah ic wuldres treów
wǽdum geweorðod[2] wynnum scínan, 15
gegired mid golde, gimmas hæfdon
bewrigen[3] weorðlice wealdes treów.
Hwæðre ic þurh ðæt gold ǫngitan meahte
earmra ǽrgewinn, ðæt hit ǽrest ǫngann
swǽtan ǫn ðá swíðran healfe. Eall ic wæs mid sorgum[4] gedréfed, 20
forht ic wæs for ðǽre fægran gesihðe; geseah ic ðæt fúse beácen
węndan wǽdum and bleóm: hwílum hit wæs mid wǽtan bestémed,
besyled[5] mid swátes gange, hwílum mid since gegirwed.
Hwæðre ic ðǽr licgende lange hwíle
beheóld hreówcearig Hǽlendes treów, 25
óð ðæt ic gehírde ðæt hit hleóðrode;
ǫngann ðá word sprecan wudu sélesta:
'Ðæt wæs geára iú (ic ðæt gita geman)
ðæt ic wæs áheáwen holtes ǫn ęnde,
ástyred ǫf stęfne mínum. Genámon mé ðǽr strange feóndas, 30
geworhton him ðǽr tó wæfersýne, héton mé heora weargas[6] hębban;
bǽron mé ðǽr beornas ǫn eaxlum, óð ðæt hie mé ǫn beorg ásętton;
gefæstnodon mé ðǽr feóndas genóge. Geseah ic ðá Freán manncynnes
éfstan ęlne micle, ðæt hé mé wolde ǫn gestígan.

[1] forwunded. [2] geweorðode. [3] bewrigene. [4] sargum.
[5] beswyled. [6] wergas.

Digitized by Google

Ðǽr ic ðá ne dorste ofer Dryhtnes word 35
búgan oððe berstan, ðá ic bifian geseah
eorðan sceátas: ealle ic mihte
feóndas gefillan, hwæðre ic fæste stód.
Ǫngirede hine ðá geóng hæleð, ðæt wæs God ælmihtig,
strang and stíðmód; gestág hé ǫn gealgan heánne 40
módig ǫn manigra gesihðe, ðá hé wolde manncynn lísan.
Bifode ic ðá mé se beorn ymbc·lipte: ne dorste ic hwæðere búgan tó eorðan
feallan tó foldan sceátum, ac ic sceolde fæste standan.
Ród wæs ic árǽred, áhóf ic rícne cyning
heofona hláford, hildan mé ne dorste. 45
þurhdrifon hí mé mid deorcum næglum, ǫn mé sindon ðá dolg gesiéne
opene inwidhlęmmas: ne dorste ic hira ǽnigum scęððan.
Bismeredon hie unc bútú ætgædere; eall ic wæs mid blóde bestémed,
begoten ǫf ðæs guman sídan, siððan hé hæfde his gást ǫnsęnded.
Fela[1] ic ǫn ðám beorge gebiden hæbbe 50
wráðra wyrda: geseah ic weruda God
þearle þęnian: þístro hæfdon
bewrigen mid wolcnum Wealdendes hráew,
scírne scíman sceadu forþeóde
wann under wolcnum. Weóp eall gesceaft, 55
cwíðdon cyninges fill: Crist wæs ǫn róde.
Hwæðere ðǽr fúse feorran cwómon
æðele tó ánum[2]; ic ðæt eall beheóld.
Sáre ic wæs mid sorgum[3] gedréfed, hnág ic hwæðre ðám sęcgum tó handa
eáðmód ęlne micle. Genámon hie ðǽr Ælmihtigne God, 60

[1] feala. [2] æþþilæ til anum *Ruthw.*; to þam æðelinge *MS.* [3] *From R.*; *omitted in the MS.*

Digitized by Google

áhófon hine ǫf ðám hęfigan[1] wíte; forléton mé ðá hilderincas
standan steáme bedrifenne; eall ic wæs mid strælum forwundod.
Álédon hie hine[2] limwérigne, gestódon him æt his líces heáfdum;
beheóldon hie ðær heofenes Dryhten, and hé hine ðær hwíle ręste
méðe æfter ðám miclan gewinne. Ǫngunnon him ðá moldærn[3] wyrcan 65
beornas ǫn banan gesihðe, curfon hie ðæt ǫf beorhtum stáne,
gesętton hie ðæron sigora Wealdend. Ǫngunnon him ðá sorgleóð galan
earme ǫn ðá æfentíde, ðá hie woldon ęft síðian
méðe fram ðám máran þeódne: ręste hé ðær mæte weorode.
Hwæðere wé ðær greótende[4] góde hwíle 70
stódon ǫn staðole; storm[5] up gewát
hilderinca; hráew cólode
fæger feorgbold. Ðá ús man fillan ǫngann
eálle tó eorðan: ðæt wæs ęgeslic wyrd!
Bedealf ús man ǫn deópum seáðe; hwæðre mé ðá Dryhtnes þegnas 75
freóndas gefrunon * * *,
giredon mé golde and seolfre.
Nú ðú miht gehíran, hæleð mín se leófa,
ðæt ic bealuwara weorc gebiden hæbbe
sárra sorga. Is nú sǽl cumen 80
ðæt mé weorðiað wíde and síde
męnn ofer moldan and eall ðeós mære gesceaft:

[1] hefian. [2] hinæ *R.*; ðær *MS.* [3] moldern. [4] reotende.
[5] syððan.

Digitized by Google

gebiddað him tó ðissum beácne. Ǫn mé bearn Godes
þrowode hwíle; for ðan ic þrymfæst nú
hlifige under heofenum, and ic hælan mæg 85
æghwilcne ánra ðára ðe him bið ęgesa tó mé:
iú ic wæs geworden wíta heardost
leódum láðost, ær ðan ic him lífes weg
rihtne gerýmde reordberendum.'

Digitized by Google

# XXIV.

## THE WANDERER.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

THESE shorter poems, of which the Wanderer, the Seafarer, and the Wife's Complaint are the chief representatives that remain, together with the noble fragment of the Ruin, show lyric poetry in its earliest stage, in which the narrative and descriptive element still predominates over the purely lyric. The present piece has been selected in preference to the Seafarer, which is undoubtedly the finest of them all, as being less fragmentary and corrupt.

Oft him ánhaga áre gebídeð,
Metudes miltse, ðeáh ðe hé módcearig
geond laguláde lǫnge sceolde
hréran mid hǫndum hrímcalde sǽ,
wadan wræclástas: wyrd bið full áræd! 5
Swá cwæð eardstapa earfeða gemyndig,
wráðra wælsleahta, winemǽga hryre:
'Oft ic sceolde ána uhtna gehwilce
míne ceare cwíðan: nis nú cwicra nán,
ðe ic him módsefan mínne durre 10
sweótule ásęcgan. Ic tó sóðe wát
ðæt bið in eorle indryhten þeáw,
ðæt hé his ferhðlocan[1] fæste binde,
healde[2] his hordcófan, hycge swá hé wille.
Ne mæg wérigmód wyrde wiðstǫndan 15
ne se hreó hyge helpe gefręmman:

[1] ferðl. [2] healdne.

Digitized by Google

for ðǫn dómgeorne dreórigne oft
in hira breóstcófan bindað fæste.
Swá ic módsefan mínne sceolde
oft earmcearig éðle bidǽled, 20
freómǽgum feor feterum sǽlan,
siððan geára iú goldwine mínne
hrusan heolster[1] biwráh and ic heán ðǫnan
wód wintercearig ofer waðema gebind,
sóhte sęle dreórig sinces bryttan, 25
hwǽr ic feor oððe neáh findan meahte
ðǫne ðe in meoduhealle myne wisse
oððe mec freóndleásne fréfran wolde,
węnian[2] mid wynnum. Wát se ðe cunnað
hú slíðen bið sorg tó geféran 30
ðám ðe him lyt hafað leófra geholena:
warað him[3] wræclást, náles wunden gold,
ferhðloca freórig, nálæs foldan blǽd;
gemǫn he sęlesecgas and sincþege,
hú hine ǫn geóguðe his goldwine 35
węnede tó wiste: wynn eall gedreás.
For ðǫn wát se ðe sceal his winedryhtnes
leófes lárcwidum lǫnge forþolian,
ðǫnne sorg and slǽp sǫmod ætgædre
earmne ánhagan[4] oft gebindað: 40
þynceð him ǫn móde ðæt hé his mǫnndryhten
clyppe and cysse, and ǫn cneó lęcge
hǫnda and heáfod, swá hé hwílum ǽr
in geárdagum giefstóles breác;
ðǫnne ǫnwæcneð ęft wineleás guma, 45
gesihð him biforan fealwe wegas,
baðian brimfuglas, brǽdan feðra,
hreósan hrím and snáw hægle[5] gemęnged.

[1] heolstre. [2] weman. [3] hine. [4] anhogan. [5] hagle.

Digitized by Google

Ðǫnne beóð ðý hęfigran heortan bęnna[1],
sáre æfter swǽsne, sorg bið geniwad, 50
ðǫnne mága gemynd mód geondhweorfeð,
gréteð glíwstafum, georne geondsceáwað.
Sęcga geseldan swimmað ęft[2] ǫn weg,
fleótendra ferhð[3] nó ðǽr fela bringeð
cúðra cwidegiedda: cearo bið geniwad 55
ðám ðe sęndan sceal swíðe geneahhe
ofer waðema gebind wérigne sefan.
For ðǫn ic geþęncan ne mæg geond ðás woruld
for hwan módsefa[4] mín ne gesweorce,
ðǫnne ic eorla líf eall geondþęnce, 60
hú hí fǽrlice flętt ǫfgeáfon,
módge maguþegnas. Swá ðes middangeard
ealra dógra gehwám dreóseð and fealleð;
for ðǫn ne mæg weorðan[5] wís wer, ǽr hé áge
wintra dǽl in woruldríce. Wita sceal geþyldig, 65
ne sceal nó tó hátheort ne tó hrædwyrde,
ne tó wác wíga ne tó wanhýdig[6],
ne tó forht ne tó fǽgen ne tó feohgífre,
ne nǽfre gielpes tó georn, ǽr hé geare cunne.
Beorn sceal gebídan, ðonne hé beót spriceð, 70
óððæt collenferhð[7] cunne gearwe
hwider hréðra gehygd hweorfan wille.
Ǫngietan sceal gleáw hæle hú gæstlic bið,
ðǫnne eall ðisse worulde wela wéste stǫndeð,
swá nú missenlice geond ðisne middangeard 75
winde biwáwne[8] weallas stǫndað,
hríme bihrorene, hryðge ðá ederas.
Wóriað ðá wínsalo, waldend licgað
dreáme bidrorene; duguð eall gecrǫng

[1] benne. [2] oft. [3] ferð. [4] modsefan minne. [5] wearðan.
[6] þanhydig. [7] collenferð. [8] biwanne.

Digitized by Google

wlǫnc bi wealle: sume wíg fornǫm, 80
ferede in forðwege; sumne fugel óðbær
ofer heánne holm; sumne se hára wulf
deáðe gedǽlde; sumne dreórighleór
in eorðscræfe eorl gehýdde:
íðde swá ðisne eardgeard ǫlda[1] Scippend, 85
óð ðæt burgwara breahtma leáse,
eald ǫnta geweorc íðlu stódon.
Se ðǫnne ðisne weallsteall wíse geþóhte,
and ðis deorce líf deópe geondþǫnceð,
fród in ferhðe[2] feor oft gemǫn 90
wælsleahta worn, and ðás word ácwið:
'Hwǽr cwóm mearg, hwǽr cwóm mago? hwǽr cwóm máððumgifa?
hwǽr cwóm symbla gesetu? hwǽr sindon sǫledreámas?
Eálá beorht bune, eálá byrnwíga,
eálá þeódnes þrymm! hú seó þrág gewát, 95
genáp under nihthelm, swá heó nó wǽre!
Stǫndeð nú ǫn láste leófre duguðe
weall wundrum heáh, wyrmlícum fág:
eorlas fornómon æsca[3] þryðe,
wǽpen wælgífru, wyrd seó mǽre, 100
and ðás stánhleoðu stormas cnyssað;
hríð hreósende hrusan[4] bindeð,
wintres wóma, ðǫnne wǫnn cymeð,
nípeð nihtscúa, norðan ǫnsǫndeð
hreó hæglfare hæleðum ǫn andan. 105
Eall is earfoðlic eorðan ríce,
ǫnwǫndeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heofonum.
Hér bið feoh læne, hér bið freónd læne,
hér bið mǫnn læne, hér bið mǽg læne:
eall ðis eorðan gesteall ídel weorðeð.' 110

[1] ælda. [2] ferðe. [3] asca. [4] hruse.



Digitized by Google

Swá cwæð snotor[1] on móde, gesæt him sundor æt rúne.
Til bið se ðe his treówe gehealdeð: ne sceal náfre his torn tó ricene
beorn of his breóstum ácýðan, nimðe[2] hé ær ðá bóte cunne,
eorl mid elne gefremman. Wel bid ðám ðe him áre séceð,
frófre tó Fæder on heofonum, ðær ús eall seó fæstnung stondeð. 115

[1] snottor. [2] nemðe.

Digitized by Google

# XXV.

## SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

THERE can be no doubt as to the authorship of the riddles of the Exeter Book, the first of them being a riddle on the name Cynewulf itself. Many of these riddles are true poems, containing beautiful descriptions of nature, and all of them show Cynewulf's charm and grace of language.

### I.

Mec ǫn ðissum dagum deádne ǫfgeáfun
fæder and móder: ne wæs mé feorg ðá gén,
ealdor ǫninnan. Þá mec [ides] ǫngǫnn
wel hold mé gewǽdum þęccan[1]
heóld and freoðode, hleósceorpe wráh 5
swá árlice swá hire ágen bearn,
óð ðæt ic under sceáte, swá mín gesceapu wǽron,
ungesibbum wearð eácen gǽste.
Mec seó friðemǽg fédde siððan,
óð ðæt ic áweóx, wídor meahte 10
síðas ásęttan: heó hæfde swǽsra ðý læs
suna and dóhtra ðý heó swá dyde.

### II.

Ic wæs wǽpenwíga: nú mec wlǫnc þęceð,
geóng hagostealdmǫnn golde and silfre[2],
wógum[3] wírbogum. Ḥwílum weras cyssað;

[1] gewedum weccan. [2] sylfore. [3] wóum.



Digitized by Google

hwílum ic tó hilde hleóðre bǫnne
wilgehléðan; hwílum wicg bireð 5
mec ofer mearce, hwílum mǫrehǫngest
fǫreð ofer flódas frætwum beorhtne;
hwílum mægða sum mínne gefylleð
bósm beághroden; hwílum ic bordum sceal
heard heáfodleás behlíðed licgan, 10
hwílum hǫngige hyrstum frætwed
wlitig ǫn wáge ðár weras drincað;
freólic fyrdsceorp hwílum folcwígan
wicge wegað: ðǫnne ic winde sceal
sincfág swelgan ǫf sumes bósme. 15
Hwílum ic gereordum rincas laðige
wlǫnce tó wíne, hwílum wráðum[1] sceal
stefne mínre forstolen hręddan,
flíman feóndsceaðan. Frige hwæt ic hátte.

## III.

Mec feónda sum feǫre besníðede,
woruldstręngu[2] binǫm; wǽtte siððan,
dífde ǫn wætre; dyde ęft ðǫnan,
sętte ǫn sunnan, ðár ic swíðe beleás
hárum ðá ðe ic hæfde. Heard mec siððan 5
snáð seaxes ęcg sindrum begrunden,
fingras feóldon, and mec fugles wynn
geond[sprǫngde] spéddropum, spyrede geneahhe
ofer brúnne brerd, beámtęlge swealg,
streámes dǽle, stóp ęft ǫn mec, 10
síðade sweartlást. Mec siððan wráh
hæleð hleóbordum, hýðe beþęnede,
giǫrede mec mid golde; for ðǫn mé glíwedon
wrætlic weorc smiða wíre bifǫngen.

[1] wraþþum. [2] woruldstrenga.

Digitized by Google

Nú ðá geréno and se reáda tęlg
and ðá wuldorgesteald wíde [beóð] mǽre,
dryhtfolca Helm, nales dol wíte.
Gif mín bearn wera brúcan willað,
hí beóð ðý gesundran and ðý sigefǽstran,
heortum ðý hwætran and ðý hygeblíðran,
ferhðe ðý fródran; habbað freónda ðý má,
swǽsra and gesibbra, sóðra and gódra,
tilra and getreówra, ðá hira tír and eád
éstum ícað, and hí árstafum,
lissum bilęcgað, and hí lufan fæðmum
fæste clippað. Frige hwæt ic hátte
niðum tó nytte: nama mín is mǽre,
hæleðum gefrǽge [1] and hálig silf.

## IV.

Ic wiht geseah wundorlice
hornum bitweónum [2] húðe lǽdan,
lyftfæt leóhtlic listum gegięrwed,
húðe tó ðám hám ǫf ðám hęresíðe:
wolde hire ǫn ðǽre byrig búr átimbran,
searwum ásęttan, gif hit swá meahte.
Ðá cwóm wundorlicu wiht ofer wealles hróf,
seó is eallum cúð eorðbúendum:
áhręddе ðá ðá húðe, and tó hám bedráf [3]
wręccan ofer willan, gewát hire west ðǫnan
fǽhðum féran, forð ǫnette.
Dust stǫnc tó heofonum, deáw feóll ǫn eorðan,
niht forð gewát: nǽnig siððan
wera gewiste ðǽre wihte síð.

[1] gifre. [2] horna abitweonum. [3] bedræf.

Digitized by Google

## V.

Moððe word fræt; mé ðæt þúhte
wrætlicu wyrd, ðá ic ðæt wundor gefrægn,
ðæt se wyrm forswealg wera gied sumes,
þeóf in þístro þrymfæstne cwide
and ðæs strangan staðol: stælgięst ne wæs 5
wihte ðý gleáwra, ðe he ðám wordum swealg.

## VI.

Þeós lyft bireð lytle wihta [1]
ofer beorghleoðu, ðá sind blace swíðe,
swearte, salopáde. Sanges rówe,
heápum férað, hlúde cirmað,
tredað [2] bearonæssas, hwílum burgsalo 5
niðða bearna: nęmnað hí silfe.

[1] wihte. [2] trædað.

Digitized by Google

# XXVI.

## GNOMIC VERSES.

THE so-called gnomic verses show poetry in its earliest form, and are no doubt of great antiquity, although they may have been altered in later times. Although abrupt and disconnected, they are full of picturesqueness and power: the conclusion of the present piece is peculiarly impressive.

Cyning sceal ríce healdan. Ceastra beóð feorran gesíne
orþanc ęnta geweorc, ðá ðe ǫn ðisse eorðan sindon,
wrætlic weallstána geweorc. Wind bið ǫn lyfte swiftust,
þunor bið þrágum hlúdast. þrymmas sindon Cristes micle.
Wyrd bið swíðost. Winter bið cealdost, 5
lęncten hrímigost, hé bið lęngest ceald,
sumor sunwlitegost, swegl bið hátost,
hærfest hréðeádegost, hæleðum bringeð
géres wæstmas, ðá ðe him God sęndeð.
Sóð bið swutolost[1], sinc bið deórost 10
gold gumena gehwám, and gǫmol snoterost
firngeárum fród, se ðe ær fela[2] gebídeð.
Weá bið wundrum clibbor. Wolcnu scríðað.
Geóngne æðeling sceolon góde gesíðas
bildan tó beaduwe and tó beággife. 15
Ęllen sceal ǫn eorle; ęcg sceal wið helme[3]
hilde gebídan. Hafuc sceal ǫn glófe
wilde gewunian; wulf sceal ǫn bearowe

[1] swicolost. [2] feala. [3] hellme.

Digitized by Google

earm[1] ánhaga; eofor sceal on holte
tóðmægenes trum; til sceal on éðle 20
dómes wyrcean; daroð sceal on handa
gár golde fág; gimm sceal on hringe
standan steáp and geáp; streám sceal on ýðum
mengan[2] mereflóde; mæst sceal on ceóle
segelgird seomian; sweord sceal on bearme 25
dryhtlic ísern; draca sceal on hláewe
fród, frætwum wlanc; fisc sceal on wætere
cynren cennan; cyning sceal on healle
beágas dælan; bera sceal on hæðe
eald and egesfull; eá of dúne sceal 30
foldgræg féran; fird sceal ætsomne
tírfæstra getrum; treów sceal on eorle,
wísdóm on were; wudu sceal on foldan
blædum blówan; beorg sceal on eorðan
grene standan; God sceal on heofenum 35
dæda démend; duru sceal on healle
rúm recedes múð; rand sceal on scilde
fæst fingra gebeorg; fugel uppe sceal
lácan on lyfte; leax sceal on wæle
mid sceóte scríðan. Scúr sceal of[3] heofenum 40
winde geblanden in ðás woruld cuman.
Þeóf sceal gangan þístrum wederum; þyrs sceal on fenne gewunian[4]
ána innan lande; ides sceal dirne cræfte
fæmne hire freónd geséccean, gif heó nelle on folce geþeón,
ðæt hí man beágum gebyege; brim sceal sealte weallan,
lyfthelm and laguflód ymb ealra landa gehwilc 46
flówan firgenstreámas; feoh sceal on eorðan
tydran and tíman; tungol sceal on heofenum

[1] earn. [2] mecgan. [3] on. [4] geþunian.

Digitized by Google

beorhte scínan, swá him bebeád Meotud.
Gód sceal wið yfele; geógoð sceal wið ildo;
líf sceal wið deáðe; leóht sceal wið þístrum,
fird wið firde, feónd wið óðrum,
láð wið láðe ymb land sacan
synne stǽlan; á sceal snotor hycgean
ymb ðisse worulde gewinn, wearg hangian,
fægere ǫngildan ðæt hé ǽr fácen dyde
manna cynne. Meotod ána wát
hwider seó sáwul sceal siððan hweorfan,
and ealle ðá gástas, ðe for Gode hweorfað
æfter deáðdæge, dómes bídað
ǫn Fæder fæðme. Is seó forðgesceaft
dígol and dirne, Dryhten ána wát
nęrgende Fæder: nǽnig[1] ęft cymeð
hider under hrófas, ðe ðæt hér for sóð
mannum sęcge, hwilc hí Meotodes gesceaft
sigefolca gesetu, ðǽr hé silfa wunað.

[1] næni.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# NOTES.

## I. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

**Page 1,** line 1. **hér,** literally 'at this place' (in the series of entries in the Chronicle), comes to have a temporal meaning, 'in this year.'

l. 2. **wiotan** is nom.: 'Cynewulf ǫnd Westseaxna wiotan benámon . . .'

**Hamtúnscír,** Hampshire.

l. 3. **him lǫngest wunode**: this construction seems anomalous; probably the prep. *mid* has fallen out before *him*. The ealdormǫnn's name was 'Cumbra,' as we are told below (p. 2, l. 6).

l. 4. **Andréd.** The great forest in Kent and Sussex, now the 'Weald.'

**2,** l. 5. **Pryfetes flóda** has been doubtfully identified with Privet in Hants.

l. 6. **ǫnd hé wræc ðǫne aldormǫnn Cumbran.** In revenge for the death of Cumbra; *hé* referring to the 'swán.'

l. 11. **Merantún,** Merton in Surrey.

l. 18. **gebǽrum.** In all the other passages where it occurs *gebǽru* = 'gestures,' 'behaviour,' but here it clearly has the meaning of 'cries.' Cp. Layamon, ii. 337. 7, where for the words *mid reóuliche ibéren* of the older text, the latter has *sóre wépinge.*

l. 20. **ǫnd radost.** The exact construction here is doubtful. The later MSS. evidently felt the difficulty, for two of them omit the words altogether, and the two others omit *ǫnd*, giving *swá hwilc swá ðǫnne gearo wearð hraðost.* This is an evasion of the real difficulty, which lies in the *ǫnd*. The most probable explanation is that *hraðost* is not the adverb, but the adjective: 'whoever was ready and quickest,' which is, of course, equivalent to 'whoever was soonest ready.'

l. 30. **hǽfdon** refers not to the king's men, but to the æðeling's. This abrupt change of subject is quite in keeping with the rude archaic style of the whole piece.

l. 31. **hé** is the æðeling.

l. 33. **frǫm noldon.** Observe the omission of the verb of motion. Cp. p. 143, l. 316.

**3,** l. 37. **ðæt tæt** = *ðæt ðæt*, like *ðætte* for *ðæt ðe.*

l. 39. **eówre.** Observe the sudden change from the indirect to the direct narration, so frequent in Icelandic.

Digitized by Google

## II. STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

**P. 4**, l. 2. **háte.** This change of person occurs also in Ælfric's preface to his translation of the Heptateuch: 'Ælfric munuc grét Æðelweard ealdormǫnn eádmódlice. **Ðú béde mé** leóf ðæt ic sceolde . . .'

l. 7. **ærendwręcum** for *ærendracum* seems to be the result of some confusion with the word *wręcca* (exile). This may also be the explanation of the equally anomalous *wręccan* for *węccan* (arouse).

**5**, l. 23. **ǫnstal.** This word seems only to occur here and in the poem of Gúðlác, l. 796 (Grein): 'ðá wæs fruma ęlda tudres, ǫnstæl wynlic, fæger and gefeálic'; where it clearly has the sense of 'beginning,' 'instituting.'

l. 25. **swé ðú oftost mæge** is here parenthetical = 'as often as you can.' The following *ðæt* belongs to the preceding *tó ðæm*, 'in order that.'

**6**, l. 63. **gé.** Abrupt change of person. The plausible reading *gedón* is inadmissible here: *gedón* always implies causation or something analogous, as in p. 23, l. 170.

l. 68. **tó nánre óðerre note ne mægen,** cannot be set to any other employment.

**7**, l. 77. **andgit ǫf andgiete.** 'Sense by sense,' which = 'sentence by sentence.'

## III. TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

**P. 8**, l. 8. **tó séoeanne.** The original has 'perscrutanda.'

l. 10. **mǫnige** refers to *scylda*; *hie* in the next line is an abrupt transition from the sins to the sinners.

l. 11. **líoettan,** 'nonnulla (vitia) dissimulanda sunt.'

**ęft,** afterwards.

l. 12. **ðǫnne** must be translated 'then' here, although the Latin has *cum*. But the construction is so confused that it is not improbable that it was originally meant to translate *cum*, and to be correlative with the other *ðǫnne*, l. 16. The original of the whole passage is 'ut cum delinquens et deprehendi se cognoscit et perpeti has quas in se tacite tolerari considerat, augere culpas erubescat, seque se judice puniat, quem sibi apud se rectoris patientia clementer excusat.'

l. 16. **hé.** The change from 'they' to 'he,' and the reverse, is very frequent in our text when an indefinite number belonging to a class is spoken of.

**9**, l. 32. **þe ðéem** in this frequent collocation with *cwæð*, *gecweden*, generally translates some causative particle, such as *unde*, *inde*, *hinc*.

Digitized by Google

In one passage (p. 131, l. 11 of my edition), when there is no *cwéðan* following, there can be no doubt as to its causative meaning: 'be ðǽm eác Moyses . . . set sume cierre Githro his sweor . . . hine téelde.' The Latin has 'hinc Moyses . . . Jethro alienigenæ reprehensione judicatur.' But in another passage (p. 433, l. 8) *hinc dicitur* is translated *ymbe ðæt is gecweden.* These examples would justify us in translating either 'therefore,' according to the Latin, or 'about which,' according to the Old English.

l. 42. ǫn ðǽm anbíde ðe hé hira fandige. The sense seems to be, 'watch his opportunity of testing them,' but the construction is obscure. The Latin is entirely different: 'interveniente correptione articulo ex minimis majora cognoscat.'

10, l. 75. scníeendan. For this curious intrusion of a *e* compare *semegan* for *smeágan* in the Vespasian Psalter (cxviii. 192), and the Icelandic *sclakkagile* for *Slakkagili*, and the other instances collected by Gíslason.

11, l. 87. eorðlicum. The un-English omission of ðingum cannot be explained from the original, which has *ad terram*; unless we suppose that Alfred's text read *ad terrena.*

l. 97. ámǽte. This word is clearly a synonym of the following *átiéfre*, but its origin is doubtful. The dictionaries identify it with *mǽtan* = 'dream.' It should rather be connected with the Gothic *maitan* (cut) and Old High German *meizan*, which often has the special sense of 'engraving,' 'sculpturing,' whence that of 'painting,' would soon develope. In the same way *wrítan*, which originally meant 'cut' (cp. German *reissen*), is used in the sense of 'painting,' 'drawing,' a few pages on (l. 146).

l. 107. hwæs ðú wénan scealt. This sentence seems to be loosely dependent on the preceding *ǫngietan.* There is nothing to correspond in the Latin.

12, l. 134. ðreágende evidently has a passive meaning here:—'while being rebuked.'

l. 138. ryht, 'duty'; the Latin has *debitum.*

13, l. 141. ðæt is pleonastic here, as is shown by the indicative *seeal.* For examples in the cognates see Grimm's Deutsche Grammatik, iv. 444.

14, l. 177. mǫn cwǽð is here nothing but a periphrasis of the Latin passive, and therefore does not necessarily, like the German *man*, imply an indefinite subject.

l. 186. árǽð. This form with elided *r* occurs again (p. 123, l. 13 of my ed.), but only in H. Compare *fo* for *for* in *folorenan* (p. 123, l. 11), *folét* (p. 99, l. 24).

l. 189. hé him seems to refer to *hiéremǫnna*, with the usual confusion of number (cp. note on p. 8, l. 16 above).

Digitized by Google

**15**, l. 208. **for giémeléste gehiéned.** The *for* is causal, 'through.' The Latin has 'damnari ex negligentia.'

**16**, l. 231. **ǫfslieð.** This dropping of *h* is not uncommon in these texts: other examples are *ður* for *ðurh*, *fort* for *forht*, etc.

l. 232. **ánra** for *ánre*. This confusion, which re-appears below (l. 253), is probably a sort of phonetic attraction, caused by the *a* of the three following genitive plurals. In l. 250, where the word comes last of the four, it resumes its normal form.

l. 241. **mǫn** is here nearly equivalent to 'it': the Latin has *plus quam necesse est.*

l. 243. **gewundað.** The subject is the *hé* of the next line.

l. 254. **ðǫnne** is used here because the preceding *se* is equivalent to *gif hé* or *gif hwá.*

## IV. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

**P. 18**, l. 4. **sie**, extends.

l. 23. **forð bi ðére eá**, past the river.

l. 29. **Beormas**, Permians.

**hæfdon . . . gebúd** is simply the preterite. Cp. Beówulf 2707 (Grein). These are not cases of deliberate substitution of the pluperfect for the preterite: they point rather to an imperfect differentiation of the meanings of the auxiliary tenses.

l. 35. **sóðes** for *sóð*, attracted by the preceding *ðæs*.

**19**, l. 41. **se hwæl**, this (kind of) whale.

l. 47. **wildrum.** C., which is here our only authority, has *wildeórum*, but with the *eo* written above the line.

l. 49. **hránas.** The real Norse form is *krein* (or possibly at this early period *hrain*), whence (and not from the O.E. *hrán*) our *rein*(*deer*).

l. 64. **áwðer oððé . . . oððe.** The two *oððe*'s are correlative, standing together in apposition to *áwðer*—'either-of-the-two, either . . . or . . . .'

**20**, l. 77. **Swéoland**, Sweden.

l. 78. **Cwénas**, Fins.

l. 84. **Hálgoland**, Hálogaland.

l. 87. **Scíringes heal**, Skíringssalr.

l. 91. **Íraland** has not been satisfactorily identified. Ireland can hardly be meant, still less Iceland, as some explain, altering into Ísaland. Rieger thinks the Shetlands are meant.

l. 93. **Norðweg**, Norway.

l. 96. **Geótlond**, Jutland.

**Sillende**, Holstein.

l. 99. **æt Héðum**, Heiðabœr, now Slesvig. This pleonastic use of

Digitized by Google

*æt* with names of places occurs elsewhere in the older writings, as in the Chronicle (552), 'in ðáere stowe ðe is genęmned æt Searobyrg,' where the *æt* has been erased by some later hand, showing that the idiom had become obsolete. Cp. the German 'Gasthaus zur Krone,' Stamboul = *es tàn pólin.*

**21**, l. 100. **Winedas,** Wends.

l. 101. **Dęne,** literally 'the Danes' = Denmark. So also *ǫn West-seaxum* (33. 8) = in Wessex, literally 'among the West-Saxons.'

l. 108. **wǽre ǫn Trúsó ǫn seofon dagum,** reached T. in seven days.

l. 109. **Trúsó,** Drausen.

l. 110. **Weonodland,** Wend-land.

l. 111. **Langaland, Lǽland, Falster;** Langeland, Laaland, Falster.

l. 112. **Scónég,** Skaanen (Schonen). The Old Norse is *Skáney*, of which the O. E. is a parallel form, with the regular change of *á* before nasals into *ó* (xxvi, note 2).

l. 113. **Burgenda lǫnd,** Bornholm (Burgenda = Burgundians). **ús.** Abrupt change from indirect to direct narration, as in p. 3, l. 39.

l. 115. **Blécinga ég,** Blekingen.

l. 116. **Meóre, Eówland, Gotland;** Möre, Oeland, Gothland.

l. 118. **Wisle,** Vistula.

l. 120. **Estas,** Esthonians.

**lið** (= ligeð), flows. Cp. p. 35, l. 9 and note.

l. 122. **Ilfing,** Elbing.

l. 123. **ðe** is genitive: on whose shore.

l. 124. **Estmęre,** Frische Haff.

**22**, l. 154. **ǫnd tó ðǽm mǽstan,** 'which is also the largest.'

l. 160. **swiðost ealle,** nearly all. Cp. *mǽst ælc* (p. 36, l. 29).

**23**, l. 162. **ðæs ðe** is loosely dependent on **legere** in the preceding line.

l. 164. **geðeóde,** literally 'language,' but here = language as a sign of *nationality*, and therefore = 'nation,' 'tribe.'

l. 167. **ðæt hie** seems to mean 'who,' as in *ðe hie* (Gram. p. lvii.).

l. 168. **ðæt** goes with the *ðý* in the preceding line: *ðý ðæt* = 'because.'

## V. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

**P. 24**, l. 3. **Asiam.** The regular English genitive would be *Asie*, but the accusative of Latin words seems often to be taken to represent all the oblique cases indiscriminately: cp. p. 25, l. 27; p. 26, l. 55 below, where *Asiam* is dative.

l. 7. **óðer oððe . . . oððe.** Cp. p. 19, l. 64 above.

**25**, l. 33. **tó ðǫn ðæt hie . . . wrecan ðóhton.** This seems to be a confusion of two distinct constructions: (1) *tó ðǫn ðæt hie wrǽcen* (in order to . . .), and (2) *for ðám ðe hie wrecan ðóhton.*

Digitized by Google

l. 42. **ymbe twęlf mónaþ**, every twelve month, once a year. These words are nearly pleonastic after the previous *ælce geáre*.

l. 51. **hátene**. This omission of a relative or personal pronoun is common in such supplementary sentences of naming. Cp. Orosius, p. 51, l. 10 (Bosw.): 'þysne nyttan cræft . . . funde heora tictator, Camillis hátte.'

**26**, l. 53. **Asiam**, genitive dependent on *dæl*. Cp. p. 24, l. 3 above.

l. 65. **Erool**, Hercules.

l. 68. **dulmunus**. This word only occurs twice besides here in the Orosius (p. 34, l. 37 and p. 46, l. 33), and in both places in the gen. pl., so that its form cannot be determined with certainty. Perhaps we should read *dulmunas* (nom. pl. masc.). It is a corruption of the Lat. *dromundus* from Greek *drómos*.

l. 77. **hwelc** is correlative to the preceding *swelc*: *swelc* . . . *hwelc* = 'such . . . as.'

l. 83. **folneah** for *fullneáh* occurs also in the Pastoral (p. 35, l. 20).

**27**, l. 95. **iówra** for *iówer*, evidently due to the following *selfra*. This change of the genitive of a personal pronoun into the possessive occurs several times in the Pastoral: *úrne hwelcne* (p. 63, l. 1) = *úre hwelcne*, *úres nánes* (p. 211, l. 14), *úrra selfra* (p. 220, l. 5).

l. 101. **þæt** seems to be here equivalent to *þonne*, or some such word.

l. 107. **náles þæt án þæt** . . .: in this frequent phrase the second *þæt* is pleonastic.

l. 110. **hú . . . . hwelce**. This repetition seems to be the result of confusing the two distinct sentences, '*how* can ye think that they had peace?' and '*what* peace think ye they had?'

**28**, l. 1. **seagdon** in the un-English sense of 'mention.' The original has *commemoraverem*. Cp. however p. 169, l. 1, where *secgan* is used in the sense of 'tell.'

l. 19. **fole** is here used as a synonym of *fird* (l. 16 above). Cp. Pastoral, p. 129, l. 8: 'se here bíð eall ídel, þonne hé on óðer folc winnan sceal.' This usage is a tradition of the earliest times, in which the army consisted simply of the sum total of the men of a nation, and the ideas 'army' and 'nation' were therefore convertible.

**on þére eá gong**. The reading *on þám eágonge* would seem more natural; cp. however *tó þére sé strande* (79. 105).

l. 23. **Membraþ**. The original has *Nemrod*, or, in some MSS. *Nebroth*.

**29**, l. 40. **gelíce ond**. *ond* is here relative: 'just as if . . .'

l. 47. **se Liða cyning**. The original has *rex Lydorum*, but the scribe seems to have taken *lyda* or *lida* for the adjective *liðe*, and so to have added the definite article.

**30**, l. 80. **on tú**. The form *tú* for *twá* is very common in this adverbial phrase in the early period.

Digitized by Google

## VI. THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

**P. 31**, l. 1. **hęre.** This word, being associated with *hęrgian* = 'harry,' came to be used only in a bad sense, and hence was specially applied to the Danish marauders. The native army was always called *fird.*

**Reádingas**, Reading.

l. 10. **Æscesdún**, Ashdown.

l. 11. **Baohsęog.** The spelling with a *g* (l. 14) seems to point to a name *Bágseggr*, which would mean 'war-man.'

l. 12. **Halfdęne**, an Anglicized form of the Norse *Halfdanr.*

l. 16. **Sidroc**, perhaps a corruption of the Old Norse *Sigtryggr.*

l. 17. **Ósbearn** = O.N. *Ásbjörn*, *Ós* (God) being a translation of *Ass.* *Frǽna* = O.N. *Fráni* (the bright one). **Hareld** = *Haraldr.*

l. 21. **Basingas**, Basingstoke.

**32**, l. 24. **Męretún**, Merton or Marden (?)

l. 31. **Winburne**, Wimborne.

l. 34. **Wiltún**, Wilton.

## VII. ALFRED AND GODRUM.

**P. 33**, l. 2. **Cippanhamm**, Chippenham.

l. 7. **Inwær** = O.N. *Ívarr.* Observe that the O.E. spelling shows a more archaic form, with the original *n* retained.

l. 8. **Defenascír**, Devonshire.

l. 12. **Æðelinga ég**, Athelney.

l. 13. **Sumorsǽtan**, men of Somerset.

l. 16. **Sealwudu**, Selwood forest.

l. 17. **Wilsǽtan**, men of Wiltshire. **Hamtúnscíre**, genitive.

l. 19. **Íglea**, Highley (?)

l. 20. **Eðandún**, Edington (?)

**34**, l. 27. **Alor**, Aller.

l. 26. **Guðrum**, probably a corruption of the O.N. *Guttormr*, with the usual shifting of *r*, the first syllable being perhaps identified with *gúð.* The name *Ormr* itself appears regularly as *Urm* in English charters of Æðelstán.

l. 29. **Weðmór**, Wedmore.

## VIII. ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

**P. 35**, l. 2. **Bunne**, Bologne.

l. 4. **Limenemúða**, mouth of the Limen.

l. 9. **líð** here has the sense of motion = 'flows,' as in p. 21, l. 120.



Digitized by Google

Cp. the analogous change of meaning with *standan*, as in Beowulf 726, 'him ǫf eágum stód leóht unfæger.'

l. 10. **fram ðǽm múðan útanweardum**, from the outside of the mouth.

**36**, l. 1. **inne ǫn** = ǫninnan.

l. 2. **ǫn**, pleonastic.

l. 15. **Middeltún**, Milton in Kent.

l. 16. **Apulder**, Appledore.

**foregísel.** The precise meaning of this word has long been a subject of conjecture. It is generally assumed to mean 'foremost hostage,' 'hostage of high rank.' The analogy, however, of the common legal term *foreáð*, translated *antejuramentum* in the Latin laws of Henry I, makes it more likely that the correct translation is 'preliminary hostage.'

l. 22. **oððe mid . . .** Either with (the other army), or on their own side only.

l. 24. **ðǽr ðǽr . . .** The *for* in this passage seems to be used, as it frequently is, to signify *hindrance*. The general sense would then be: he pushed up his position between the two armies as near (far) as their entrenchments would allow.

l. 26. **feld sécan.** Come out into the open field.

l. 28. **hí** refers here, as also l. 26 above, to the enemy: 'they were attacked by detachments both from the king's army and from the garrisons.'

l. 36. **ðá** refers to *hǫrehýðe*.

l. 37. **ǫngeán**, to meet the ships.

l. 38. **Fearnhamm**, Farnham in Surrey.

l. 41. **Coln**, the river Colne in Herts.

l. 42. **hie** refers to the fiǫrd.

**37**, l. 1. **stemn gesetenne**, had sat out (served) their term of service. (Earle.)

l. 45. **ðá . . . ðá** seems here to be simply equivalent to 'then.'

l. 53. **Exanceaster**, Exeter.

l. 55. **gewalden**, inconsiderable. This word has hitherto been erroneously rendered 'powerful,' 'considerable,' although the context points clearly to the opposite meaning. There is a passage in the Cura Pastoralis which settles the question conclusively, *gé móston drincan gewealden wines* (319. 6), translating 'modico vino utere.'

**eástewearde**s. Prof. Earle translates 'moving eastwards.'

l. 59. **Beámfleót**, Benfleet in Essex.

l. 69. **Hrófesceaster**, Rochester.

l. 72. **ǫnfangen**, received as sponsors.

**38**, l. 84. **Sceóburg**, Shoebury in Essex.

l. 88. **Sæfern**, the Severn.

Digitized by Google

l. 92. **Pedrede**, the Parret.

l. 95. **Buttingtūn**, Buttington in Montgomery (?)

l. 98. **Defnas**, men of Devonshire.

**39**, l. 111. **Wírhealas, Légaceaster**; Wirral, Chester.

l. 127. **Męresíg**, Mersea in Essex.

l. 130. **Cisseceaster**, Chichester.

l. 134. **Lyge**, the Lea.

**40**, l. 150. **Cwatbryog**, Bridgenorth.

l. 162. **Sigen**, the Seine.

l. 163. **Godes ðǫnces**. The usual translation, 'thanks be to God,' is inaccurate: *ðǫnces* is the instrumental genitive of *ðǫnc* = 'thought.' Translate 'by the grace of God.'

**41**, l. 171. **Dorceceaster**, Dorchester.

l. 172. **Winteceaster**, Winchester.

l. 182. **ǫn Fresisc**, on the Frisian model.

l. 187. **forfóron**. A modern reader would be tempted to emend *forfaran*, but the abrupt change of construction is quite natural in Alfredian English.

l. 194. **ðe** goes with the preceding *for ðý*.

l. 196. **ðe** is here used loosely in the sense of 'where.' The more usual construction would be *ðe ðá scipu ǫn áseten wǽron*.

l. 197. **mehte**: omission of a vb. of motion, as in p. 2, l. 33.

## IX. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

**P. 43**, l. 4. **ǫngǫnn . . . sęcgan** is here a mere periphrasis for *sǽde*. Cp. Pastoral, 23. 20. and 67. 3.

l. 10. **sceolde** is here used like the German *sollte* to show that the speaker is merely quoting the statements of some one else, without guaranteeing their accuracy. Alfred evidently wishes to warn his readers not to believe the story, for he afterwards (l. 55) characterises it as 'ðás leásan spell.'

**44**, l. 19. **ǫnginnan**; pleonastic, as in l. 4 above, and again further on.

l. 33. **ðá hí sęcgað ðæt walden . . .** This anacoluthon seems to arise from a confusion between *ðá, hí sęcgað, waldað* . . . , and *hí sęcgað, ðæt ðá* (= *hí*) *walden* . . .

l. 37. **ðæs ðe** = ðæs, ðæs ðe.

**45**, l. 57. **oððe ná**, 'or rather not at all.'



Digitized by Google

## X. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

**P. 46,** l. 5. **ðæt** is correlative to the preceding *swá hwæt swa.*

**47,** l. 18. **ðére.** The reading *ðá* with the un-English acc. may be the original one, due to slavish following of the Latin, which has 'religiosam ejus linguam decebant.'

l. 23. **inting.** The Latin has 'laetitiae causa decretum.' The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl.

l. 41. The verses are here quoted in the ordinary West-Saxon dialect; the following is the original Northumbrian text, as found at the end of the Ely MS. of the Latin Bede, written in 737.

'Nu scylun hergan hefænricæs uard,
metudæs mæcti end his modgidanc,
wera uuldurfadur; sue he uundra gihuæs,
eci drictin, or astelidæ.
he ærist scop ælda barnum
heben til hrofe, haleg scepen;
tha middungeard, moncynnæs uard,
eci dryctin æfter tiadæ
firum foldu, frea allmectig.'

Observe the *ct* in *mæcti*, *allmectig* for *ht*, the loss of inflectional *n* in *foldu*, of *d* in *scępen*, the use of the prep. *til* (which must not be ascribed to Danish influence), and the form *ęnd* for *and*—all characteristic of the oldest Northumbrian.

**48,** l. 52. **in ðæt ilce gemet.** The Latin has 'eis (cuncta quae cantaverat) mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digna carminis adjunxit.' The translation is stiff and unidiomatic: *in ðæt ilce gemet* should be *ęn ðém ilcan gemete*; *wirðe* should govern the genitive; and word-order is quite un-English. This passage alone is enough to prove that the translation is only nominally Alfred's.

l. 59. **gecoren,** 'probaretur.'

l. 60. **gesewen,** 'visumque est omnibus . . . .' These two words are used here in un-English senses, evidently suggested by the Latin.

l. 68. **hæfde ðá wísan ęnfangene,** 'suscepto negotio.' Doubtful English.

l. 75. **mid hine,** 'secum.' Both the accusative construction and the introduction of the words themselves seem due to the Latin.

l. 77. **ða selfan** can only mean 'the same.' It is possible, however, that the original reading was *selfe*, 'his teachers themselves.' The Latin has 'doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.'

**50,** l. 136. The Latin has 'illaque lingua quae salutaria verba in laudem ipsius, signando sese, et spiritum suum in manus ejus commendando clauderet.'

Digitized by Google

## XI. EXTRACTS FROM THE GOSPELS.

**P. 52**, l. 17. **sóðlice.** This word is constantly used in our text to translate the most various Latin particles. Here it translates *ecce*, in l. 19 *autem*, in l. 24 *vere*, &c.

l. 27. **is geworden.** An over-literal rendering of the Vulgate *factum est.*

l. 33. **hæfde.** We should expect *hæfð*, and the Latin has *habet.*

l. 35. **wilt ðú wé gáð.** The Latin has *vis, imus.*

**53**, l. 43. **gewordenre gecwidrédene.** A very stiff adaptation of the ablative absolute of the original, 'conventione autem facta . . .'

l. 44. **hé ásende . . .** This sentence is awkwardly tacked on to the foregoing one. The Latin has 'conventione autem facta cum operariis ex denario diurno, misit eos in vineam.' The difficulty clearly lay in translating 'ex denario diurno,' which in the English version is expanded into a sentence, the second Latin clause being still retained.

l. 47. **ðæt** = *ðæt ðæt.* Cp. p. 44, l. 37.

l. 49. **dyde ðám swá gelíce.** The Latin has simply 'fecit similiter.' We must therefore translate 'did like to it,' the *swá* being pleonastic.

**54**, l. 99. **dihte him gerád,** 'posuit rationem cum eis.'

## XII. ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

**P. 56**, l. 7. **ðæt** (the first) is here an anticipation of the following *ðæt.* The *ðæt* in the next line is pleonastic.

**57**, l. 41. **sóðfæstnisse.** This is an early example of that substitution of the accusative for the nominative which is so common in the transition English of the twelfth and following centuries.

**58**, l. 72. **ðe** (first) is here used loosely in the sense of 'from the time when . . .'

**59**, l. 82. **ðe**, with which.

l. 88. **gefæstnod** = **gefæstnode**, referring to *gegadan.*

l. 97. **ęft** and **siððan** are here synonymous, and also **siððan ęft**, l. 100 below.

l. 105. **æfter** is here an adverb, 'afterwards.'

**60**, l. 117. **geháten.** Cp. p. 25, l. 51.

l. 128. **ðá** seems to refer to *ęndebyrdnisse.*

l. 129. **ðæt** is here used as an indeclinable relative, as probably also in the Pastoral, 9. 15.

Digitized by Google

**61**, l. 147. **ǫf ýðum.** The omission of the article is frequent in such combinations of a preposition with a single noun. Cp. p. 78, l. 61.

l. 154. **twá** agrees with *hund*, not with *suna*.

l. 161. **manna** is dependent on *gereord* (pl.), understood from the preceding *gereordum*.

**63**, l. 227. **git** belongs to *máran*.

**64**, l. 238. **farende** indecl. for *farendum*.

l. 239. **lagu.** This word is of Scandinavian origin. The Icelandic *lög*, Danish *lov*, are neuter plural forms, pointing to an older *lagu*, which, when taken into English, was made into a feminine singular.

**65**, l. 265. **bógian.** This verb appears to be simply another form of *búgan*, with the same anomalous correspondence of vowels as in the Old Norse *búandi*, *bóandi* (dweller), *býr*, *bór*.

l. 295. **gecíged.** The reading *getíged* (tied, joined) gives a more obvious sense.

**66**, l. 325. **Philisteos.** There are other examples of the plur. in *-os*, as in Old Saxon. See note to Pastoral 59. 20.

**68**, l. 373. **burh** is here used in the sense of *burhwaru*, 'citizens.'

**69**, l. 403. **for ðére getyngnysse his man getitelode him.** The object *hí*, *hig* seems to be omitted. Perhaps we should read *hig* for *his*, whose position after the sbst. is very anomalous.

l. 407. **tó** here seems to signify 'as,' 'in the character of.'

**70**, l. 432. **be ðám.** Cp. note to 9. 32 above.

l. 438. **ǫf gástlicum andgite.** The *ǫf* is here instrumental:—'through (by) spiritual understanding.'

**71**, l. 464. **hé him sylf gewát.** Here we see the origin of the modern forms 'himself,' &c., the *him* being a pleonastic ethical dative, while *sylf* is in opposition to *hé*.

l. 483. **for** probably stands for *fore* (before).

**74**, l. 558. **ǫn** here seems to mean 'through,' 'by the help of.'

## XIII. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES.

**P. 76**, l. 16. **him.** Dat. instead of the regular passive construction *fram him*.

**77**, l. 54. **ǫfseah hwéer** . . . = 'saw a philosopher leading . . . ' This peculiar use of 'where' is very common in O. Norse, not only after 'see' but other verbs also: 'ðeir finna í hǫlli nǫkkworum hwar gýgr sat' (they found a giantess sitting in some cave). Snorru-Edda.

**78**, l. 71. **hæfde**, subj. 'would have.'

l. 88. **sealdon.** *Sǫllan* seems to be used here in the sense of 'sell.' Usually the meaning 'sell' is determined by some adverbial comple-

Digitized by Google

ment—*tó ceápe sęllan, wið weorðe sęllan*; *sęllan* alone meaning simply 'give,' 'give away.'

**79**, l. 92. **iú ér.** Cp. *ęft siððan*, p. 59, l. 97.

**85**, l. 300. **ðám.** *Læran* generally requires a double accusative.

**89**, l. 53. **sęnde.** The omission of the personal pronoun is common in such a sentence, which may be regarded as a complement of the preceding ęne. Cp. Chronicle 8. 15 (Earle): 'tó ðám Lucius Bretene cyning sęnde stafas: bæd ðæt hé wǽre Cristen gedón.'

l. 68. **dægðerlicum** for *dægðerlican*. This confusion between *-um* and *-an* in adjectives is not uncommon in O.E. Cp. *ǫn ðám miclum flóde* (61. 145); *ðǽm singalum géðohte* (Pastoral, 73. 5). Conversely we find *ðǽm gódan mannum* for *ðǽm gódum mannum*.

l. 72. **him náht tó ðám cynecynne ne gebyrode.** The proper construction would probably be *him náht tó ðæt cynecynn ne gebyrode* (although *gebyrian* is otherwise only known as an impers. verb), *tó* governing *him*. In the sentence as it stands *tó* is made to govern the following subst., either from an error of the scribe or from some confusion in the mind of Elfric himself.

**90**, l. 85. **þóhte.** Cp. p. 89, l. 53.

**91**, l. 139. **gehwyrfon** = gehweorfon.

l. 140. **tó wuldorbeágienne** is here passive, 'in order to be crowned.'

**92**, l. 150. **mihte.** *Hé* is understood from the preceding *him*.

## XIV. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

**P. 95**, l. 2. **Óswold** = earlier *Óswald*, from *ós* 'god' (O. Norse *áss*) and *wealdan*, the *a* being labialized by the *w*.

l. 9. **tó sceame** appears to be half adverbial in this combination; transl. 'shamefully ill-treated.' Cp. p. 113, l. 12.

**98**, l. 84. **him**, for him, on his behalf.

l. 89. **tó ðám**, to that degree, so far.

l. 90. **Eferwíc** (Eoforwíc), York.

l. 106. **ðe wæs.** This passage shows how the name of the inhabitants of a country gradually came to be used for the country itself, for the *wæs* evidently refers not to the word 'West-Saxons,' but to the idea of 'land.' Cp. *ǫn Myrcum* (100. 146) = 'in Mercia.' The German names *Sachsen*, *Baiern*, &c., all originated in this way.

l. 112. **Dorcanceaster**, Dorchester.

**99**, l. 123. **swá** is here pleonastic: transl. 'it happened through Penda making war on him.'

137. **tó ðér**, to there where, to where.

143. **sancte.** This form is a genuine English modification of the

Digitized by Google

Latin genitive *sancti*, which was introduced into English at a time when it still retained the old *i*-endings. Afterwards, when *éci*, &c., became *éce*, *sancti* was also made into *sancte*. The feminine gender *sanctæ* (p. 213, l. 16) also followed the other inflectional *æ* s of the older language, and became *sancte*. Examples of the old final *i* and *æ* will be found in the Northumbrian fragment of Cædmon, p. 194 above.

l. 144. **Bebbanburh**, Bamborough.

**100**, l. 147. **Lindesíg**, Lindsey.

l. 174. **ðér**. It would perhaps be simplest to read *ðæs*.

**101**, l. 200. **geléred** is simply the adj. 'learned.'

**102**, l. 234. **Gleáwceaster**, Gloucester.

## XV. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

**P. 105**, l. 12. **yfel æfter óðrum**, one evil after another.

**106**, l. 61. **ðæs**, through it, thence.

**108**, l. 114. **ęft**, pleonastic.

l. 116. **ealre his mégðe**. Dat. commodi, 'for all his relations.'

**109**, l. 141. **wordes**, instr. genitive.

**110**, l. 189. **ðæs ðe** dependent on the preceding *mycel*.

## XVI. THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

**P. 113**, l. 5. **Grantabryogscír**, Cambridgeshire.

l. 7. **Cęntingas**, men of Kent.

l. 8. **Súðrige**, Surrey.

l. 12. **tó yfele** is here adverbial, but practically the subject of *dón*: 'when they had done most mischief.'

l. 17. **Cantwaraburh**, Canterbury.

**114**, l. 19. **ðe . . . his**, whose.

l. 32. **swá lange óð ðęne tíman ðe**, all the time till (the time when) they . . .

l. 37. **datarum**. All the MSS. agree in this reading.

l. 45. **hústing**. A Scandinavian word: *húsþing* in Icelandic is literally 'house-meeting,' an informal meeting, as opposed to the *alþing*, or parliament.

l. 48. **yrre**. All the editors retain the MS. reading *yre*, which they explain as 'iron'; but there is no authority for such a form, and it is quite superfluous to state that he was struck with the 'iron of an axe.' The reading *yrre*, on the other hand, gives an excellent sense: 'struck him angrily, or fiercely.'

Digitized by Google

**115**, l. 57. **wíde swá.** We should expect *swá wíde swá*, but both MSS. agree in omitting the first *swá*.

## XVII. EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

**P. 116**, l. 5. **Dofre**, Dover.

l. 18. **cýdde be déle**, gave a one-sided, partial account.

**117**, l. 27. **Gleáweceaster**, Gloucester.

l. 33. **Beofres stán**, Beverstone.

l. 38. **ætforan**, beforehand.

l. 53. **æfre.** Here we see the beginning of the later use of 'ever' to form indefinite pronouns, as in 'whoever,' 'whenever,' &c.

**118**, l. 56. **hit gefaran**, travel it, travel the distance.

l. 66. **Bosanhám**, Bosham (in Sussex).

l. 73. **Hwerwillan**, Wherwell (in Hants).

**119**, 1. The name *Beówulf* means literally 'Bee-wolf,' wolf or ravager of the bees, = 'bear.' Cp. *beorn*, 'hero,' originally 'bear,' and *beóhata*, 'warrior,' in Cædmon, literally 'bee-hater' or '-persecutor,' and hence identical in meaning with *beówulf*. *Grendel* means 'destroyer,' from *grindan*, literally the 'grinder.'

l. 2. **him** = 'them.'

## XVIII. BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

**P. 120**, l. 10. **se.** The poet gives Grendel's mother sometimes a masculine (l. 141, 3. 246), sometimes a feminine (42. 253) pronoun, to show her giant and demon nature, which is that of a woman, because she has borne a son, but otherwise has more of the elemental strength and wildness of a man. (Heyne.)

l. 19. **aglǽca** = Grendel. It may possibly mean Beówulf himself, as in p. 128, l. 261.

l. 22. **him tó anwaldan áre gelífde**; literally, believed in mercy at (from) the Ruler for-himself, trusted in the Ruler's mercy. It is not certain whether *anwalda* stands for *ǫnwealda*, or whether it should be read *ánwealda* = 'only ruler.'

**121**, l. 37. **andweard** may refer either to *sweord* (nom.) or *swín* (acc.); the former seems more probable, in which case it may be translated 'face to face' or 'with direct stroke,' but the reading is altogether doubtful.

l. 41. **ðe hine**, he whom.

Digitized by Google

ll. 54, 5. Literally 'the exchange was not good, which they had to pay for on both sides with the lives of their friends (or relations).' These allusions to the Old Germanic system of establishing a definite pecuniary compensation for every injury, including loss of life, is common in the poetry. Thus *feohleás gefeoht* (Beów. l. 2441) is a homicide which cannot be atoned for by money—in this case an unintentional fratricide.

l. 62. **eorla sum** refers to Beówulf—one of earls = one among earls, accompanied by earls (warriors).

l. 64. **wille.** The pret. *wolde* is more usual.

**122,** l. 82. **ǫftsíðas,** cognate acc.—proceeded on his return.

l. 88. **ealdres scyldig,** having forfeited his life.

l. 94. **seó ðe eów wel hwilora wilna dohte**: literally, which availed to-you of (for) nearly all joys = which was able to procure you every joy.

**123,** l. 100. **gewitan.** The *ge* may be merely a scribal error—a repetition (dittography) of the preceding *ge* of *gewislicost.*

l. 113. **hrinde bearwas.** I have received a very satisfactory emendation of this passage from Dr. R. Morris. He reads *hrímge,* 'rimy,' 'frosty,' quoting a passage in one of the Blickling Homilies (St. Michael, p. 209), which is evidently a direct reminiscence of the description of the lake in Beówulf. 'Swá sanctus Paulus wæs geseónde on norðanweardne ðisne middangeard, ðǽr ealle wætero *niðer gewítað*, and hé ðǽr geseah ofer ðǽm wætere sumne *hárne stán*; and wæron norð ǫf ðǽm stáne áwe(a)xene swíðe *hrímige bearwas*, and ðǽr wǽron þýstro*genipo*, and under ðǽm stáne wæs *nicra* eardung and wearga. And hé geseah ðæt on ðæm clife *hangodan* ǫn ðǽm *ísgean* (*read* ísgan) *bearwum* manige swearte saula be heora handum gebundne; and ðá fýnd ðára on nicra ǫnlicnesse heora grípende wǽron, swá swá grǽdig wulf; and ðæt wæter wæs sweart under ðǽm clife neoðan. And betuh ðǽm clife (*read* clifum) ǫn ðǽm wætre wǽron swylce twelf míla; and ðǫnne ðá twigo forburston ðǫnne gewiton ðá sáula niðer, ðá ðe ǫn ðǽm twigum hangodon, and him ǫnféngon ðá nicras.' Dr. Morris explains *hrímge* as 'frosted with moss,' but the synonym *ísgan,* 'icy,' shows that the word must be taken literally; he does not seem to have understood the latter word, for he writes *ís gean,* and translates 'opposite.'

l. 120. **seleð** is not dependent on *ǽr,* for in that case it would be in the subjunctive, but *ǽr* is simply an adverb, correlative with the conjunction *ǽr* in the next line: 'he will (sooner) give up his life, before he will . . .'

l. 121. **wille.** A verb of motion is understood after *wille*: 'ere he will plunge in, (in order) to hide his head.' It is possible that *hýdan* is directly connected with *wille*: 'ere he will hide his head in it,' but this gives a much less forcible sense.

Digitized by Google

l. 144. **ðýs dógor.** The *e* of *dógor* seems to be dropped as in *tódæg*. Possibly, however, we must read *ðis dógor*—the accusative of duration.

**125**, l. 188. **níða gehnéged**, overcome (prostrated) by force. *Níða* is the gen. pl. used instrumentally. Cp. p. 109, l. 141; p. 154, l. 34.

l. 195. **him.** *Hréðre* being the object of *gescęððan*, *him* must be regarded as the remoter dative of reference—'for him.' Translate 'his heart.'

**126**, l. 207. **án foran ealdgestreóna.** The sense seems to be 'pre-eminent among the old treasures,' but the construction is doubtful. Taking *foran* in its usual abverbial sense, the literal translation would be 'one of the old treasures in front.' But possibly *foran* is here a prep. with the gen.; 'one before the old treasures,' which would give an intelligible meaning.

l. 215. **ðæt** = *ðæt ðæt*, that which.

**127**, l. 236. **breác ðǫnne móste**, I had him (enjoyed his benefits), whilst I might.

l. 251. **nó ðý ér inn gescód hálan líce**, none the sooner did she injure the sound body (lit. 'injure inside,' or 'injure into . . . ').

**128**, l. 269. **hǫnd** is here nom.

**130**, l. 332. **óðer swilc**, another fifteen.

l. 355. **æfter**, in consequence of, from.

**131**, l. 357. **gelícost** is here an adj. agreeing with *hit*.

l. 368. **wíghryre.** The reading *wíggryre* (cp. l. 34) is perhaps preferable.

**132**, l. 392. **meodowǫng** may be explained as 'plain where the *medoburg* (mead-city) stands.' It is however possible that *meadowang* (meadow-plain) is the true reading.

l. 393. **cóm inn gán**, came going in, entered.

**134**, l. 34. **spédað tó ðám.** Prof. Skeat suggests that this phrase is equivalent to the modern 'be good for an amount,' the whole passage signifying 'we need not destroy one another, if you are rich enough for it' (viz. paying the sum we demand).

## XIX. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

**P. 135**, l. 45. **folc** is here equivalent to 'army,' 'band,' the ideas of 'nation' and 'army' being in early times convertible. Cp. *gefylce*, p. 13, l. 149.

l. 67. **hwænne**, till when.

**136**, l. 68. **prass.** This obscure word occurs twice in the unpublished Saints' Lives of Ælfric. 'Hé ðá Decius se cásere, ðá hé fór intó Efese mid þrymme and mid prasse, hé ðá his heortan áhóf swá upp ofer his máðe swilce hé God wére' (106). 'Hwæt ðá Sisinnius mid swíðlicum prasse ferde, óð ðæt hé tó ðáre byrig cóm ðáer se bisceop ǫn wæs' (165 a).

Digitized by Google

l. 82. **hí**, accusative.

**137**, l. 125. **feorh gewinnan**, reach the life, wound mortally. Cp. l. 142.

**139**, l. 179. **fęrian**. This intransitive use of *fęrian* is very doubtful, although there are other examples as well (see Grein): we should probably read *féran*.

**140**, l. 198. **ǫn dæg** seems to mean 'one day,' 'once.'

l. 207. **óðer twęga**, one of the two.

l. 211. **ǫn ęllen**, boldly.

**141**, l. 241. **folc**. Cp. p. 135, l. 45.

**143**, l. 300. **Wígelín** seems to be another name of **Þurstán's**. The preceding *him* is pleonastic: *læg him* = simply *læg*.

## XX. THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

**P. 145**, l. 1. See remarks at the head of the text.

l. 4. **gióngorscipe**, O.S.

l. 9. **tó him**, next to him. Apparently an O.S. idiom.

**146**, l. 13. **ǫn ðám leóhte**, in this world. (Sievers.)

l. 22. **geóngerdóm**, O.S.

l. 27. **ofermódes**, inst. gen., 'in his pride.'

**147**, l. 38. **geóngerdómes**, O.S. instr. gen.

l. 39. **stríð**, O.S.

l. 42. **fón** is parallel to *gebęncan*: devise a plan, and grasp it (carry it out).

l. 43. **hygesceaft**, O.S.

**148**, l. 74. **firnum**, O.S.

l. 74. **fylde** seems to be dependent on the preceding *man, hira woruld wæs gehwirfed* being parenthetical. It may, however, possibly be the past participle with *wæs* understood.

l. 85. **befeallene**, O.S. (in this construction). So also *befęlled*, l. 119.

**149**, l. 115. **rómigan**, O.S.

**150**, l. 122. **him** is pleonastic—'be for himself.'

l. 142. **unc Adame**. In this frequent construction *Adame* is in apposition to *unc*: we-two, that is Adam (and I). The *unc* itself asserts 'I' and implies some one else, who is added in apposition.

**151**, l. 154. **andan gebétan**, satisfy our vengeance.

l. 156. **ðæs ðe**, by attraction, instead of the accus.

**152**, l. 185. **gebodscipe**, O.S.

l. 187. **hearmscearu**, O.S.

l. 191. **æfter tó aldre**, O.S.

Digitized by Google

## XXI. JUDITH.

**P. 153,** l. 1. Grein supplies *nó Tírmetodes.*

l. 11. **cómon . . . féran,** came travelling, or simply 'came.' Cp. p. 132, l. 393.

**154,** l. 34. **nīða,** instr. gen.—mingled with hatred, hostile, cruel.

**155,** l. 45. **inne** goes with the preceding *ðér.*

l. 53. **ðe neár.** **ðe** seems to stand here for *ðý; ðý neár,* = 'the nearer,' being quite pleonastic. Compare *ðǫn má* (3. 39).

l. 55. **swercendferhðe,** an emendation of Rieger's. Cp. l. 269.

l. 65. **swilcne hé ér æfter worhte,** such a one as he had worked after (deserved). *Swilcne* stands for the two correlatives *swilcne swilcum . . .*

**156,** l. 90. **morðres brytta,** murderer, lit. 'distributor of murder.'

l. 92. **ðǫn máran,** greater. The *ðon* (=*ðý,* 'the') is pleonastic. Cp. p. 3, l. 39.

l. 93. **torne . . . háte.** The adv. instead of the adj., as in l. 97 below.

l. 98. **háligre** refers to Judith.

**157,** l. 104. **fág** may here be translated 'death-dealing,' 'fatal.' It is, however, possible that it may be the other adj. 'variegated,' 'bright.'

l. 129. **ǫn** goes with *ðe,* two lines above. **þeáwum geþungen,** distinguished for virtues, = 'virtuous,' or 'excellent.'

**159,** l. 181. **mǽst.** The construction is involved, as both *mǫnna* and *morðra* seem to be dependent on *mǽst,* which appears to govern *mǫnna* as an adv., *morðra* as a neut. subst.

l. 194. **fágum.** Cp. l. 104.

**160,** l. 225. **in heardra gemang,** lit. 'into the throng of the bold ones.' Here we clearly see the origin of the prep. *among.*

**162,** l. 263. **hæfte.** The true reading is perhaps *hǽste,* violently, fiercely.

l. 268. **gebilde.** This word can only signify 'emboldened,' 'resolute,' but we should expect the very opposite meaning. Grein, accordingly, sets up a second *bildan*—'contristare,' but only on the very dubious analogy of a subst. *bildo,* 'mühseligkeit,' which the context shows clearly to mean simply 'boldness.'

l. 272. **ðá wæs hira tíres æt ǫnde;** confusion of two constructions: (1) ðá wæs hira tíres ǫnde; (2) ðá wæs hira tír æt ǫnde.

l. 287. **níðum.** The reading *niððum,* 'with men,' is perhaps preferable.

**163,** l. 291. **gewiton him sceacan** = simply 'hurried away.' Cp. p. 153, l. 11, and for the pleonastic *him,* p. 143, l. 300.

Digitized by Google

l. 313. **wæl scel.** No satisfactory explanation has yet been given of this passage.

**164,** l. 328. **háre.** The meaning 'hoary' hardly suits here, unless we translate simply 'ancient.' Grein translates 'hellgrau.'

l. 330. **mǽrra mádma.** The *ðǫnne* shows that some comparative is understood: 'more of-noble treasure than . . .'

## XXII. THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHŒNIX.

**P. 166,** l. 17. **sincald.** The form *sincaldu*, retained by Grein, is an impossible one: it could only be *sincildu* (ę)—cp. *ildu* from *eald*.

l. 28. **twęlfum . . . fæðmrímes:** literally 'by twelve of fathom-measure' = twelve fathoms (ells).

l. 31. **ðǫnne . . .** This line is evidently corrupt and unmetrical. Perhaps we should read 'ðǫnne beorga ǽnig, ðe . . .'

**167,** l. 74. **blóstman** here evidently means 'fruits,' or perhaps 'leaves.'

l. 75. **ac . . .** Some such word as *béoð* is required, but it is not easy to determine where it is to be inserted.

## XXIII. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

**P. 169,** l. 8. **æt foldan sceátum;** literally 'at the surface of the earth' = 'at the foot of the Cross.'

l. 10. **þurh forðgesceaft,** through the future, in eternity.

**170,** l. 26. **ðæt,** how.

**171,** l. 42. **ymbclypte.** The Old English idea of crucifixion was a very vague one, whence the inappropriate use of *ymbclyppan* here, and the general confusion of crucifixion with the gallows (l. 10) and hanging.

l. 52. **þęnian,** passive.

l. 58. **tó ánum,** to him alone, in his solitude.

**172,** l. 62. **eall ic wæs mid strǽlum forwundod.** This mention of 'arrows,' of which there is no trace in the Bible narrative, is, as was first pointed out by Professor Stephens (The Ruthwell Cross; London, 1866), a reminiscence of the myth of Baldor, the fairest and most beloved of the gods of Walhalla, who was slain by the mistletoe spear. The line 'weóp eall gesceaft' (l. 55) is also probably an allusion to Baldor's death.

l. 63. **heáfdum.** There are other examples of this peculiar use of the pl.; see Pastoral, 101. 16. It is probable that *heáfod* originally denoted a part of the head, perhaps the temples, and that the plural was used to denote the whole head. *Breóst* in the same way is generally used in the plural. See p. 178, l. 113; Pastoral, 137. 8, 419. 29.

Digitized by Google

l. 66. **ǫf.** Perhaps rather *ǫn* = 'in.'

**172,** l. 66. **banan.** This word is probably a mistake for some other, possibly *beorg* (cp. l. 32), and the original reading may have been *ǫn beorges sídan.* If the reading *banan* be retained, in the sense of 'murderer,' it can only be understood to refer to the cross, although this is very improbable.

l. 69. **mǽte weorode,** with a scanty retinue, that is 'alone.'

l. 71. **storm.** This word was inserted conjecturally by Grein instead of the MS. *siððan,* which is against the allitteration, *st-* being required. The sense is, however, still obscure.

l. 79. **bealuwara** is generally assumed to be the gen. pl. of the adj. *bealu,* agreeing with *sorga, weorc* being taken in the sense of 'trouble': 'that I have endured troubles of baleful, sore sorrows.' But such a collocation seems very forced, and perhaps we may read simply 'bealuweorc,' explaining the *-wara* as a purely graphical anticipation of the *ar* in *sárra.*

**173,** l. 86. **ǽghwilcne ánra ðára ðe him biþ ǫgsa tó mé,** all who fear me. *Æghwilc ánra* is virtually one word, governing the gen. *Ðe him* = to whom.

## XXIV. THE WANDERER.

**P. 174,** l. 4. **hréran,** stir = row.

l. 10. **ðe . . . him,** to whom.

l. 12. **ðæt** seems to be the pronoun *ðæt* correlative with the *ðæt* (conj.) in the next line.

**175,** l. 17. **dreórigne** goes with *hyge* in the line before.

l. 25. **sóhte sęle dreórig sinces bryttan.** *Dreórig* is nom. agreeing with *ic, bryttan* is gen.: 'I sought in sorrow the hall of a distributor of treasure'; but the order is rather involved, and it is possible that the line requires emendation.

l. 44. **giefstólas.** Read rather *giefstóles,* as the examples of *brúcan* governing an acc. are very rare, and the sing. is more natural here than the plural.

l. 46. **wegas.** Perhaps rather *wǽgas* (waves): *e* and *æ* are often confounded in the oldest MSS.

**176,** l. 53. **sęoga . . .** The sense of this and of the following line is very obscure. For *geseldan* we may perhaps read *geseldа,* 'dwellings,' 'companionships.'

l. 58. **geond,** here simply 'in.'

**177,** l. 83. **deáðe gedǽlde.** The received explanation is 'gave to death' ('übergab dem Tode,' Grein). Perhaps it is simpler to read *deáde,* 'divided when dead.'

Digitized by Google

## XXV. SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

**P. 179.** The answers to these riddles are—(1) a cuckoo, (2) a horn (both drinking-horn and trumpet), (3) a Bible-codex, (4) the Moon and the Sun, (5) a book-worm, and (6) gnats.

**180,** l. 13. **freólic firdsceorp,** as a . . .

**181,** l. 13. **forð gewát.** The context requires some such meaning as 'came forth,' 'approached.'

l. 16. **mǽre.** There can be little doubt that the correct reading is *mǽren* (subj. of the vb. *mǽran*), suggested by Grein in his glossary. This makes the insertion of *beoð* unnecessary.

## XXVI. GNOMIC VERSES.

**P. 184,** l. 43. **dirne cræfte** seems to be merely an adverbial periphrasis, 'secretly,' 'clandestinely.'

l. 45. **beágum gebycge,** buy with rings (of gold), that is 'seek in marriage.' **sealte.** Perhaps better *sealt* (adj.)

**185,** l. 54. **synne stǽlan**; lit. 'institute sin' = 'wage hostility,' the ideas of 'sin,' 'injury,' 'hostility,' being convertible.

l. 60. **bídað.** Perhaps rather *bídan.*

Digitized by Google

# GLOSSARY.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

*sm.*, *sf.*, *sn.*, masculine (&c.) substantive.
*sv.* strong verb.
*wv.* weak verb.
*swv.* strong-weak (præterito-present) verb.
(The other abbreviations require no explanation.)

## ORDER.

The long vowels are separated from the short, and come immediately after them. *ea* and *eo* are considered as simple vowels, and follow *e;* and *eá* and *eó* follow *ea* and *eo* respectively. þ follows *t*, and ð follows *d*.

Words with the prefix *ge* are placed in the order of their roots. Words beginning with *ge* are given apart from the simple word only when the *ge* is an integral part of the word, modifying its meaning.

All words in *-ing* and *-ung* are given under *-ung* only, and all words in *-nis* and *-nes* under *-nis* only.

Words enclosed in [ ] are cognate Old English words, or else Latin originals of foreign words.

**Abbod,** *sm.* abbot, 56. 3; 114. 22. [Abbatem.]
**Abbudisse,** *sf.* abbess, 46. 1, 55, 68. [Abbatissa.]
**Abútan** = ǫnbútan *or* ymbútan.
**Ac,** *cj.* (1) but, 2. 22; 6. 41; (2) and, 160. 209.
**Afþǫnca,** *see* **Ǫfþanca.**
**Aginnan,** *see* **Ǫnginnan.**
**Ag-lác** (aglǽc), *sn.* affliction. [Ǫge].
**Aglǽca,** *sm.* (persecutor), monster, 120. 19; warrior, 128. 261.
**Aglǽc-wíf,** *sn.* monstrous woman, *or* pernicious woman, 120. 9.
**Amber,** *sf.* a certain measure, 19. 60.
**Ambiht,** *sn.* office.
**Ambiht-scealc,** *sm.* servant, retainer, 154. 38.
**A·mbyre** (= and-byre), *aj.* favourable (wind), 20. 89. [Byre.]
**An,** *see* **Ǫn.**
**And,** *cj.* and: 'gelíce ǫnd . . . ,' like as if . . . , 29. 40.
**Anda,** *sm.* (1) zeal, indignation, 13. 143, 196; (2) injury, mischief, hatred, 44. 16; 151. 154; 177. 105.
**A·nd-bídian,** *wv.* wait, 86. 308.
**Andefn,** *see* **Ǫndéfn.**
**Andettan,** *wv.* confess, 90. 111 [= and-hátan.]
**A·nd-git,** *sn.* intelligence, sense, 7. 77; 10. 67; 92. 170.



Digitized by Google

**A·ndgitfullice,** *av.* intelligibly, 7. 82.
**A·nd-saca,** *sm.* adversary, 148. 75.
**A·nd-swarian,** *wv.*, *w. dat.* answer, 50. 122, 8.
**A·nd-swaru,** *sf.* answer, 47. 37; 127. 242. [Swęrian.]
**A·nd-weard,** *aj.* present, 13. 169; 48. 57; 121. 37.
**A·nd-wlita,** *sm.* countenance, 79. 99, 271. [Wlítan.]
**A·nd-wyrdan,** *wv.*, *w. dat.* answer, 6. 49; 78. 73. [Word.]
**A·nd-wyrde,** *sn.* answer, 24. 12.
**Angel,** *sn.* Anglen (in Denmark), 21. 100.
**Angel-cynn,** *sn.* English race, England, 4. 3, 5.
**Angel-þeód,** *sf.* English nation, 46. 11.
**Angle,** *smpl.* the Anglians, English, 98. 88.
**Ang-sumlice,** *av.* painfully, 92. 151. [Ęnge.]
**Ang-sumnis,** *sf.* pain, 93. 185.
**Ann,** *see* **Unnan.**
**Antecrist,** *sm.* Antichrist, 104. 4.
**Ap·ostata,** *sm.* apostate, 109. 154.
**Ap·ostol,** *sm.* apostle, 77. 28, 32.
**Arce-biscop** (ærcebiscop), *sm.* archbishop, 114. 20, 7; 7. 78. [Archiepiscopus.]
**Ardlice** (=arodlice), *av.* quickly, 88. 23; 90. 106.
**Arn,** *pret. of* irnan.
**Arod,** *aj.* quick, ready, bold, 162. 275.
**Atol,** *aj.* dire, terrible, 122. 82; 127. 251; 156. 75; 161. 246.
**Aweg,** *see under* **Weg.**
**Á** (áwa), *av.* ever, always, 87. 338; 157. 120.
**Á-b·elgan,** *sv.*, *w. dat.* be angry (with); *ptc.* Abolgen, angry, 152. 185.
**Á-b·eran,** *sv.* bear, support, carry, 59. 89; 71. 473.
**Á-b·erstan,** *sv.* burst: 'út ab.,' break out, 15. 218.
**Á-b·eódan,** *sv.*, *w. dat.* (offer) announce, 134. 27; 135. 49.
**Á-b·ídan,** *sv.* await, 101. 207.
**Á-b·lęndan,** *wv.* blind, 68. 368.
**Á-b·linnan,** *sv.* cease, 82. 181.
**Á-b·recan,** *sv.* (break into), take (city, fortress), 27. 94; 36. 11.
**Á-b·re(g)dan,** *sv.* draw (sword), 156. 79.
**Á-b·reóðan,** *sv.* (degenerate), fail, 141. 242; *ptc.* Abroðen, degenerate, reprobate, 109. 154.
**Á-b·reótan,** *sv.* (break up), destroy, kill, 121. 48; 130. 348.
**Á-b·ysgian,** *wv.* (always passive), occupy, trouble, 12. 124; 38. 83.
**Á-c·ennan,** *wv.* bring forth, bear (child), 80. 131; 83. 214.
**Ác·ęnnednis,** *sf.* birth, 87. 3; 89. 61.
**Á-c·eorfan,** *sv.* cut: 'ǫn weg ac.,' cut away, 16. 238; 'ǫf ac.' (ðæt heáfod), cut off, 30. 87.
**Á-c·ræftan,** *wv.* devise, 26. 64.
**Ácsian,** *see* **Áxian.**
**Á-c·węccan,** *wv.* shake (trans. and intr.), 141. 255; 93. 190.
**Á-c·weðan,** *sv.* (1) speak (transit.), 177. 91; (2) reject, 147. 59.
**Á-c·welan,** *sv.* die, 38. 100; 43. 10; 77. 31.
**Ác·węllan,** *wv.* kill, 62. 184; 77. 35; 87. 4.
**Á-c·węncan,** *wv.* quench (fire), 105. 22; extinguish (lamp), 54. 81.
**Á-c·wilman** (ę, i), *wv.* kill, 114. 46.
**Á-c·wincan,** *sv.* be extinguished.
**Á-c·ýðan,** *wv.* proclaim, show, 178. 113.
**Ád,** *sm.* funeral pile, 22. 142.
**Á-d·il(e)gian,** *wv.* destroy, 73. 536; 82. 185.
**Á-d·ídan** (é, ý), *wv.* kill, 60. 120; 73. 536. [Deád.]
**Ádl,** *sf.* disease, 92. 147.
**Ádlian,** *wv.* be diseased, 92. 165.
**Ádlig,** *aj.* diseased, sick, 96. 31; 100. 166.

Digitized by Google

**Á-d·réfan**, *wv.* drive away, expel, 1. 4; 2. 9; 33. 3.
**Á-d·rencan**, *wv.* drown, 60. 120; 61. 145; 64. 234.
**Á-d·reógan**, *sv.* (endure), pass (life, the night), 57. 12; 101. 202; 92. 161.
**Á-d·rífan**, *sv.* drive off, 70. 449.
**Á-d·ruwian**, *wv.* dry up, 52. 22. [Dryge.]
**Á-d·wéscan**, *wv.* extinguish, 52. 14; 83. 216; 95. 11.
**Áð**, *sm.* oath, 34. 23; 36. 19.
**Áð-bryce**, *sm.* (breach of oath), perjury, 109. 150.
**Á-ę·bbian**, *wv.* ebb, 41. 198.
**Á-f·andian**, *wv.*, *w. gen.* try, test, 72. 509, 511, 518.
**Á-f·aran**, *sv.* go, travel, 30. 67; 37. 63.
**Á-f·æstnian**, *wv.* confirm, 64. 250.
**Á-f·édan**, *wv.* feed, 64. 236; 77. 47; 87. 331.
**Á-f·eallan**, *sv.* (1) fall, 83. 236; 140. 202; (2) fall off, decay, 7. 72.
**Á-f·illan** (ę, y), *wv.* fell, kill, 95. 17; 108. 116.
**Á-f·indan**, *sv.* find out, discover, 59. 91.
**Á-f·irran** (ę, y), *wv.* remove, 165. 5; *w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, deprive of, 150. 134.
**Á-f·lígan** (é, ý), *wv.* put to flight, expel, 80. 124; 100. 164. [Fleóhan.]
**Á-f·líman** (é, ý), *wv.* (1) put to flight, 141. 243; (2) banish, 25. 24.
**Áfor**, *aj.* fierce, 162. 257.
**Á-f·yllan**, *wv.* fill, 30. 88; 76. 10; 81. 177, 179.
**Á-f·yrhtan** (y), *wv.* = *only in past partic.* áfirht, frightened, 89. 78; 100. 155; 101. 190.
**Á-f·ýsan**, *wv.* drive away, 133. 3.
**Á-g·alan**, *sv.* sing, 128. 270.
(*ge*)**Ágan**, *swv.* possess, 80. 122; 139. 175; 149. 114: náhte = ne áhte, 156. 91.
**Ág·án**, *sv.* go, 41. 190.
**Ágen** (ǽ), *aj.* own, 2. 31; 5. 38; 6. 48; 93. 185.
**Ágen**, *sn.* property, 106. 54.
**Á-g·eótan**, *sv.* (1) pour out, shed (tears), 81. 168; 100. 161; (2) drain, exhaust (of), *w. gen.* 154. 32.
**Á-g·ifan**, *sv.*, *w. dat.* give, render, 53. 55: 86. 326: 'ęft agifan,' return, 44. 20; 37. 71.
**Á-g·yltan**, *wv.* sin, 15. 223; 82. 200.
**Áh**, *see* **Ágan**.
**Á-h·ębban**, *sv.* raise, lift up (*often with* upp), 10. 76; 90. 98; 137. 106.
**Á-h·eáwan**, *sv.* hew down, 170. 29.
**Á-h·irdan** (ę, y), *wv.* harden, 126. 209. [Heard.]
**Á-h·leápan**, *sv.* leap up, 124. 146.
**Á-h·ón**, *sv.* hang (trans.), 101. 192; 155. 48; (as a means of execution) 42. 211.
**Á-h·ręddan**, *wv.* save, 73. 524; 95. 17; rescue, re-capture, 36. 39; 181. 9.
**Á-h·reósan**, *sv.* fall, 51. 4, 8; 84. 246.
**Áht**, *see* **Áwiht**.
**Áhte**, *pret. of* **Ágan**.
**Á-hwæðer** (áwðer, áðer) *prn.* either (of two), 11. 108; 'áwðer oðde . . . oðde,' either . . . or, 19. 64.
**Á-hwér** (áhwár), *av.* (1) anywhere, 59. 92; (2) at any time, ever, 111. 209.
**Á-h·węttan**, *wv.* dismiss (?), 151. 161.
**Á-h·ýrian**, *wv.* hire, 53. 42.
**Á-í·dlian**, *wv.* make useless, annul, 77. 37.
**Á-l·édan**, *wv.* lead away, carry off, 40. 153; 61. 167; 69. 397.
**Á-l·ęcgan**, *wv.* (1) lay, lay down, 157. 101; 172. 63; (2) conquer, destroy, refute, 61. 142; 73. 537; 77. 29.



Digitized by Google

**Á-l·eógan**, *sv.*, *w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing* (lie), deny, 102. 223.
**Á-l·icgan**, *sv.* fail, 128. 277.
**Á-l·ífan** (é, ý), *wv.*, *w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, allow, 136. 90.
**Á-l·ísan** (é, ý), *wv.* (1) loosen, 131. 379; (2) release, redeem, ransom, 24. 8; 27. 108; 87. 336.
**Á-m·éstan**, *wv.* paint, draw, 11. 97.
**Á-m·irran** (ę, y), *wv.* mar, ruin, destroy, 68. 364; 117. 24; 139. 165; *w. gen. of thing*, hinder from, in, 150. 133.
**Án** (énne, *acc. masc.*), *aj.* (1) one (*always strong*), 54. 96; *indecl.* 58. 73; (2) a certain one, certain; (3) an, a (*indef. art.*); (4) alone (*both strong and weak*), 5. 30; 184. 43; *indecl.* 36. 22; (5) *gen. pl.* ánra = 'singulorum' *in* 'ánra gehwilc' (*see ge-*Hwilc); (6) ǫn án, continuously, 60. 109, 294; ná ðæt án, not only, 14. 174.
**Ánga**, *wk. aj.* only, 120. 12; 129. 296.
**Án-haga**, *sm.* solitary (man), recluse, 174. 1; 184. 19.
**Á-n·iman**, *sv.* take away, 55. 117.
(*ge*)**Ánléćan**, *wv.* unite, 98. 89.
**Án-lípe** (é), *aj.* single, 5. 21; 32. 38.
**Án-módlice**, *av.* unanimously, 77. 36; 82. 189.
**Ánnis**, *sf.* unity, 83. 229.
**Án-pæð**, *sm.* solitary path, 124. 159.
**Án-ræd**, *aj.* resolute, 130. 324; 135. 44; 138. 132.
**Ánrǽdnis**, *sf.* constancy, 56. 11.
**Án-streces**, *av.* continuously, 39. 110. [Strec, *sm.* (?) 'stretch,' *cp.* stręccan.]
**Ánunga**, *av.* forthwith, 161. 250.
**Án-wíg**, *sn.* single combat, 66. 322.
**Ár**, *sm.* messenger, 134. 26.
**Ár**, *sf.* (1) honour: (2) property, revenue, 19. 54; 78. 60: (3) help, 120. 22: (4) mercy, 44. 32; 174. 1; 178. 114.
**Ár**, *sf.* oar, 41. 180.
**Árás**, *pret. of* **Árísan**.
**Á-r·écan**, *wv.* reach, hand, 93. 188.
**Á-r·éd**, *aj.* cruel, severe (?), 174. 5.
**Á-r·édan**, *wv.* read, 6. 69.
**Á-r·éran**, *wv.* raise, build, erect, 14. 186; 67. 339; 69. 397; *reflex.* rise, 77. 49.
**Á-r·ęccan**, *wv.* expound, translate, 5. 19; 7. 82.
**Á-r·ędian**, *wv.* arrange, 9. 28. [*Cp.* ræd, 'ready.']
**Á-r·étan**, *wv.* cheer, gladden, 159. 167. [Rót.]
**Árfæst**, *aj.* (1) (honourable), virtuous, good, 16. 238; 77. 37: (2) merciful (*or* glorious?), 159. 190.
**Árfæstnis**, *sf.* (honourableness), virtue, 46. 4.
**Árian**, *wv.*, *w. dat.* (1) honour; (2) spare, be merciful to, 82. 199.
**Á-r·ísan**, *sv.* arise, 54. 79; 77. 49. 51.
**Árleás**, *aj.* (dishonoured), wicked, 90. 105; 91. 142.
**Árleáslice**, *av.* wickedly, 93. 186. 192.
**Árlice**, *av.* kindly, 179. ð.
**Ár-stæf**, *sm. in plur.* honour (only in poetry), 181. 24.
**Ár-weorð** (árwurð), *aj.* worthy of honour, venerable, 96. 45.
**Árweorðfull** (u), *aj.* honourable, 93. 177.
**Árweorðlice** (u), *av.* reverentially, honourably, 96. 52, 143.
**Árweorðian** (u), *wv.* honour, 99. 121.
**Árweorðnis** (u), *sf.* reverence, honour, 99. 139. 56; 115. 53.
**Á-s·cacan**, *sv.* shake, 141. 230.
**Áscian**, *see* **Áxian**.
**Á-s·cunian**, *see* **Ǫnscunian**.
**Á-s·cúfan**, *sv.* shove, push, 42. 207.

Digitized by Google

**Á-s·ęcgan,** *wv.* say, tell, 140. 198; 174. 11.

**Á-s·ęndan,** *wv.* send, 24. 6; 53. 44; 69. 396, 398.

**Á-s·ęttan,** *wv.* (1) set, place, 51. 11; 170. 32: 'hi asętton hi ofer,' they crossed, 35. 3; 'síðas asęttan,' travel, 179. 11: (2) found, build, 181. 6.

**Á-s·ingan,** *sv.* sing, 48. 67.

**Á-s·ittan,** *sv.* sit fast, run aground (of ships), 41. 194, 195, 196.

**Á-s·ígan,** *sv.* sink, 114. 49.

**Á-s·leán,** *sv.* strike: 'ǫf asl.' strike off (the head), 99. 134.

**Á-s·meágan,** *wv.* (1) consider, treat of, 110. 190; (2) survey, examine, 114. 26.

**Á-s·miðian,** *wv.* forge, work, 99. 143.

**Á-s·olcennis,** *sf.* sloth, 111. 201. [ásolcen, *ptc. of a lost vb.* seolcan, 'to become torpid.']

**Á-s·pęndan,** *wv.* spend (money), expend, 22. 159.

**Á-s·pringan,** *sv.* spring up, arise, 83. 212; 91. 122: 'his hlísa asprang geond ðá land wíde,' spread, 101. 197.

**Á-s·tandan,** *sv.* stand up, 129. 305.

**Á-s·tęllan,** *wv.* place: 'tó bysene asteald,' set as an example, 29. 40.

**Á-s·tígan,** *sv.* rise: 'up ast.,' rise up, 61. 156; 123. 123.

**Á-s·tręccan,** *wv.* stretch, 81. 157 (reflexive), 81. 161; extend, 100. 152; 68. 390 (of time).

**Á-s·tyrian,** *wv.* stir, move, 170. 30 (trans.). Astyred, agitated (in mind), 87. 13; angry, 114. 40.

**Á-s·wámian,** *wv.* cease, 150. 131.

**Á-s·wębban,** *wv.* put to sleep, 164. 322. [Swelan.]

**Á-s·węfed,** *partic. pret. of* áswębban.

**Á-s·węrian,** *sv.* swear, 115. 56.

**Á-t·eorian,** *wv.* fail, become exhausted, 76. 10; 89. 75, 77. [Teran.]

**Á-t·eón,** *sv.* (1) draw, 49. 91: (2) apply, 106. 53.

**Á-t·imbran,** *wv.* build, 181. 5.

**Á-t·ífran** (é), *wv.* paint, draw, 10. 51; 11. 88, 92. [Teáfor, colour, paint.]

**Átor** (áttor), *sn.* poison, 84. 255, 256; 92. 154.

**Átor-tán,** *sm.* poisoned twig, 126. 208.

**Átorbære,** *aj.* poisonous, 84. 266.

**Á-þ·ęncan,** *wv.* devise, contrive, 26. 64; 151. 155.

**Á-þ·weahan,** *sv.* wash, 100. 161.

**Áwá,** *see* **Á.**

**Áwacan,** *sv.* awake, 101. 179.

**Á-w·égan,** *wv.* (deceive), annul, make nugatory, 102. 221.

**Áwðer,** *see* **Áhwæðer.**

**Á-w·ęccan,** *wv.* awake, arouse, 77. 51; 162. 258; incite, 49. 92.

**Á-w·egan,** *sv.* carry away; 'út áw.,' carry out, 86. 304.

**Á-w·ęndan,** *wv.* (1) turn, direct, 65. 284; 101. 208: (2) change, alter, 76. 12; 146. 14; transform, 79. 104: (3) translate, 7. 83; 72. 511: (4) *intr.* turn, change, 82. 192.

**Á-w·éstan,** *wv.* lay waste, 24. 16; 28. 4.

**Á-w·eaxan,** *sv.* grow up, 179. 10.

**Á-w·eorpan** (áwurpan), *sv.* throw, 68. 384; 71. 463; 152. 175; throw away, 96. 47.

**Á-wiht** (áht), *indef. prn.* aught, anything: 'tó áhte,' at all, 105. 22. Adverbial, at all, 147. 45.

**Á-w·indan,** *sv.* slip, 16. 231.

**Á-w·irged** (ę, y), *aj.* (*ptc. pret. of* áwirgan *from* wearg), cursed, 81. 175.

**Á-w·recan,** *sv.* avenge, 117. 37.

**Á-w·rítan,** *sv.* draw, write, compose, narrate, 5. 38; 13. 158; 58. 60; 111. 194.

**Á-w·yrtwalian,** *wv.* root up, 52. 36. [Wyrt-walu, root.]

**Áxian** (sc, hs), *wv.* ask, 89. 62.

Digitized by Google

**geÁxian**, *wv.* have intelligence of, learn, hear, 2. 10; 30. 65; 100. 146,

**Áxung** (sc.) *sf.* asking, questioning, 10. 59.

**Æcer**, *sm.* field, 52. 28, 33.

**Æðel-boren**, *aj.* of noble birth, 89. 72.

**Æðele**, *aj.* noble, excellent, 19. 39 (bán); 76. 12 (wín); 121. 62 (cęmpa).

**Æðeling**, *sm.* noble, prince, 2. 9; 90. 106. *In poetry* hero *or simply* 'man,' 121. 44; 130. 345.

**Æðelu**, *sf.* (nobility), lineage, descent, 140. 216.

**Æfnan**, *wv.* perform, accomplish, 119. 4; 126. 213. [*For* ęfnan, *from the same root as* afor, ófost.]

**Æftan**, *av.* from behind, 107. 84.

**Æfter**, *prep.* (*av.*) *w. dat.* (1) after (following, pursuit), 6. 42; 33. 21: (2) *motion over given space*, 'æfter wudum fór,' 33. 6: (3) *of time*, after, 32. 29; 65. 270: (4) *to denote object of verb*, 'ne frin ðu æfter sǽlum,' 122. 72; Æfter ðám, *av.* afterwards, 36. 14; 107. 93. Æfter ðisum *av.* afterwards, 65, 270.

**Æftera**, *aj.* second, following, 117. 27.

**Æ·fter-gęnga**, *sm.* successor, 95. 8.

**Ægðer**, *see* **Æghwæðer**.

**Æl-**, *see* **Eall-**.

**Ælfręmede**, *see* **Elfr.**

**Ælf-scíne**, *aj.* elf-sheen, beautiful as a fairy, 154. 14. [Ælf *for* Ęlf.]

**Ælmes-georn**, *aj.* (alms-loving), charitable, 72. 516; 77. 46; 97. 69.

**Ælmes-gifu**, *sf.* almsgiving, charity, 106. 56.

**Ælmes-riht**, *sn.* almsright, 106. 52, 57.

**Ælmesse**, *sf.* alms, 97. 76, 78. [Eleemosyne.]

**Æmtig**, (æmettig), *aj.* unoccupied, 27. 98.

**(ge)Æmtigian**, *wv. w. gen.* free, disengage from, 5. 25.

**Æppel**, *sm.* apple, 93. 189.

**Ærce-biscop**, *see* **Arcebiscop.**

**Ærnan**, *wv.* run, 139. 191. [Irnan.]

**Æsc**, *sm.* (1) ash-tree: (2) boat, ship, 41. 177, 179: (3) spear (in poetry), 135. 43; 143. 310; 177. 99,

**Æsc-hęre**, *sm.* spear-army, 136. 69.

**Æsc-holt**, *sn.* (spear-wood), spear-shaft, 141. 230.

**Æsc-plega**, *sm.* spear-play, battle, 160. 217.

**Æsc-róf**, *aj.* spear-strong, warlike, 164. 337.

**Æstel**, *sm.* book-mark, 7. 84, 86. [*Diminutive of* æst, 'branch,' 'twig.']

**Æt**, *pret. of* etan.

**Æt**, *prep.* (*av.*) *w. dat.*, (1) *of rest*, at, 2. 5; 35. 6: (2) motion from, deprivation—'animan æt . . . .' 55. 117: (3) *origin, source*, from —'geliornian æt . . . .' 7. 78; (4) *specification, defining*—'ǫnféng æt fulwihte,' 34. 28: (5) *instrumental*, by —'ácweald æt his wítena handum,' 77. 35: (6) *of time*, at, 41. 184.

**Æt-b·eran**, *sv.* (carry to), bring, 129. 310.

**Æt-b·erstan**, *sv.* (burst forth), escape, 90. 85; 116. 17.

**Æt-b·regdan**, *sv., w. dat.* (*intr.*), snatch away, deprive of, 55. 120; 80, 126; *reflex.* 76. 17.

**Æt-eó·wan**, *wv.* show, 52. 31 (reflexive.) [Eáge.]

**Æt-eó·wian**, *wv., w. dat.* appear, 85. 292; 86. 323; 88. 36.

**Æt-f·oran**, (1) *prep., w. dat.* before, 84. 264: (2) *av.* beforehand (time), 117. 38.

**Æt-g·ædere**, *av.* together, 111. 193; 171. 48.

Digitized by Google

**Æt-grépe,** *aj.* aggressive, hostile, 120. 19. [Grípan.]

**Æt-h·leápan,** *sv.*, *w. dat.* run away, 108. 113.

**Æt-í·wan,** (é, ý), *wv.*, *w. dat.* show, 10. 66; 159. 174. [*Another form of* æteówan.]

**Æt-s·amne,** *av.* together, 49. 104; 161. 255.

**Æt-s·tandan,** *sv.* stand still, remain, 64. 259; 101. 192.

**Æt-w·indan,** *sv.*, *w. gen.* escape from, 91. 140.

**Æt-w·ítan,** *sv.*, *w. dat. of person*, reproach, 140. 220; 141. 250. [*Cp.* Edwítan.]

**Æx,** *see* **Eax.**

**Æ,** *sf.* law (of God), 6. 54; 64. 239.

**Æbere,** *aj.* open, public, 110. 177.

**Ædre,** *av.* forthwith, 155. 64; 156. 95; 161. 246.

**Æfæst,** *aj.* pious, 46. 11; 49. 93.

**Æfæstnis,** *sf.* piety, 46. 3; 47. 18.

**Æfen,** *sm.* evening, 49. 105; 53. 53.

**Æfen-rest,** *sf.* evening-rest, 119. 2.

**Æfen-tíd,** *sf.* evening time, 172. 68.

**Æfre,** *av.* ever, always, 11. 80; *with neg.* (= nǽfre), 166. 40.

**Ægen,** *see* **Ágen.**

**Æ·g-hwanon,** *av.* from all sides, on all sides, 14. 191.

**Æ·g-hwá,** *prn.* each one, every one, 124. 133. Æghwæs, *adverbial* altogether, entirely, 166. 44.

**Æ·g-hwæðer,** (ægðer), *prn.* each, 36. 25 (of two); 131. 385 (of four); 138. 133 (of two). 'Ægðer . . . and . . . ,' 140. 224; 'ægðer . . . ge . . . (ge) . . ,' 4. 4, 8 = both . . . and.

**Æ·g-hwǽr,** *av.* everywhere, 105. 28; 107. 74.

**Æ·g-hwider,** *av.* in all directions, 113. 114.

**Æ·g-hwilc** (e), *prn.*, *w. gen.* each, 13. 170; 141. 233; 155. 50. Æghwilc ánra, *w. gen.* each, 173. 86.

**Æ·-gilde,** *aj.* without payment, unatoned, 108. 116. [*Cp.* ǽmęnn.]

**Æht,** *sf.* possession, property, 19. 46; 54. 92; 78. 58. (Rarely used in the singular.) [Ágan.]

**Ǽlan,** *wv.* burn.

**Ǽlc,** *prn.* (1) *sbst.* each, 7. 84; 'ǽlc æfter óðrum,' one after the other, 22. 154; 107. 83: (2) *adj.* each, any, 36. 40; 80. 142.

**Æ·-męnn,** *aj.* (without men), desert, 30. 71. [*Cp.* ǽgilde.]

**Ǽne,** *av.* at once, 91. 139. [Án.]

**Ǽnig,** *prn.* any; (1) *subs.*, *w. gen.* 167. 59; 171. 47: (2) *adj.* 5. 23; 36. 26. [Án.]

**Ǽnlic,** *aj.* (unique), excellent, noble, 43. 4; 58. 73; 165. 9. [An.]

**Ǽnne,** *see* **Án.**

**Ǽr,** *prep.*, *w. dat.* before (time), 7. 73 (ǽr ðissum). Ǽr ðám (ðe), *cj.*, *w. subj.* before, 5. 33; 52. 15; 161. 252.

**Ǽr,** *av.* formerly, before, 2. 28; 5. 39: *comp.* ǽror, 61. 163; 83. 212: *superl.* ǽrest, 6. 54; 36. 34.

**Ǽr,** *conj.*, *w. subj.* before, 2. 12; 11. 107; 36. 34: *more rarely w. indic.* 83. 214.

**Ǽr,** *sn.* brass.

**Ǽr-dæg,** *sm.* (early day), dawn, 121. 61.

**Ǽrende,** *sn.* errand, message, 134. 28. [Ár, messenger.]

**Ǽrend-fæst,** *aj.* bound on an errand, 101. 182.

**Ǽrend-raca,** *sm.* (errand-teller), messenger, 4. 7; 24. 5.

**Ǽrend-gewrit,** *sn.* (errand-writing), letter, 5. 18.

**Ǽrest,** *aj.*; *see* **Ǽrra.**

**Ǽr-gód,** *aj.* very good (?), 122. 79.

**Ǽ-rist,** *sf.*, *m.* (?) (rising again),

Digitized by Google

resurrection, 60. 136; 85. 297. [=árist *from* rísan].

**Ǽrne-mergen**, *sm.* early morning, 51. 41. [Ǽr.]

**Ǽrra**, *adj. compar.* former, 78. 83; 82. 193: *superl.* ǽrest, 29. 37. [Ǽr.]

**Ǽr-wacol**, *aj.* early awake, 85. 299.

**Ǽr-gewinn**, *sn.* former strife, old warfare, 170. 19.

**Ǽs**, *sn.* carrion, 122. 82; 137. 107.

**Ǽ-swice**, *sm.* violation of God's laws (*or* adultery?), 109. 147.

**Ǽt**, *sn.* food, flesh, 60. 110; 80. 147; 160. 210. [Etan.]

**Ǽton**, *pret. pl. of* etan.

**Ǽtren** (ǽttren), *aj.* poisonous, poisoned, 131. 366; 138. 146. [Átor.]

**Ǽ·-þryt**, *aj.* tedious, 94. 211. [Áþreótan, be weary.]

**Ǽwe**, *sf.* marriage. [Ǽ.]

**Ǽw-breca**, *sm.* adulterer, 110. 178.

**Ǽw-bryce**, *sm.* adultery, 109. 148.

(*ge*)**Ǽwnian**, *wv.*, *w. dat.* marry, 65. 287. [Ǽwe].

## B.

**Baðian**, *wv.* bathe, 175. 47. [Bæð.]

**Bana**, *sm.* slayer, murderer, 2. 35; 143. 299; 172. 66.

**Bannan**, *sv.* summon, 117. 53; 180. 4.

**Barn**, *pret. of* beornan.

**Bá**, *see* **Begen**.

**Bád**, *pret. of* bídan.

**Bán**, *sn.* bone, 19. 39 (ivory), 56 (whalebone); 23. 165.

**Bán-cófa**, *sm.* (bone-chamber), body (only in poetry), 125. 194.

**Bán-hring**, *sm.* (bone-ring), vertebra, 129. 316.

**Bæc**, *sn.* back: 'ofer bæc,' backwards, back, 142. 276; 'underbæc,' backwards, back, 45. 48, 50.

**Bæc-bord**, *sn.* port, left side of a ship, 18. 11, 29.

**Bæd**, *pret. of* biddan.

**Bæð**, *sn.* bath, 76. 27; 92. 165.

**Bælc**, *sm.* pride, 162. 267. [Belgan, to swell, be angry; *cp.* gebolgen. *æ for* ę.]

**Bær**, *aj.* bare, 66. 321.

**Bær**, *pret. of* beran.

**Bærnan**, *wv.* burn (trans.), 109. 136. [Beornan. *æ for* ę.]

**Bǽdon**, *pret. pl. of* biddan.

**Bǽl**, *sn.* funeral pile, fire, 166. 47.

**Bǽr**, *sf.* bier, 77. 48. [Beran.]

*ge***Bǽran**, *wv.* behave, bear oneself, 154. 27. [Beran.]

*ge***Bǽre**, *sn.* (gesture), cry, 2. 18. [Beran.]

**Bǽron**, *pret. pl. of* beran.

(*ge*)**Bǽtan**, *wv.* furnish with bit, bit (a horse), 124. 148. [Bítan.]

**Be** (bí, big), *prep.*, *w. dat.* (*adv.*), (1) *of nearness*, by, 37. 52: (2) *motion alongside*, 'fór norðryhte be ðǽm lande,' 18. 9: (3) along, in, 'eode be ðǽre stræte,' 77. 53: (4) according to, after, 'ǽghwilc gilt be his gebyrdum,' 19. 58: (5) *local specification* (often half instrumental), 'gehǽfted be ðám healse,' 150. 140; 'bí wrítan,' copy, 7. 91: (6) *to denote object of verb*, 'be ðǽre he áwrát ðá bóc ðe is geháten Apocalipsis,' 77. 33: (7) *to form adverbs*, 'be fullan,' 6. 47; 'be hreówsunge dǽdbétende,' 82. 191. (8) instrumental, by, 'bi ðǽre libban.' 10. 74; 47. 316: (9) be ðám (ðán) ðe, 'because,' 58. 1. **Be norðan**, *prep.*, *w. dat.* north of: 'be norðan ðǽm wéstenne' 18. 9 (*so also* be súðan, &c.).

**Be-æftan** (bæftan), (1) *prep.*, *w. dat.* behind, 2. 26: (2) *adv.* behind, 26. 58; 157. 112.

Digitized by Google

**Be-b·eódan** (bib.), *sv.*, *w. dat.* (1) bid, command, 5. 24; 82. 190; 158. 144; 166. 36: (2) commit, entrust, 50. 139.

**Be-b·od**, *sn.* command, 93. 178; 101. 205.

**Be-b·yrgan** (bebyrigan), *wv.*, bury, 64. 252; 71. 466; 81. 154.

**Be-c·eápian**, *wv.*, sell, 78. 70.

**Be-c·eorfan**, *sv.*, *w. acc. of pers. and instr. of thing*, cut off, 130. 339.

**Be-c·irran** (ę, y), *wv.* (turn), betray, 114. 19.

**Be-c·lýsan**, *wv.* shut up, confine, 92. 174; 93. 180. [Clúse, 'prison,' *from* Lat. clausum.]

**Be-c·uman**, *sv.* come, 79. 91; 89. 73; 158. 134.

*ge***Bed**, *sn.* prayer, 81. 161, 323. [Biddan.]

**Be-d·élan**, *wv.*, *w. gen.* deprive of, 57. 23; 105. 33: *w. instr.* 120. 25; 175. 20.

**Będd**, *sn.* bed, 155. 48, 63; 156. 72.

*ge***Będde**, *sf.* consort, wife, 60. 115.

**Będd-rest**, *sf.* bed-rest, bed, 154. 36.

**Be-d·elfan**, *sv.* (hide by digging), bury, 54. 97; 172. 75.

**Be-d·irnan** (ę, y), *wv.* hide, conceal, 146. 16.

**Be-d·íglian** (é, ȳ), *wv.* conceal, 90. 104.

**Be-d·rífan**, *sv.* (1) drive, 181. 9: (2) pour over, cover (with moisture), 172. 62.

**Be-d·reósan**, *sv.*, *w. instr.* (cause to fall away), deprive, 176. 79.

**Be-ę·bbian**, *wv.*, be-ebb, strand, 42. 200.

(*ge*)**Bęðian**, *wv.* bathe (trans.), 92. 167. [Bæð.]

**Bęðung**, *sf.* bathing, bath, 92. 167.

**Be-f·æstan**, *wv.* (1) secure, make safe, 39. 108: (2) apply, 5. 27, 7: (3) *w. dat.* commit, entrust to, 55. 116.

**Be-f·eallan**, *sv.* (make to fall), throw down, 148. 85.

**Be-f·eolan**, *sv.*, *w. dat.* apply (oneself) to, 6. 67.

**Be-f·illan** (ę, y), *wv.* fell, throw down, 149. 116.

**Be-f·oran**, (1) *prp.*, *w. dat.* before, 30. 83: (2) *adv.* before, in front, 24. 6; 124. 161.

**Be-f·ón**, *sv.* (1) embrace, encompass, seize, 121. 45; 162. 200; 180. 14: (2) include, 60. 113.

**Be-f·rignan** (befrínan), *sv.* question, 87. 9; 88. 21. 24.

**Be-g·ang**, *sm.* circuit, compass, 127. 246.

**Be-g·án**, *sv.* (1) surround, 2. 12: (2) practise, do, 56. 8.

**Begen**, *prn.* both.

**Be-g·eondan**, *prp.*, *w. dat.* beyond, 5. 20; 116. 1.

**Be-g·ęótan**, *sv.* pour over, flood, 169. 7; 171. 49.

**Be-g·innan**, *sv.* begin, 81. 173; 98. 91.

**Be-g·itan**, *sv.* find, obtain, 27. 105; 40. 161; 57. 20; 81. 178.

**Be-g·rindan**, *sv.* (grind over), polish, 180. 6.

**Beh·át**, *sn.* promise, 85. 299.

**Be-h·átan**, *sv.*, *w. dat.* promise, 62. 179; 98. 103; 114. 42.

**Be-h·ealdan**, *sv.* (1) hold, keep, 150. 121; guard, 127. 247: (2) behold, gaze on, observe, 13. 159; 100. 153; 170. 25.

**Be-h·eáfdian**, *wv.* behead, 163. 290.

**Be-h·eonan** (behinon), *prp. w. dat.*, on this side of, 5. 17; 33. 18; 116. 6.

**Be-h·indan**, *av.* behind, 37. 47.

**Be-h·líðan** (é ý), *wv.* deprive, 180. 10.

**Be-h·reósan**, *sv.*, *w. instr.* (make to fall on), cover with, 176. 77.

**Be-h·reówsian**, *wv.* repent, 58. 56; 82. 201.

Digitized by Google

**Be-h·ringan**, *wv.* surround, 14. 191.

**Be-h·wirfan** (ę, y), *wv.* change, convert, 77. 55; 78. 59.

**Be-h·ýdan**, *wv.* hide, 54. 97, 112.

**Be-i·nnan**, *see* **Binnan.**

**Be-i·rnan**, *sv.* run, 81. 167.

**Be-l·ęcgan**, *wv.* (belay), cover, 181. 25.

**Be-l·eósan**, *sv.*, *w. instr.* lose, 180. 4.

*ge***Belgan**, *sv.*, *in partic. pret.* gebolgen, angry, 28. 12; 125. 180, 288.

**Be-l·impan**, *sv.* belong, 21. 120; 46. 4; 47. 18.

**Be-l·íðan**, *sv.*, *w. gen.* deprive of, 162. 280. [Liðan, to go.]

**Be-l·ífan**, *sv.* remain, 60. 125; 64. 235.

**Be-l·úcan**, *sv.* close, 2. 30; 54. 86.

**Be-m·urcian**, *wv.* murmur at (trans.), 27. 91.

**Be-n·éman**, *wv.*, *w. gen. and instr.* deprive of, 26. 71; 156. 76. [Niman.]

**Be-n·eoðan**, *prp.*, *w. dat.* beneath, 92. 152.

**Bęnn**, *sf.* wound (in poetry), 176. 49. [Bana.]

**Bęnc**, *sf.* bench, 140. 213; 154. 18.

**Bęnc-sittende**, *sm.* bench-sitter, 154. 27.

**Bęnd**, *smfn.* bond, chain, 68. 385; 131. 358. [Bindan.]

**Bęndan**, *wv.* bind, 109. 136 (various reading).

**Be-n·iman**, *sv.*, *w. gen.* deprive of, 1. 1; 21. 125; 39. 121: *w. instr.* 149. 117.

**Be-p·écan**, *w.* deceive, 89. 52.

**Bera**, *sm.* bear, 66. 319; 184. 29.

**Beran**, *sv.* bear, carry, 9. 31, 37; 13. 148; 22. 143, 159; 124. 154.

*ge***Beran**, *sv.* bear (child), 27. 107; 90. 110; 91. 124.

**Bęre**, *sm.* (?) barley.

**Beren**, *aj.* of a bear, 19. 59, 60.

**Be-r·ídan**, *sv.* (ride round), surround, 2. 12.

**Be-rípan** (ý), *wv.*, *w. gen.* despoil of, plunder, 80. 149; 105. 32, 42.

**Bęrn**, *sn.* barn, 52. 40 [=bęreærn, barley-house].

**Be-r·ówan**, *sv.* row round, 42. 209.

**Berstan**, *sv.* (1) (burst), escape, 171. 136: (2) resound, 142. 284.

**Be-s·cirian** (ę, y), *wv.*, *w. gen. of thing*, deprive, 150. 147; 151. 149.

**Be-s·cúfan**, *sv.* shove, push, 76. 26.

**Be-s·ęttan**, *wv.* set about, adorn, 126. 202.

**Be-s·eón**, *sv.* see, 78. 76 (*intr.*); 45. 49, 50 (*reflexive*).

**Be-s·irwan** (ę, y), *wv.* ensnare, surprise, 30. 74; 106. 47.

**Be-s·ittan**, *sv.* (sit round), besiege, 13. 147; 36. 41.

**Be-s·mitennis**, *sf.* defilement, 86. 310.

**Be-s·mítan**, *sv.* defile, 155. 59.

**Be-s·nýðian**, *sv.*, *w. instr.* deprive, 180. 1.

**Be-s·precan**, *sv.* speak about, complain of, 27. 91; 29. 52.

**Be-s·tandan**, *sv.* stand round, beset, 136. 68.

**Be-s·telan**, *sv.*, *intr. and reflex.* move stealthily, steal, 26. 70; 33. 1.

**Be-s·tíman** (é, ý), *wv.* cover with moisture, 170. 22, 48. [Steám.]

**Be-s·trípan** (é, ý), *wv.*, *w. gen.* strip of, 106. 43.

**Be-s·wícan**, *sv.* deceive, betray, overcome, 26. 66: 59. 100; 107. 89; 141. 238.

**Be-s·ylian**, *wv.* defile, 170. 23. [Sol, 'filth.']

**Bęt**, *see* **Wel.**

**Bętera, bętst**, *see* **Gód.**

Digitized by Google

**Be-t·écan**, *wv.* (1) commit, entrust, 54. 93; 86. 314: (2) appoint, 105. 31.

**Be-t·ellan**, *wv.*, *reflex.* defend oneself (of a charge), exculpate oneself, 88. 47, 48; 118. 63.

**Be-t·weónum** (-an), *prp. w. dat.* (1) between, 181. 2; *tmesis*, 'be sǽm tweónum,' 121. 47: (2) among, 22. 132; 111. 220. [Twi-.]

**Be-t·wix** (betwih, betwux, &c.), *prp.* (1), *w. dat.* between, 14. 199 (betweoxn); 15. 214 (betux); 20. 91 (betux); 21. 100 (betuh); 36. 23 (betwuh): *of time*, 'betwux ðisum' (meanwhile), 88. 44; 95. 5: (2) *w. acc.* 13. 151 (betweoh).

**Be-t·ýnan**, *wv.* (enclose), end, finish, 49. 96; 50. 139. [Tún.]

**Be-þ·eccan**, *wv.* cover, 160. 213.

**Be-þ·encan**, *wv.* consider, call to mind, 110. 189; *reflex.* reflect, 111. 210.

**Be-þ·enian**, *wv.* (stretch over), cover, 180. 12.

**Be-ú·tan**, *see* **Bútan.**

**Be-w·áwan**, *sv.* blow upon, 176. 76.

**Be-w·egan**, *sv.* kill, 139. 183.

**Be-w·erian**, *wv.* defend, 66. 305, 310; 73. 531.

**Be-w·épan**, *sv.* weep over, deplore, 91. 134, 137.

**Be-w·eaxan**, *sv.* grow over, 96. 31.

**Be-w·eorpan**, *sv.* throw, 30. 87; 150. 148.

**Be-w·indan**, *sv.* (1) brandish (sword), 126. 210: (2) encompass, surround, 152. 175; 157. 115; 169. 5.

**Be-w·itan**, (bewát), *swv.* watch over, have charge of, 97. 77.

**Be-w·itian**, *wv.* (watch for), accomplish, 125. 177.

**Be-w·ríhan**, *sv.* cover, 170. 17; 171. 53; 175. 23.

**Be-w·yrcan**, *wv.* (work over), cover, 29. 36.

**Béhð**, *sf.* sign, proof, 159. 174. [Beácen.]

**Bén**, *sf.* prayer, request, 82. 195; 96. 42.

(*ge*)**Bétan**, *wv.* (1) mend, 106. 66: (2) improve, 9. 25: (3) pay for, 23. 166: (4) *absol.* reform, amend, 101. 207: (5) avenge, 151. 154.

**Beadu**, *sf.* battle, war (only in poetry), 139. 185; 159. 175; 183. 15.

**Beadu-lác**, *sn.* battle, 129. 310.

**Beadu-leóma**, *sm.* (battle-flame), sword, 128. 272.

**Beadu-méce**, *sm.* battle-sword, 126. 203.

**Beadu-rǽs**, *sm.* battle-rush, onslaught, 137. 111.

**Beadu-rinc**, *sm.* battle-man, warrior, 162. 276.

**Beald**, *aj.* bold, 154. 17.

**Bealdlice**, *av.* boldly, 136. 78; 143. 311.

**Bealdor**, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 153. 9; 155. 49; 164. 339.

**Bealu**, *sn.* injury, evil.

**Bealu**, *aj.* baleful, 172. 79.

**Bealufull**, *aj.* baleful, 155. 48; 156. 100; 161. 248.

**Bearh**, *pret. of* beorgan.

**Bearhtm**, *sm.* clang, sound, 125. 180.

**Bearhtme**, *av.* instantly, 154. 39. [*Instr. of* bearhtm, 'twinkle,' 'glance of the eye;' *cp.* beorht.]

**Bearm**, *sm.* breast, bosom, 184. 25.

**Bearn**, *sn.* child, 37. 66; 47. 45; 181. 18; the son, 156. 84. [Beran.]

**Bearn-myrðre**, *sf.* child-murderess, infanticide, 110. 180.

**Bearu**, *sm.* grove, wood, 167. 71; 168. 80; 183. 18.

**Bearu-næss**, woody headlands, 182. 5.

**Beácen**, *sn.* beacon, sign, 169. 6; 170. 21; 173. 83,

Digitized by Google

**Beád,** *pret. of* beódan.

**Beág** (beáh), *pret. of* búgan.

**Beág** (beáh), *sm.* ring (as ornament and as money), 127. 236; 154. 36; 184. 29. [Búgan.]

**Beág-gifa,** *sm.* ring-giver, king, 143. 290.

**Beág-gífu,** *sf.* ring-giving, 183. 15.

**Beág-hroden,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) adorned with rings, 158. 138; 180. 9.

**Beám,** *sm.* tree, 166. 35; 169. 6.

**Beám-tęlg,** *sm.* wood-dye (carbonaceous ink), 180. 9.

**Beátan,** *sv.* beat.

**Beoflan,** *see* **Biflan.**

**Beorg** (beorh), *sm.* mountain, hill, 166. 21, 31; 184. 34. [Beorgan.]

*ge***Beorg,** *sn.* protection, safety, 134. 31; 138. 131; 184. 38. [Beorgan.]

(*ge*)**Beorgan,** *sv., w. dat.* (cover), defend, protect, save, 106. 64; 107. 75; 111. 193; 121. 43.

**Beorg-hlíð,** *sn.* mountain-slope, hill-side, 182. 2.

**Beorht,** *aj.* (1) bright, white, beautiful, 161. 254; 164. 327; 172. 66; 177. 94: (2) clear (voice), 84. 245.

**Beorhte,** *av.* brightly, 86. 324.

**Beorhtnis,** *sf.* (1) brightness, light, 80. 132: (2) beauty, 59. 77.

**Beorn,** *sm.* chief, warrior (in poetry), 121. 49; 160. 213; 161. 254. [*Originally* = '*bear*'; *cp.* Bera.]

**Beornan** (byrnan), *sv.* burn (*intr.*), 68. 384; 92. 147.

**Beód,** *sm.* table.

(*ge*)**Beódan,** *sv., w. dat.* (1) offer, 2. 21, 31, 35: (2) command, decree, 83. 217; 85. 286; 109. 158,

**Beór,** *sn.* beer.

*ge***Beór,** *sm.* (beer-companion), reveller, 101. 185.

*ge***Beórscipe,** *sm.* banquet, feast, 47. 22, 27; 85. 295.

**Beót,** *sn.* (1) threat, 134. 27: (2) boasting, 134. 15; 140. 213; 176. 70.

(*ge*)**Beótian,** *wv.* boast, vow, promise, 28. 8, 10; 143. 290.

**Biddan,** *sv.* (1) ask, beg, *w. acc. of pers. and gen, of thing,* 27. 97, 103; 86. 307: (2) command, 116. 20.

*ge***Biddan,** *sv. reflex.* pray, 87. 12; 98. 94: *w. reflex. dat.* 173. 83.

**Biden,** *ptc.* of bídan.

**Biflan** (beofian), *wv.* tremble, 44. 14; 171. 36, 42.

**B·ig-gęng** (bígęng), *sm.* worship, 65. 274; 84. 248. [Big- = be.]

**B·ig-leofa,** *sm.* (means of living), food, 63. 203; 80. 139.

**B·ig-spell,** *sn.* example, parable, proverb, 67. 345.

**B·igspell-bóc,** *sf.* book of proverbs, 67. 344.

**B·ig-wist,** *sf.* sustenance, 102. 228.

(*ge*)**Bildan** (ę, y), *wv.* encourage, exhort, 139. 169; 140. 209; 162. 268; 183. 15. [Beald.]

*ge***Bilde** (ę, y), *aj.* bold, confident, 84. 269.

**Bile-wit,** *aj.* simple, innocent, 50. 133.

**Bilewitlice,** *av.* simply, innocently, 15. 229; 16. 237.

**Bilewitnis,** *sf.* simplicity, innocent, 62. 200.

**Bill,** *sn.* sword, 129. 306, 316.

*ge***Bind,** *sn.* binding together, 'waðema gebind,' the frozen waves, 175. 24.

**Bindan,** *sv.* bind, 52. 39: 'heoru bunden,' with the hilt adorned with gold chains, 120. 35.

**Binnan** (beinnan), *prp.* (*av.*) *w. dat.* (1) within, in, 9. 46; 11. 79; 37. 66: (2) into, 40. 154: (3) *of time,* within, in, 58. 72; 155. 64.

**Biscop** (bisceop, biscep), *sm.* bishop, 4. 1; 7. 79; 40. 168. [Episcopus.]

Digitized by Google

**Biscop-stól,** *sm.* bishopric, 7. 83; 98. 112.
**B·i-smer** (bismor), *snm.* insult, ignominy, 105. 14; 106. 62; 109. 133; 117. 30.
(*ge*)**Bismerian** (bismrian), *wv.* insult, ill-treat, 171. 48; 29. 54. [Bi *and* smerian, 'besmear'.]
**Bismerlice,** *av.* ignominiously, shamefully, 114. 46; 156. 100.
**Biter,** *aj.* bitter, fierce, 15. 202; 125. 180; 148. 80. [Bítan.]
**Bí,** *see* **Be.**
**Bídan,** *sv., w. gen.* wait (for), await, 18. 16; 50. 129; 120. 18: (2) *w. acc.* endure, 105. 14; 171. 50.
(*ge*)**Bígan** (é, ý), *wv.* (bend), convert, 82. 208; 84. 251. [Beág, búgan.]
**Bítan,** *sv.* (bite), cut, 126. 203; 128. 272.
*ge***Bland,** *sn.* mixture, tumult.
**Blandan,** *sv.* mix.
(*ge*)**Blanden,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) mixed, 154. 34; 184. 41.
**Blanden-feax,** *aj.* (mixed-haired), grey-haired, 130. 343.
**Blác,** *aj.* (1) pale, 162. 278: (2) white, bright, 128. 266. [Blícan.]
**Blác-hleór,** *aj.* fair-cheeked, 157. 128.
**Blácian,** *wv.* turn pale.
**Blácung,** *sf.* turning pale, pallor, 85. 271.
**Bláwan,** *sv.* blow, 51. 3, 8.
**Blæc,** *aj.* black, 182. 2.
**Bléd,** *sm.* (1) blast, breath: (2) life, 155. 63: (3) prosperity, glory, 157. 122: (4) riches, 175. 33. [Bláwan.]
**Blédfæst,** *aj.* prosperous, glorious, 121. 49.
**Blést,** *sm.* flame, 165. 15. [Bláwan.]
**Bléd** (bléd), *sf.* fruit, 166. 35, 38; 167. 71; 184. 34. [Blówan.]
(*ge*)**Blétsian,** *wv.* bless, 77. 41; 79. 106. [Blôtan.]
**Blétsung,** *sf.* blessing, 76. 11.
**Bleoh,** *sn.* (?) colour, hue, 170. 22.
**Bleów,** *pret. of* bláwan.
**Blind,** *aj.* blind, 72. 519; 80. 125.
**Blindlice,** *av.* blindly, 27. 100.
**Blinnan** (=be-linnan), *sv.* cease.
**Bliss,** *sf.* bliss, joy, 47. 22; 55. 104; 114. 30, 31. [=blíðs *from* blíðe.]
(*ge*)**Blissian,** *wv.* (1) rejoice, *w. gen.* 81. 175; 85. 298; 92. 176: (2) make happy, endow, 165. 7.
**Blícan,** *sv.* glitter, shine, 158. 137.
**Blíðe,** *aj.* blithe, glad, friendly, 55. 102; 101. 181; 155. 58; 158. 154.
**Blíðnis,** *sf.* joy, 30. 72.
**Blíðe-mód** (blíðmód), *aj.* blithe of mood, friendly, 50. 120, 123.
**Blód,** *sn.* blood, 93. 184; 125. 171; 131. 365.
**Blód-gyte,** *sm.* bloodshed, 106. 68.
**Blódig,** *aj.* bloody, 138. 154; 157. 126.
**Blóstma,** *sm.* blossom, fruit, 91. 121, 122; 166. 21; 167. 74. [Blówan.]
**Blótan,** *sv.* sacrifice.
(*ge*)**Blówan,** *sv.* bloom, 79. 118; 184. 34. Geblówen, *w. act. meaning*, blooming, flourishing, 166. 21, 27, 47.
*ge***Bod,** *sn.* command, 167. 68. [Beódan.]
**Boda,** *sm.* messenger, 109. 157; 135. 49.
**Boden,** *ptc. of* beódan.
**Bodian,** *wv., w. dat.* announce, preach, 14. 174; 52. 12; 161. 244, 251.
*ge***Bodscipe,** *sm.* message, 152. 185.
**Bodung,** *sf.* preaching, 77. 28; 97. 56.
**Boga,** *sm.* bow, 137. 110. [Búgan.]
**Bohte,** *pret. of* bycgan.
**Bold,** *sn.* house.
(*ge*)**Bolgen,** *see* **Belgan.**
**Bolla,** *sm.* bowl, 154. 17.
**Bolster,** *sn.* bolster, 50. 131.
**Bora,** *sm.* bearer (only in composition). [Beran.]

Digitized by Google

**Bord,** *sn.* (board), shield, 134. 15; 137. 110; 159. 192.
**Borda** (?) *sm.* fringe, ornament, 180. 9.
**Bord-weall,** *sm.* wall of shields, testudo, phalanx, 142. 277.
**Boren,** *ptc. of* beran.
**Borg,** *sm.* pledge, security. [Beorgan.]
(*ge*)**Borgen,** *ptc. of* beorgan.
**Botl,** *sn.* house.
**Botm,** *sm.* bottom, 127. 255; 149. 116.
**Bóc,** *sf.* book, 5. 36; 6. 56; 7. 75, 86.
**Bócere,** *sm.* scribe, 46. 5; 87. 15.
**Bógian,** *wv.* dwell, 65. 265; 72. 505.
**Bónda,** *sm.* householder, 116. 9. [*Norse* bóndi = búandi, *pres. partic. of* búa, dwell.]
**Bósm,** *sm.* bosom, 91. 118; 180. 9, 15.
**Bót,** *sf.* reparation, reform, remedy, satisfaction, 105. 10, 14, 18, 20; 178. 113. [Bęt, bętera.]
**Brand,** *sm.* (1) (fire-brand), fire, 148. 80: (2) sword (in poetry), 126. 203. [Beornan.]
**Brastlian,** *wv.* roar (of flames), 81. 179.
**Brád,** *aj.* broad, 20. 68, 70; 129. 295.
**Bræc,** *pret. of* brecan.
*ge***Bræc,** *sn.* crash, noise, 143. 295. [Brecan.]
**Brægd** (bræd), *pret. of* bregdan.
**Bréecon,** *pret. pl. of* brecan.
**Brédan,** *wv.* extend, 175. 47. [Brâd.]
**Brecan,** *sv.* (1) break, cut, 106. 66; 128. 260; 129. 316; curtail, injure, 168. 80: (2) *intr.* break forth, burst forth, 167. 67.
*ge***Bregd,** *sn.* change, vicissitude, 167. 57.
(*ge*)**Bregdan** (brédan), *sv., w. acc. or instr.* (1) pull, 138. 154; draw (sword), 129. 313; 138. 162; 161. 229: (2) throw (in wrestling), 128. 288: (3) weave, *in the partic. pret.* 125. 192; 129. 297.
**Brego,** *sm.* prince, chief (only in poetry), 154. 39.
**Bręngan,** *see* **Bringan.**
**Brerd,** *sm.* (border), surface, 180. 9. [= breord.]
**Bret-walas,** *smpl.* (foreigners of Britain), Welsh, 2. 7.
**Brédan,** *see* **Bregdan.**
**Bréme,** *aj.* famous, noble, 155. 57.
**Breahtm,** *sm.* noise, revelry, 177. 86.
**Breác,** *pret. of* brúcan.
**Breóst,** *sn.* breast (generally in pl.), 91. 117, 125; 138. 144; 159. 192.
**Breóst-cófa,** *sm.* (breast-chamber), mind, heart, 175. 18.
**Breóst-nętt,** *sn.* breast-net, corslet, 129. 297.
**Breótan,** *sv.* break.
(*ge*)**Breówan,** *sv.* brew, 22. 133.
**Brim,** *sn.* ocean, water, 130. 343; 184. 45.
**Brim-ceald,** *aj.* ocean-cold, 167. 67.
**Brim-fugol,** *sm.* sea bird, 175. 47.
**Brim-líðend,** *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 134. 27.
**Brim-mann,** *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 135. 49; 143. 295.
**Brim-wilm,** *sm.* ocean surge, 127. 243.
**Brim-wylf,** *sf.* she-wolf of the sea (lake), 127. 255; 130. 348. [Wulf.]
(*ge*)**Bringan** (bręngan), *wv.* bring, 16. 244; 19. 39; 79. 102; 155. 54, 57.
**Brittas** (Bryttas), *smpl.* the Britons, 98. 88.
**Brittisc** (y), *aj.* British, 2. 23.
**Broc,** *sn.* affliction, trouble, 27. 84; 101. 180.
**Brocen,** *ptc. of* brecan.

Digitized by Google

(*ge*)**Brocian**, *wv.* afflict, 40. 164; 100. 177.

**Broden** (brogden), *ptc. of* bregdan.

**Brosnian**, *wv.* decay, moulder away, 29. 53; 166. 38.

**Brosnung**, *sf.* decay, 97. 83; 99. 142.

(*ge*)**Browen**, *ptc. of* breówan.

**Bróðor**, *sm.* (1) brother (literally and figuratively), 2. 10; 50. 122; 120. 12: (2) = monk, 46. 1; 50. 126.

*ge***Bróðru** (-ra), *smpl.* brothers, 77. 54; 78. 87; 81. 170, 173; 143. 305.

**Bróga**, *sm.* terror, danger, 121. 41; 153. 4.

**Bróhte**, *pret. of* bringan.

**Brúcan**, *sv., w. gen.* use, enjoy, 80. 137, 147; 91. 142; 127. 236.

**Brún**, *aj.* brown, 163. 318; 180. 9.

**Brún-ęcg**, *aj.* brown-edged (of a sword), 129. 295; 139. 163.

**Bryce**, *sm.* (1) breach, 105. 20: (2) fragment, 78. 74, 76. [Brecan.]

**Brycg**, *sf.* bridge, 136. 74, 78.

**Brycg-weard**, *sm.* bridge-guard, 136. 85.

**Bryne**, *sm.* burning, conflagration, 105. 21; 106. 68; 112. 222. [*Connected with* Beornan.]

**Brytta**, *sm.* distributor (only in poetry), 127. 236; 154. 30; 156. 90, 93.

**Bryttisc**, *see* **Brittisc**.

**Brýd**, *sf.* bride, 54. 73; 76. 15.

**Brýd-guma**, *sm.* bridegroom, 54. 72, 76.

**Budon**, *pret. pl. of* beódan.

**Bugon**, *pret. pl. of* búgan.

**Bune**, *sf.* cup, 154. 18; 177. 94.

**Burg** (h), *sf.* city, fortress, 2. 29; 36. 30, 32; 77. 43; 143. 291. [Beorgan.]

**Burg-leóde**, *smpl.* (city-people), citizens, 159. 175, 187.

**Burg-sæl**, *sn.* city-hall, house, 182. 5.

**Burg-scír**, *sf.* (city-division), city, 61. 164; 90. 84.

**Burg-sittende**, *sm.* (city-dweller), citizen, 158. 159.

**Burg-waras**, *smpl.* citizens, 37. 58.

**Burg-waru**, *sf. collective*, citizens, 39. 130 (*pl.*); 87. 13; 116. 19, 22; 177. 86 (city).

**Bú**, *see* **Begen**.

(*ge*)**Búan** (búgan), *wv.* (1) *intr.* dwell, 17. 2; 18. 9; 37. 49: (2) *trans.* dwell, occupy, 25. 26; cultivate, 18. 24, 25, 29; 20. 68.

**Búfan** (= beúfan), *prp.* above, on, *w. dat.* 22. 139; 86. 323; *of distance*, above, 39. 137; *w. acc.* 85. 277.

(*ge*)**Búgan**, *sv.* (1) bow, bend, incline, 18. 14, 19—'búgan him swilces geóngordómes' (bow before him with such homage), 147. 38; 83. 237; 111. 212: (2) join, go over to, 115. 58: (3) flee, 139. 185, 276.

**Búr**, *sm.* bower, chamber, 2. 12; 121. 60; 181. 5. [Búan.]

**Búr-*ge*teld**, *sn.* (bower-tent), pavilion, 155. 57; 162. 276.

**Búr-þegn** (búrþén), *sm.* (bower-attendant), chamberlain, 137. 121.

**Búton** (= beúton), *prp. w. dat.* (1) outside of, 39. 114, 116: (2) without, 36. 40; 83. 228: (3) except, 1. 2; 36. 32.

**Búton**, *cj.* (1) *w. subj.* unless, 7. 89; 84. 254: (2) *w. indic.* except that, but, 18. 5, 15; 129. 309: (3) *without verb*, except, 13. 153; 131. 363. Búton ðæt (*w. indic.*) except that, 57. 14.

(*ge*)**Bycgan**, *wv.* buy, 54. 83, 84; 79. 114, 116; 184. 45.

**Bydel**, *sm.* messenger, 111. 202. [Beódan.]

*ge***Byrd**, *sf.* (birth), rank, 19. 58. [Beran.]

**Byrde**, *aj.* of high rank, 19. 58.

Digitized by Google

**ge**Byrdelice, *aj.* energetically, spiritedly, 13. 165.
**ge**Byrd-tíd, *sf.* time of birth, 87. 6.
**Byrðen,** *sf.* burden, 9. 32; 53. 62; 79. 101. [Beran.]
**Byre,** *sm.* opportunity, 137. 121.
**Byrgen,** *sf.* tomb, 71. 474; 86. 303, 304, 324, 330. [Beorgan.]
**ge**Byrian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* be due, belong, 89. 73; 109. 159; *impersonal*, 55. 115.
**Byrne,** *sf.* corslet, 116. 6; 131. 378; 138. 144.
**Byrn-ham,** *sm.* (corslet-covering), corslet, 159. 192. [*Cp.* líc-hama.]
**Byrgan** (byrigan), *wv.* bury, 77. 45.
**Byrn-wiggend,** *sm.* corslet-warrior, 154. 17.
**Byrn-wíga,** *sm.* corslet-warrior, 154. 39; 177. 94.
**Byrst,** *sm.* loss, injury, 105. 14; 106. 63. [Berstan.]
(*ge*)**Bysgian,** *wv.* occupy, trouble, 167. 62 (drive).
**Bysgu,** *sf.* occupation, trouble, 7. 75.
**Bysig,** *aj.* busy, 137. 110.
**Bys(e)n,** *sf.* example, 29. 40.
**Bysnian,** *wv.* (1) give example of, illustrate, 15. 229: (2) give (good) example, 97. 61.
**Bysnung,** *sf.* example, 60. 110.
**Bytlan,** *wv.* build, 9. 34, 35. [Botl.]
**ge**Bytle, *sn.* building, 80. 149; 81. 177.
**Býne,** *aj.* cultivated, 19. 67; 20. 68. [Búan.]

## C.

**Camp,** *sm.* fight, 160. 200. [Campus.]
**ge**Camp, *sn.* fight, 80. 121; 91. 138; 138. 153.
**Camp-wíg,** *sn.* (*m*?) battle, 164. 333.
**Candel,** *sfn.* candle, lamp, 129. 321. [Candela.]
**Cann,** *see* **Cunnan.**
**Canón,** *sm.* canon: 'Canónes béc,' canonical books, 49. 83.
**Carfull,** *aj.* careful, 77. 51.
**Carian** (ea), *wv.* care, be anxious about, 80. 147; 128. 285.
**Caru** (ea), *sf.* care, grief, 121. 53; 174. 9; 176. 55.
**Cáf,** *aj.* bold, 136. 76.
**Cáflice,** *av.* boldly, 138. 153.
**Cásere,** *sm.* emperor, 76. 23; 77. 38. [Cæsar.]
**Castel,** *sm.* castle, 117. 29. [A French word.]
**Cellod** (ę?), *aj.* round? hollow? 142. 283.
**Cęmpa,** *sm.* fighter, warrior, champion, 90. 107; 93. 182; 121. 62. [Camp.]
**Cęnnan,** *wv.* bring forth (child), 25. 44; 184. 28.
**Cęnnung-stów,** *sf.* birth-place, 87. 15; 89. 63.
**Cęnt,** *sf.* Kent, 35. 6.
**Céle** (í, ý), *sm.* cold, 23. 167, 169; 91. 123 (frost). [Cólian.]
**Céle-gicel,** *sm.* (cíleg.), (frost-)icicle, 167, 59. [Icicle = ísgicel.]
**Céne,** *aj.* bold, 140. 215, 283; 164. 333.
**Cénlice,** *av.* boldly, 68. 361; 95. 11.
**Ceald,** *aj.* cold, 136. 91; 167. 59; 183. 5, 6.
**Ceallian,** *wv.* call, 136. 91. [*Norse* kalla.]
**Cearu,** *see* **Caru.**
**Ceaster,** *sf.* city, 13. 158; 39. 111; 183. 1. [Castra.]
**Ceáfl,** *sm.* jaw, 66. 319; 111. 203.
**Ceáp,** *sm.* (1) purchase, (2) cattle, 39. 114, 122; 40. 165.
**Ceás,** *pret. of* ceósan.
**Ceorfan,** *sv.* cut, hew, carve, 15. 230; 172. 66.

Digitized by Google

**Ceorl**, *sm.* (1) man, 130. 340; 138. 132: (2) husband, 106. 45.
**Ceól**, *sm.* (keel), ship, 184. 24.
(*ge*)**Ceósan**, *sv.* (1) choose, 26. 65; 51. 10; 77. 38; *w. gen.* 25. 22; 'hé wæs Gode gecoren,' a chosen man in the sight of God, 76. 6: (2) decide, 48. 59.
**Cild**, *sn.* child, 87. 2; 88. 24, 28, 51.
**Cild-cradol**, *sm.* (child's) cradle, 90. 103.
**Cildhád**, *sm.* childhood, 70. 432.
**Cir(i)ce** (y), *sf.* church, 5. 34; 80. 133; 83. 238.
**Circlic**, *aj.* ecclesiastical, 73. 532.
**Ciric-hata**, *sm.* church-hater (persecutor), 109. 154.
**Cirliso** (y), *aj.* servile, 36. 12. [Ceorl.]
**Cirm**, *sm.* cry, 137. 107.
**Cirman** (ę, y), *wv.* cry, call, 162. 270; 182. 4.
**Cirr** (ę, y), *sm.* (turn), time, occasion, 18. 7; 41. 184.
(*ge*)**Cirran**, *wv.* turn (1) *trans.* 18. 22; 163. 312; 'him tó gecirdon (ðæt folc),' reduced to subjection, 33. 4: (2) *intr.* turn back, return, 77. 38, 49; 82. 203; 'hi noldon (hine) ęft gecyrran,' return to him, 89. 65; 90. 83; proceed, 18. 22.
*ge***Cirrednis**, *sf.* conversion (to Christianity), 98. 110.
*ge***Cígan** (é), *wv.* call, name, 77. 30; 93. 206.
**Cíle**, *see* **Céle**.
**Cípan** (é, ŷ), *wv.* sell. [Ceáp.]
**Cípend** (é, ŷ), *sm.* seller, 54. 83.
**Clamm**, *sm.* (1) bond, chain, 150. 128; 151. 160: (2) grip, grasp, 122. 85; 127. 251.
**Cláð**, *sn.* cloth, 101. 183.
**Cléne**, *aj.* clean, pure, 48. 75; 76. 19, 20.
**Cléne**, *av.* entirely, 5. 16; 105. 31; 106. 42.
**Clénnis**, *sf.* purity, 76. 5.
(*ge*)**Clénsian**, *wv.* cleanse, purify, 85. 275; 111. 219. [Cléne.]
**Cleáf**, *pret. of* cleófan.
**Cleopian**, *see* **Clipian**.
**Cleófan**, *sv.* cleave, split, 142. 283.
**Clibbor**, *aj.* adhesive, 183. 13. [Clifian, 'cleave to,' 'adhere.']
**Clif**, *sn.* cliff, rock.
**Clipian** (cleopian), *wv.* call, exclaim, 84. 245; 85. 272; 111. 204; 134. 25.
**Clumian**, *wv.* mumble, mutter, 111. 203.
**Clúd**, *sm.* rock.
**Clúdig**, *aj.* rocky, 19. 66.
**Clústor**, *sn.* prison, 152. 171. [Claustrum.]
**Clyppan**, *wv.* embrace, 48. 68; 175. 42.
**Cnapa**, *sm.* (1) boy, youth, 102. 230: (2) servant, 51. 10.
(*ge*)**Cnáwan**, *sv.* know, 6. 63 (understand); 104. 1; 106. 62; 108. 110.
*ge***Cnéwe**, *aj.*, *w. gen.* acknowledging, conscious of, 69. 394. [Cnáwan.]
*ge***Cneord**, *aj.* intent, diligent.
*ge***Cneordlice**, *av.* diligently, 78. 59.
**Cneóriss**, *sf.* (generation), tribe, people, 164. 324.
**Cneów**, *pret. of* cnáwan.
**Cneów**, *sn.* knee, 28. 13; 175. 42.
**Cniht**, *sm.* boy, youth, 38. 75; 78. 68; 81. 165; 134. 9.
**Cnyssan**, *wv.* (1) *trans.* beat, 167. 59; 177. 101: (2) *intr.* crash (together), 122. 78.
**Cnyttan**, *wv.* bind, 108. 127. [Cnotta, 'knot.']
**Coccel**, *sm.* corn-cockle, 52. 29, 31, 33.
**Coðu**, *sf.* disease, 100. 160.
**Cohhettan**, *wv.* cough (?), 162. 270.
**Collen-fer(h)ð**, *aj.* proud (?) of mind, 158. 134; 176. 71.
*ge***Coren**, *ptc. of* ceósan.
**Corn**, *sn.* corn, 39. 116, 122; 40. 242.
*ge***Cost**, *aj.* (chosen), tried, trusty, 161. 231. [Ceósan.].



Digitized by Google

**Costung,** *sf.* temptation. 12. 127; 13. 140. [Ceósung.]
**Cófa,** *sm.* chamber.
**Cólian,** *wv.* cool, grow cold, 172. 72. [Céle.]
**Cóm,** *pret. of* cuman.
**Cómon,** *pret. pl. of* cuman.
**Cradol,** *sm.* cradle.
**Cradol-cild,** *sn.* child in the cradle, 106. 49.
**Creæft,** *sm.* (1) skill, art, knowledge, 9. 29; 14. 176, 180, 181: (2) strength, courage, 27. 94; 85. 289; 120. 33.
**Creæftig,** *aj.* powerful, 26. 78; 27. 89; 126. 215.
**Creæt,** *sn.* (cart), chariot, 64. 234.
**Crécisc,** *aj.* Greek, 25. 48. [Creácas.]
**Creácas** (Crécas), *smpl.* Greeks, 6. 55; 26. 66. [Græcus.]
**Creópan,** *sv.* creep, 10. 49, 70, 71; 111. 213.
(*ge*)**Cringan** (crincan), (bow), fall, 122. 87; 143. 292, 302.
**Crism-lísung,** *sf.* chrism-loosing, 34. 28.
**Crist,** *sm.* **Christ.**
**Cristen,** *aj.* Christian, 6. 59; 76. 24; 107. 100.
**Cristendóm,** *sm.* Christianity, 29. 55; 108. 113.
**Cucu,** *see* **Cwic.**
**Cuman,** *sv.* (1) come, 34. 25; 35. 4; 77. 41; *w. infin.* 'cóm swimman,' came swimming. 131. 372; 'cóm gangan,' came, 132. 389: (2) come to oneself, recover, 92. 170: (3) go, depart, 177. 92.
**Cumbol,** *sn.* banner, 164. 333.
**Cumbol-wíga,** *sm.* warrior fighting under a banner, 161. 243; 162. 259.
**Cumpæder,** *sm.* god-father, 38. 77. [Compater.]
(*ge*)**Cunnan** (ic cann), *vb.* (1) know, 6. 53; 70. 433; 123. 127; 176. 71; 178. 113: (2) be able, 5. 17.
(*ge*)**Cunnian,** *wv., w. gen. or acc.* try, test, explore, 58. 74; 125. 175; 140. 215; 162. 259; 175. 29.
**Curon,** *pret. pl. of* ceósan.
**Cúð,** *aj.* known, familiar, 121. 53; 131. 383; 176. 55. [Cunnan.]
**Cúðe,** *pret. of* cunnan.
**Cúðlice,** *av.* familiarly, certainly, 8. 7.
**Cwacian,** *wv.* quake.
**Cwalu,** *sf.* killing, murder, violent death, 62. 183; 94. 209; 106. 69. [Cwelan.]
**Cwæð,** *pret. of* cweðan.
**Cwǽdon,** *pret. pl. of* cweðan.
**Cwęccan,** *wv.* shake. [Cwacian.]
(*ge*)**Cweðan,** *sv.* say, speak, 2. 33; 92. 165. Gecwǽdon, agreed, resolved, 83. 233.
**Cwelan,** *sv.* die, 84. 259.
**Cwęllan,** *wv.* kill, 122. 84. [Cwalu.]
**Cwęllere,** *sm.* killer, murderer, executioner, 89. 53, 64.
*ge***Cwéme,** *aj.* agreeable, 63. 205.
**Cwén,** *sf.* queen, 25. 50; 26. 58, 59; 118. 72.
**Cwealm,** *sm.* death. [Cwelan.]
**Cwealmbǽre,** *aj.* deadly, 84. 255.
**Cweartern,** *sn.* prison, 68. 369; 84. 263; 93. 180.
**Cwic** (cucu), *aj.* alive, 61. 140; 86. 304; 161. 235; 174. 9.
**Cwide,** *sm.* (1) speech, address, proposal, 71. 471; 84. 243; (2) discourse, homily, 72. 512. [Cweðan.]
**Cwide-gidd,** *sn.* (speech-word), speech, address, 176. 55.
**Cwideleás,** *aj.* speechless. 92. 169.
*ge***Cwidréden,** *sf.* agreement, 53. 43.
**Cwild** (ę, y), *sf.* destruction, death, 40. 165. [Cwalu.]
(*ge*)**Cwilman** (ę, y), *wv.* afflict, 93. 185. [Cwealm.]
**Cwilmian** (ę, y), *wv.* suffer (intr.), 92. 146.
**Cwiðan,** *wv.* bewail, 171, 56; 174. 9.
**Cwóm,** *pret. of* cuman.

Digitized by Google

**Cwómon**, *pret. pl. of* cuman.
**Cyfu**, *sf.* tub, vessel, 76. 25.
**Cylle**, *sm.* vessel, 30. 87.
**Cymð**, *3rd sg. of* cuman.
**Cyme**, *sm.* coming, 49. 85; 166. 47; 167. 53. [Cuman.]
*ge***Cynd**, *sfn.* nature, 12. 114; 16. 258; 82. 193, 196, 203.
**Cyne-cynn**, *sn.* royal family, 89. 72.
**Cyne-dóm**, *sm.* kingdom, 66. 315; 68. 361.
**Cyne-hláford**, *sm.* ancestral lord, liege lord, 117. 34, 46.
**Cynelic**, *aj.* royal, 89. 74, 76.
**Cyne-ríce**, *sn.* kingdom, 97. 75; 98. 86.
**Cyne-róf**, *aj.* nobly bold, 160. 200; 163. 312.
**Cyne-setl**, *sn.* royal seat, throne, 90. 98.
**Cyning** (cyng), *sm.* king, 2. 11; 89. 79; 158. 155.
**Cyning-beald**, *aj.* nobly bold (?), 131. 383. [*Perhaps read* cyne-beald.]
**Cynn**, *sn.* race, family, 136. 76; 142. 266; 163. 311; 164. 324.
**Cynren**, *sn.* kindred, progeny, 184. 28.
**Cyrtel**, *sm.* coat, tunic, 19. 60; 79. 116.
**Cyssan**, *wv.* kiss, 175. 42; 179. 3. [Coss, 'kiss.']
**Cyst**, *sm.* (choice), the best of anything, 129. 308; 169. 1; moral excellence, virtue, 62. 166. [Ceósan.]
**Cystig**, *aj.* (1) virtuous, 97. 70: (2) charitable, 77. 46.
(*ge*)**Cýðan**, *wv.* make known, tell, 14. 190; 116. 18, 21; 166. 30. [Cúð.]
**Cýðð**(**u**), *sf.* native land, home, 163. 312. [Cúð.]

## D.

(*ge*)**Dafenian**, *wv*, *w. dat.* befit, suit, 47. 18.
**Daroð**, *sm.* spear, javelin, 138. 149; 141. 255; 184. 21.
**Daru**, *sf.* injury.
**Dæg**, *sm.* day, 36. 29; 40. 144; 130. 349; 179. 1. Dæges, by day, 80. 147. Tó dæg, to-day, 87. 1.
**Dægðerlic**, *aj.* 'on ðysum dægðerlican dæge,' on this very day, 89. 68.
**Dæg-hwámlice**, *av.* daily, 105. 11; 109. 135.
**Dæg-réd**, *sn.* dawn, 160. 204.
**Dæg(e)-weorc**, *sn.* day's work, 138. 148; 162. 266.
**Dæl**, *sn.* valley, 147. 60; 152. 176; 166. 24.
**Dǽd**, *sf.* deed, action, 1. 2; 28. 14; 71. 473 (event); 152. 195. [Dón.]
**Dǽd-bétan**, *wv.* atone (an evil deed), repent, 82. 191. [Dǽdbót.]
**Dǽd-cóne**, *aj.* bold in deeds, 132. 394.
**Dǽd-bót**, *sf.* (deed-atonement), repentance, 65. 278.
**Dǽl**, *sm.* part, division, 6. 48, 59; 33. 13, 18; 180. 10; 'be ǽnigum dǽle,' at all, 110. 165; 'be sumum dǽle,' partly, 111. 212.
(*ge*)**Dǽlan**, *wv.* (1) divide, tear, 62. 191; 177. 83 (?): (2) distribute, give away, 78. 70; 80. 144; 184. 29: (3) 'hilde dǽlan,' share war, fight, 134. 33: (4) gain, get, 147. 51.
*ge***Delf**, *sn.* digging, 28. 18.
**Delfan**, *sv.* dig, 86. 303.
**Dęne**, *smpl.* the Danes, 21. 101; 122. 73; 125. 166.
**Dęne-mearc** (Dęna-m.), *sf.* Denmark, 21. 107, 112 (*plur.*).
**Dęnisc**, *aj.* Danish, 31. 8; 41. 182.
**Denu**, *sf.* valley, 166. 24.
**Dęrian**, *wv.*, *w. dat.* injure, 84. 257; 107. 71, 82; 136. 70. [Daru.]
**Dęriendlic**, *aj.* injurious, mischievous, 73. 549; 74. 559.
**Dǽð**, *3rd pres. of* dón.
*ge***Défe**, *aj.* fitting. [Dafenian.]
**Déflic**, *aj.* fitting, suitable, 67. 348.



Digitized by Google

**Déma**, *sm.* judge, 16. 257; 153. 4: 155. 59. [Dōm.]
(*ge*)**Déman**, *wv.*, (1) *w. dat.* judge, 8. 15; 12. 120: (2) decree, 47. 23: (3) doom, condemn, 160. 196.
**Démend**, *sm.* judge, 184. 36.
**Dealf**, *pret. of* delfan.
**Dearr**, *see* **Durran**.
**Deád**, *aj.* dead, 22. 135; 23. 161; 122. 73.
**Deádlic**, *aj.* mortal, 12. 118; 59. 101.
**Deáð**, *sm.* death, 81. 169; 124. 137; 127. 240.
**Deaðbære** (deádb.), *aj.* deadly, 84. 260.
**Deáð-dæg**, *sm.* day of death, 185. 60.
**Deáð-ręced**, *sn.* death-house, grave, 167. 48.
**Deáð-wíc**, *sn.* dwelling of death, 120. 25.
**Deáh**, *see* **Dugan**.
**Deáw**, *sm.* dew, 181. 12.
**Deorc**, *aj.* dark, 171. 46; sad, gloomy, 177. 89.
**Deófol**, *snm.* devil, 79. 94; 80. 124; 104. 7; 147. 60. [Diabolus.]
**Deófolcund**, *aj.* devilish, 155. 61.
**Deófol-gild**, *sn.* idol, 83. 240; 84. 247.
**Deófol-gilda**, *sm.* idolater, 83. 232.
**Deófollic**, *aj.* devilish, 79. 98.
**Deófol-seóc**, *aj.* (devil-sick), possessed of a devil, 80. 129.
**Deógol**, *see* **Dígol**.
**Deóp**, *aj.* deep, 147. 60; 152. 176; 172. 75.
**Deóp**, *sn.* deep water, 41. 196.
**Deópe**, *av.* deeply, 177. 89.
**Deór**, *sn.* beast (*generally* wild beast), 19. 48 (rein-deer); 43. 7; 62. 195.
**Deóre** (dýre), *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 63. 215; 121. 59: (2) precious, costly, 19. 50; 22. 158; 128. 277; 163. 319.
**Deórling** (dýrling), *sm.* darling, favourite, 76. 1.
**Deór-weorð** (deórwurð), *aj.* precious, 77. 55; 179. 107; noble, 66. 307.
**Diht**, *sn.* command, direction, 60. 112. [Dictum.]
(*ge*)**Dihtan**, *wv.* (1) appoint, direct, 54. 99; 56. 1 (address); 60. 107; (2) compose, write, 69. 402; 102. 224.
**Dirne** (ę, y), *aj.* secret, hidden, 123. 107; 184. 43; 185. 62.
**Disc**, *sm.* dish, 97. 75.
**Díc**, *sm.* ditch, moat, 29. 33, 34.
**Dífan** (é, ý), *wv.* dip, 180. 3. [Dúfan.]
**Dígol** (eó, é, ý), *aj.* secret, hidden, 9. 39; 11. 102; remote, 30. 68.
**Dígollice** (deógollice), *av.* secretly, 8. 13.
**Dípe** (é, ý), *sf.* depth, 52. 21. [Deóp.]
**Díran** (ę, ý), extol, praise, 146. 12. [Deóre.]
(*ge*)**Dírsian** (ý), *wv.* make glorious, ennoble, 163. 300. [Deóre.]
**Dohte**, *pret.* of dugan.
**Dol**, *aj.* foolish, proud, 149. 95; 181. 17. [=dwal, *cp.* gedwolgod.]
**Dolg**, *sn.* wound, 171. 46.
**Dolg-wund**, *aj.* wounded, 157. 107.
**Dollice**, foolishly, presumptuously, 147. 50.
**Dorste**, *pret. of* durran.
**Dógor**, *smn. in poetry*, day, 124. 144; 154. 12; 176. 63. [Dæg.]
**Dóhtor**, *sf.* daughter, 172. 12.
**Dóm**, *sm.* (1) doom, judgment, sentence, 78. 65; 91. 130; 185. 60: (2) opinion, decision, 48. 59: (3) choice, 2. 31; 135. 38: (4) glory, 124. 137; 127. 240; 184. 21.
**Dóm-georn**, *aj.* eager for glory, 175. 17.
**Dómlice**, *av.* gloriously. 163. 319.
(*ge*)**Dón**, *sv.* (1) do, act, 5. 24; 6.

Digitized by Google

64; 25. 21, 35; 81. 163: (2) *in place of a verb*, 81. 159: (3) *cause* —'dydon rícu settan' (had them founded), 26. 81; 151. 159: (4) put. place, take, &c.—'tó hiérran háde dón' (advance), 7. 71; 'dyde ǫn his byrne' (put on), 116. 6; 7. 86; 14. 177; 180. 3.

*ge***Dón**, *sv.* encamp, 38. 88, 110.

**Draca**, *sm.* dragon, 81. 179; 184. 26. [Draco.]

**Dranc**, *pret. of* drincan.

**Dráf**, *pret. of* drífan.

**Dráf**, *sf.* drove, 108. 130. [Drífan.]

**Dréfan**, *wv.* drive, 107. 94. [Dráf.]

(*ge*)**Drǫccan**, *wv.* trouble, afflict, 41. 175; 92. 162; 107. 71.

**Drǫnc**, *sm.* drink, 84. 255, 260, 261. [Drincan.]

**Drǫncan**, *wv.* give to drink, ply, 154. 29. [Drincan.]

**Drǫng**, *sm.* youth, warrior, 138. 149. [*Norse* drǫngr.]

**Drepan**, *sv.* strike.

**Drepe**, *sm.* stroke, blow, 130. 338.

(*ge*)**Dréfan**, *wv. generally in partic. pret.* gedréfed, (1) troubled, 125. 166 (water): (2) troubled in mind, afflicted, 15. 225; 25. 31; 156. 88.

*ge***Dréfednis**, *sf.* trouble, tribulation, 74. 556.

**Dreám**, *sm.* joy (*never* dream), 120. 25; 164. 350; 176. 79.

**Dreógan**, *sv.* do, perform, 126. 219.

**Dreór**, *sm.* blood. [Dreósan.]

**Dreórig**, *aj.* (1) bloody, 125. 166: (2) sad, 77. 47; 79. 95; 175. 17, 25.

**Dreórig-hleór**, *aj.* with sad face, 177. 83.

**Dreórignis**, *sf.* sadness, 81. 160.

(*ge*)**Dreósan**, *sv.* fall, 166. 34; 175. 36; 176. 63.

*ge***Drinc**, *sn.* drinking, carousing, 22. 141, 144.

**Drincan**, *sv.* drink, 22. 131, 132; 84. 255, 258; 180. 12.

*ge***Drincan**, *sv.* drink up, 84, 269.

**Drífan**, *sv.* drive, 107. 91; 108. 130.

**Drohtnung**, *sf.* conduct, way of life, 96. 46. [Droht(n)ian *from* Dreógan.]

**Druncen**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) drunk, 114. 43; 126. 216; 155. 67, 107.

**Drusian**, *wv.* become turbid, 131. 379.

**Dryge**, *aj.* dry—'ǫn drygum,' on dry land, 41. 190.

**Dryht**, *sf.* body of retainers, nation. [Dreógan.]

**Dryhten** (drihten), *sm.* (1) king, lord, 127. 233; 154. 21: (2) God (the Lord), 76. 15; 129. 303; 155. 61; 163. 300. [Dryht.]

**Dryhtenlic**, *aj.* (lordly), divine, 71. 475.

**Dryht-folc**, *sn.* people, nation, 181. 17.

**Dryht-guma**, *sm.* retainer, warrior, 124. 137; 154. 29.

**Dryhtlic**, *aj.* lordly, 184. 26.

**Dryhtscipe**, *sm.* valour, 126. 219.

**Drync**, *sm.* drink, 30. 67. [Drincan.]

**Dryre**, *sm.* fall, 165. 16. [Dreósan.]

**Drysmian**, *wv.* darken, become obscure, 123. 125.

**Dugan** (ic deáh), *swv.* avail, be worth, 135. 48; 'ne dohte hit,' there was no worth, goodness, 106. 67; *w. gen.* be equivalent to, able to procure, stand in stead of, 122. 94.

**Duguð**, *sf.* (2) worth, excellence, 26. 61: (2) benefit, help, 140. 197: (3) body of retainers, multitude, 111. 197 (the flower of the Britons); 155. 61 (hosts): 176. 79; 177. 97.

**Dulmun**, *sm.* war-ship, 26. 68.

**Durran** (ic dearr), *swv.* dare, venture, 18. 23; 26. 66; 105. 26; 174. 10.

**Duru**, *sf.* door, 2. 14; 165. 12; 184. 36.

Digitized by Google

**Dust,** *sn.* dust, 84. 250; 100. 163; 181. 12.
**Dúfan,** *sv.* dive.
**Dún,** *sf.* hill—'of dúne,' *adv.* down, 163. 291; 184. 30.
**Dún-scræf,** *sn.* hill cave, 166. 24.
**Dwǽs,** *aj.* foolish, 110. 172.
**Dwęlian,** *wv.* lead astray, 104. 8. [Dol.]
*ge***Dwild** (ę, y), *sn.* error, 84. 241; 100. 149. [Dol.]
*ge***Dwimor,** *sn.* fantom, 92. 162.
*ge***Dwol-god,** *sn.* false god, 105. 27. [Dol.]
*ge***Dwol-mann,** *sm.* heretic, 83. 213.
**Dyde,** *pret. of* dón.
**Dyhtig,** *aj.* strong, 121. 37. [Dugan.]
**Dyne,** *sm.* din.
**Dynian,** *wv.* din, 121. 67; 154. 23; 160. 204.
**Dynt,** *sm.* stroke, 114. 48.
**Dyrstig,** *aj.* bold. [Durran.]
**Dyrstignis,** *sf.* boldness, audacity, 83. 216.
**Dysig,** *aj.* foolish, 51. 6; 54. 73.
**Dysig,** *sn.* folly, 67. 345.
**Dysiglic** (dyslic), *aj.* foolish, 78. 64; 101. 202.
**Dýre,** *see* **Deóre.**

## Ð.

**Ðan** = ðám.
**Ðanne,** *see* **Ðonne.**
**Ðanon** (ðanone), *av.* thence (place, time, origin), away, 18. 4; 120. 15; 121. 42; 158. 132; 180. 3.
**Ð'anonweard,** *aj.* departing thence, 45. 49.
**Ðá,** *av., cj.* (1) then, 1. 4, 10; 51. 2: (2) 'ðá . . . ðá,' *correl.* when . . . then, 5. 32; 45. 54: (3) 'ðá ðá,' (then when), when, 5. 22; 52. 17.
**Ðá-git,** *see* **Git.**
**Ðæs,** *see* **Se.**
**Ðæt,** *cj.* that; 'ðæt (*prn.*) . . . ðæt' (*cj.*), *correl.* 127. 246; ðæt *pleonastic*, 22. 139.
**Ðæt-te** (= ðæt ðe), *cj.* that, 5. 16, 19; 167. 69.
**Ðǽr,** *av., cj.* (1) there, 2. 12; 35. 3; thither, 37. 59; *indef.* 'ðǽr cómon six scipu,' 41. 184; 51. 3; *pleonastic* (*often with rel. prn.*), 22. 143; 38. 105: (2) where, 2. 29; 79. 92; whither (thither whither), 106. 53, *similarly*, 100. 172 (thither where): (3) *of time*, then, 100. 174; when, 111. 203: (4) if, 150. 143.
**Ðǽr-r'ihte,** *av.* forthwith, instantly, 76. 14; 84. 259.
**Ðe,** *rel. prn. and cj.* (1) = *rel. prn.* who (*nom. and acc.*), 2. 25, 28; rarely for other cases: *instr.* with which, 59. 82: (2) 'se ðe,' who, *rel. prn.* 16. 248, 257 (*also* = he who, 6. 66, 70): (3) *w. pers. prn.* 'ðe hé,' who, 153. 6; 173. 86; 174. 10: (4) *cj.* when, 22. 141; 114. 33; because, 122. 84, *and in various other meanings.*
**Ðęnden,** *cj.* while, 155. 66.
**Ðes,** *sbst.* and *aj.* this; 'ǽr ðissum,' before this, formerly, 7. 72.
**Ðéh,** *see* **Ðeáh.**
**Ðeáh** (ðéh), (1) *av.* though, yet, 36. 20: (2) *cj.* although, 41. 173; if, 23. 169; 108. 113; that, 109, 139; 'ðeáh ðe,' *cj.* although, 90. 107. 113; 'ðeáh ðe . . . ðeáh,' *correl.* 9. 22.
**Ðeáh-h'wæðere,** *av.* yet, however, 8. 11.
**Ðider,** *av.* thither, 2. 19; 63. 221.
**Ð'iderweard,** *av.* thither-ward, thither, 21. 101.
**Ðiderweardes,** *av.* thither, 37. 44. 45.
**Ðilc** (ðillic), *prn.* such, 93. 190.
**Ðon** = ðám.
**Ðonne,** *av., cj.* (1) then, 20. 91, 92; 22. 142: (2) 'ðonne . . . ðonne,' *correl.* when . . . then, 9. 29; 12. 127: (3) *pleonastic* (*not at the beginning of a sentence*), 12.

Digitized by Google

138; 36. 28: (4) than, *w. compar.* 19. 41, 42.
**Þus**, *av.* thus, 78. 77; 156. 93.
**Þý**, *see under* **Se.**
**Þý-læs**, *see* **Læs.**

## E.

**Ebba**, *sm.* ebb, 135. 65.
**Ebreas**, *smpl.* Hebrews, 160. 218; 161. 253.
**Ebreisc**, *aj.* Hebrew, 6. 54; 161. 241.
**Ecg**, *sf.* edge, *and in poetry*, sword, 126. 208; 128. 273; 135. 60; 180. 6.
**Ecg-bana**, *sm.* slayer with the sword, 120. 12.
**Ecg-plega**, *sm.* sword-play, battle, 161. 246.
**E·d-hwirft**, *sm.* (return, turn), reverse, change, 120. 31.
**E·d-leán**, *sn.* reward, 91. 128.
**E·d-niwe**, *aj.* renewed, 64. 237; 148. 69; 167. 77.
*ge***E·dniwian**, *wv.* renew, 60. 131.
**Edor**, *sm.* enclosure, court, dwelling, 176. 77.
*ge***E·d-staðelian**, *wv.* re-establish, 78. 78, 80.
**E·d-wenden**, *sf.* turn, change, 166. 40.
**E·d-wít**, *sn.* reproach, contumely, 16. 244; 160. 215.
**Efen** (emn), *aj.* even, 28. 27.
**Efenehð**, *sf.* plain (?), neighbourhood (?), 39. 117. [*If* = 'neighbourhood,' *the word should be written* efen-néhð.]
**E·fen-eald**, *aj.* of equal age, 90. 93; 93. 191.
**E·fen-hlytta**, *sm.* equal sharer, 91. 128.
**E·fen-sárig** (emns.), *aj. w. dat.* equally sorry with, 25. 36.
**Efes**, *sf.* (eaves), border (of a forest), 36. 27.
**Efne**, *av.* (1) behold, 80. 126; 81. 154: (2) just, 46. 17. [Efen.]
**Eft**, *av.* (1) again, 39. 107; 129. 305: (2) afterwards, 6. 49; 59. 97, 100: (3) back, 79. 109; 158. 146; 180. 3.
**E·ft-sið**, *sm.* return, 122. 82.
**Ege**, *sm.* fear, 26. 62; 80. 127; 110. 165.
**Eg(e)sa**, *sm.* fear, terror, 161. 252; 173. 86.
**Egesfull**, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 154. 21; 162. 257; 164. 329; 184. 30.
**Egeslic**, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 44. 25; 108. 105; 132. 308.
**Egeslice**, *aj.* fearfully, terribly, 92. 150.
**Eglan**, *wv.* molest, afflict, 159. 185. [Ege.]
**E·l-fremede** (ælfr.), *aj.* strange, foreign, free, 86. 329; 89 77.
**Ellen**, *sn.* (1) courage (only in poetry), 127. 242; 128. 278; 140. 211; 170. 34; 183. 16: (2) zeal, 171. 60.
**Ellen-dæd**, *sf.* deed of courage, 162. 273.
**Ellen-mærðu**, *sf.* fame of courage, 126. 220.
**Ellen-róf**, *aj.* strong of courage, 157. 109; 158. 146.
**Ellen-þríste**, *aj.* bold of courage, 158. 133.
**Ellen-weorc**, *sn.* deed of courage, 126. 213.
**Ellen-wódnis**, *sf.* fervour, zeal, 49. 95.
**Elles**, *av.* otherwise, else, 10. 51 (what else?); 87. 333 (nothing else).
**Ellor**, *av.* elsewhere, elsewhither, 157. 112. [El-]
**E·llor-gást** (æ), *sm.* alien sprite, 122. 99; 131. 366, 370.
**Eln**, *sf.* ell, 19. 42, 43, 44.
**E·l-þeód**, *sf.* strange nation, 161. 237.
**El·þeódig**, *aj.* foreign, 160. 215.
**El·þeódignis**, *sf.* foreign land, abroad, 54. 91.

Digitized by Google

**Ę·l-wiht,** *sf.* foreign creature, strange monster, 127. 249.
**Embe,** *see* **Ymbe.**
**Emn,** *see* **Efen.**
**Emniht** (= efen-niht), *sf.* equinox, 117. 52.
**E·mn-lange,** *prp., w. dat.* along, 19. 67.
**Ęnde,** *sm.* (1) end, 83. 230; 119. 4; 'holtes æt ęnde,' on the borders of a forest, 170. 29: (2) quarter, direction, 38. 77; 105. 40.
(*ge*)**Ęnde-byrdan,** *wv.* range in order, include, 65. 289; 72. 505.
**Ęnde-byrdnis,** *sf.* order, succession, 47. 23; 60. 106, 127.
**Ęndemes,** *av.* together, 83. 523.
(*ge*)**Ęndian,** *wv.* (1) end, finish (*trans.*), 28. 25; 49. 97; 186. 83: (2) die, 106.41.
**Ęnd-lufon,** *num.* eleven.
**Ęndlyfta,** *aj.* eleventh, 53. 49.
*ge***Ęndung,** *sf.* ending, end, 99. 130.
**Ęnge,** *aj.* (1) narrow, 124. 195: (2) severe, cruel, 167. 52 (death).
**Ęngel,** *sm.* angel, 93. 193; 169. 9. [Angelus.]
**Ęngel-cynn,** *sn.* race of angels, 145. 1.
**Ęngellic,** *aj.* angelic, of angels, 91. 118.
**Ęngle,** *smpl.* the English, 108. 122, 129; 111. 196. [Angel.]
**Ęnglisc,** *aj.* English, 57. 16, 28; 'ǫn Englisc,' in (the) English (language), 83. 223.
**Ęnglisc-***ge***reord,** *sn.* English language, 46. 7.
**Ęnt,** *sm.* giant, 26. 65; 28. 23; 66. 322; 177. 87; 183. 2.
**Ęrian,** *wv.* plough, 19. 54, 64.
**Ęsne,** *sm.* man, 45. 46.
**Ętan,** *sv.* eat, 52. 19.
**Ęttan,** *wv.* harrow, 19. 64.
**Ę,** *see* **Eá.**
**Ęc,** *see* **Eác.**
**Ęce,** *aj.* eternal, 15. 214; 78. 68, 72.
**Ęcelice,** *av.* eternally, 79. 118; 83. 228; 92. 146.
**Ęcnis,** *sf.* eternity, 15. 209; 76. 6.
**Ęð,** *see* **Eáðe.**
**Ęðel,** *sm.* country, native land, (1) 13. 140; 135. 52; 175. 20; (2) territory, 4. 9.
**Ęðel-weard,** *sm.* guardian of his country, 164. 321.
**Ęfstan,** *wv.* hasten, 127. 242; 140. 206. [Ófost.]
**Ęhtan,** *wv., w. gen.* pursue, persecute, 16. 234; 128. 261; 161. 237. [Óht, 'persecution.']
**Ęhtere,** *sm.* persecutor, 76. 24; 91. 118.
**Ęhtnis,** *sf.* persecution, 87. 3; 91. 120.
**Ęle,** *sm.* oil, 54. 74, 75; 76. 25; 92. 167. [Oleum.]
**Ęst,** *sf.* favour, love, grace, 106. 56; 166. 46; 181. 24.
**Ęafera,** *sm.* child, 129. 296.
**Ęafoð,** *sn.* strength, 126. 215. [Afor.]
**Ęahta,** *num.* eight, 19. 43.
**Ęahtian,** *wv.* watch over, 124. 156.
(*ge*)**Ęalgian,** *wv.* defend, 135. 52.
**Ęald,** *aj.* old, 13. 140; 26. 80, 81; 'ęald fæder,' grandfather, 140. 218. *Comp.* ildra (ę, y), 122. 74 (*see also* ildran); *superl.* ildesta (ildsta), oldest, highest in rank, chief, 61. 168; 84. 253; 153. 10; 161. 242.
**Ęalddóm,** *sm.* age, 29. 56.
**Ęald-fæder,** *sm.* grandfather, 65. 287.
**Ęald-feónd,** *sm.* old foe, hereditary foe, 163. 316.
**Ęald-hętteńde,** *smpl.* old foes, 164. 321.
**Ęald-***ge***nīðla,** *sm.* old foe, 161. 228
**Ęaldor,** *sm.* prince, king, 53. 41; 86. 318; 92. 173; 135. 53.
**Ęaldor,** *sn.* life, 122. 88; 125. 185 (vitals); 179. 3; 'tó ęaldre,' for ever, 152. 182.

Digitized by Google

**Ealdor-biscop,** *sm.* chief bishop, 87. 14.

**Ealdordóm,** *sm.* sovereignty, 69. 421.

**Ealdor-duguð,** *sf.* nobility, flower of the chiefs, 163. 310.

**Ealdorleás,** *aj.* lifeless, 130. 336.

**Ealdor-mann,** *sm.* chief, magistrate, 1. 3; 31. 3; 140. 219.

**Ealdor-þegn,** *sm.* chief attendant, retainer, 121. 58; 161. 242.

**Eald-*ge*streón,** *sn.* old treasure, 123. 130; 126. 207.

**Ealdung,** *sf.* growing old, age, 29. 52.

**Eall,** (1) *aj.* all, 2. 17, 23, 42; 'ofer eall' (*neut.*), everywhere, 141. 256; 'mid ealle,' entirely, 30. 74; 35. 4: (2) *av.* entirely—'eall swá micel,' quite as great. 53. 66; 57. 39; 108. 129; 110. 174: (3) ealles, *av.* entirely, quite, 57. 22; 105. 28: (4) ealra, *w. superl.*—'ealra mést,' most of all, 107. 88; 149. 92, 106. *So also* ealles swiðost, 40. 165.

**Eall-gód,** *aj.* all-good, 58. 70.

**Eall-gylden,** *aj.* all-golden, 155. 46.

**E·all-mihtig** (ælm.), *aj.* almighty, 5. 22; 77. 31; 80. 119.

**Eallunga,** *av.* entirely, 11. 83; 77. 47; 80. 145.

**Eall-wealda,** *sm.* ruler of all, 121. 64; 145. 1; 156. 84.

**Eall-wealdend,** *sm.* ruler of all, 96. 22.

**Ealneg,** *see* **Weg.**

**Ealoð,** *sn.* (*indecl.*) 'ale,' 23. 170. [Ealu.]

**Eal(l)-swá,** *av.* also, 61. 140; 66. 321.

**Ealu,** *sn.* ale, 22. 133.

**Eam** = eom (wesan).

**Earc** (arc), *sm.* ark, 60. 122; 61. 144. [Arca.]

**Eard,** *sm.* country, home, dwelling, place, 25. 28; 82. 208; 123. 127.

**Eard-geard,** *sm.* dwelling-place, earth, 177. 85.

**Eardian,** *wv.* dwell, 20. 68; 21. 105; 58. 53.

**Eard-stapa,** *sm.* (land-stepper), wanderer, 174. 6.

**Earfoð,** *sn.* hardship, distress, toil, 106. 55; 174. 6.

**Earfoðe,** *aj.* difficult, 78. 78.

**Earfoðlic,** *aj.* difficult, full of hardship, 177. 106.

**Earfoðlice,** *av.* with difficulty, scarcely, 92. 151, 157; 131. 385.

**Earg** (earh) *aj.* (bad), cowardly, 141. 237.

**Eargian,** *wv.* shun, fear, 110. 166.

**Earglic,** *aj.* bad, 108. 118.

**Earm,** *sm.* arm, 96. 28; 139. 165.

**Earm,** *aj.* poor, wretched, despicable, 24. 11; 26. 77; 80. 135; 175. 40.

**Earm-cearig,** *aj.* oppressed with care, 175. 20.

**Earming,** *sm.* poor wretch, 80. 126.

**Earmlic,** *aj.* wretched, 101. 205; 108. 118 (v. l.).

**Earmlice,** *av.* wretchedly, 110. 190.

**Earm-sceapen,** *aj.* (wretchedly created), wretched, 123. 101.

**Earn,** *sm.* eagle, 137. 107; 160. 210.

(*ge*)**Earnian,** *wv.* earn, deserve, 45. 47; 105. 15, 17.

**Earnung,** *sf.* merit, 105. 16, 18.

*ge***Earnung,** *sf.* merit, 96. 32; 98. 88.

**Eax** (æx), *sf.* axe, 16. 231, 239, 241; 114. 48.

**Eaxl,** *sf.* shoulder, 69. 422; 128. 286; 129. 296; 170. 32.

**Eaxl-*ge*spann,** *sn.* shoulder-span (place where the two beams of the cross intersect (Grein)), 169. 9.

**Eaxl-*ge*stealla,** *sm.* shoulder-com-

Digitized by Google

panion (one who stands at the shoulder), intimate friend, 122. 76.
**Eá** (é), *sf.* river, 18. 22, 23; 38. 98; 40. 147; 184. 30.
**Eác** (éc), *av.* also, *generally with* and, 34. 23; 95. 27; *or with* ge, 36. 30; 'eác swilce,' also, 46. 9.
**Eác**, *prp.*, *w. dat.* besides, 41. 173; 134. 11.
**Eáca**, *sm.* increase, addition, 14. 177; 38. 86.
**Eácen**, *aj.* (well grown), strong, great (only in poetry), 131. 370; 179. 8 (strong with life, vigorous). [*Ptc. of* eácan, grow.]
**Eácian**, *wv.* increase (intrans.), 14. 182.
**Eácnian**, *wv.* conceive, 69. 417.
**Eád**, *sn.* (riches), prosperity, 151. 156; 162. 273.
**Eád-hrœ́ðig**, *aj.* (rejoicing in prosperity), triumphant, 158. 135.
**Eádig**, *aj.* rich, happy, blessed, 80. 135; 90. 111; 91. 124.
**Eáðe**, *av.* easily, 6. 64; 110. 189; 156. 75, 102. *Comp.* éð.
*ge***Eáð-médan**(eádmétan), *wv.* humble, 73. 550.
**Eáð-médu**, *sf.* reverence (in. plur.), 159. 170.
**Eáð-mód** (eádm.), *aj.* humble, 97. 70; 171. 60.
**Eáðmódlice**, *av.* humbly, 8. 12; 49, 93.
**Eáge**, *sn.* eye, 82. 200, 201; 92. 168.
**Eá-lá**, *interj.* oh! 81. 164, 165; 110. 188.
**Eám**, *sm.* uncle, 95. 6.
**Eáre**, *sn.* ear.
**Eást**, *av.* eastwards, 37. 59.
**Eástan**, *av.* from the east, 21. 122, 124; 'be eástan,' *w. dat.* east of, 38. 91; 'wið eástan,' to the east, 19. 66.
**Eá-stœð**, *sn.* river (sea-) bank, 135. 63.
**Eást-dœ́l**, *sm.* eastern quarter, the east, 28. 4; 87. 8; 165. 2.
**Eást-ende**, *sm.* east end, 35. 6.
**Eást-ęngle**, *smpl.* East-Anglians, 36. 19; 39. 125.
**Eáster-dæg**, *sm.* Easter day, 97. 74.
**Eásterne**, *aj.* eastern, 148. 70.
**Eáste-weard**, *aj.* eastward, 20. 68, 69; 35. 5; 37. 55.
**Eást-healf**, *sf.* east side, 38. 101.
**Eást-lang**, *av.* eastwards, 35. 7.
**Eástran** (Eástron), *sfpl.* Easter, 32. 30; 33. 11, 15; 114. 36, 38.
**Eást-rihte**, *av.* eastwards, 18. 14.
**Eást-ríce**, *sn.* (1) east kingdom, empire, 35. 2; 36. 18: (2) the east, 62. 191.
**Eást-seaxan**, **Eást-seaxe**, *smpl.* East-Saxons, 36. 37; 39. 126.
**Eode**, *pret. of* gân.
**Eodorcan**, *wv.* ruminate, 48. 75 (= ed-recian).
**Eofor**, *sm.* (1) wild-boar, 184. 19: (2) image of a boar on a helmet, 122. 78.
**Eofor-spreót**, *sm.* boar-spear, 125. 186. [Spreót, 'sprout,' 'stąke.']
**Eoh**, *sm.* horse (only in poetry), 139. 189.
**Eom**, *see* **Wesan.**
**Eorð-búend**, *sm.* earth-dweller, 181. 8.
**Eorðe**, *sf.* earth, 81. 161; 100. 170; 128. 281.
**Eorðlic**, *aj.* earthly, 90. 95.
**Eorð-ríce**, *sn.* earthly kingdom, 152. 174.
**Eorð-scrœf**, *sn.* earth-cave, 177. 84.
**Eorð-tirwe** (ę, y), *sf.* earth-tar, bitumen, 29. 32.
**Eorl**, *sm.* (1) earl, 31. 2, 13, 15: (2) warrior, man (only in poetry), 122. 78; 134. 6; 162. 257.
**Eorl-***ge***wǽde**, *sn.* warrior's dress, armour, 125. 191.
**Eornest** (-ost), *sf.* earnest: 'on eornest,' *av.* in earnest, 59. 87; 109. 132.
**Eorneste**, *av.* earnestly, fiercely, 142. 281; 157. 108; 161. 231.

Digitized by Google

**Eornestlice**, *av.* in truth, indeed, 53. 56; 91. 142.
**Eorre**, *see* **Irre**.
**Eoten**, *sm.* giant.
**Eotenisc**, *aj.* gigantic, 129. 307.
**Eówan**, *wv.* show, display, 161. 240.

## F.

**Fadian**, *wv.* arrange, order, 107. 77; 111. 218.
**Fana**, *sm.* banner.
**Fand**, *pret. of* findan.
**Fandian**, *wv., w. gen.* try, tempt, 9. 42; 18. 7; 79. 108. [Findan.]
**Fandung**, *sf.* trying, tempting, 10. 55, 59.
**Fangen**, *ptc. of* fón.
(*ge*)**Faran**, *sv.* go, travel, 33. 6, 19; 79. 114; 118. 56.
*ge***Faran**, *sv.* (1) (overrun), take possession of (a country), 25. 26: (2) attack, 26. 67: (3) die, 32. 30.
**Faru**, *sf.* (1) journey, 88. 42: (2) proceedings, life, 72. 496.
**Fác(e)n**, *sn.* treachery, crime, 27. 85; 79. 98; 185. 56.
**Fácenfull**, *aj.* treacherous, 90. 92.
**Fág** (fúh), *aj.* coloured, stained, variegated, 120. 36; 131. 380; 184. 22.
**Fág**, *aj.* (1) hostile, 126. 212 (fára, of the foes); 157. 104 (?): (2) proscribed, guilty, 120. 13. [Feón.]
**Fæc**, *sn.* period of time, interval, 46. 6; 82. 192, 194.
**Fæder**, *sm.* father, God, 86. 319, 337; 'eald f.' grandfather, 140. 218.
**Fæderen-mæg**, *sm.* paternal kinsman, 120. 13.
**Fæðm**, *sm.* (1) embrace (outstretched arms), grasp, 124. 142; 181. 25: (2) protection, 185. 61: (3) fathom.
**Fæðm-rím**, *sn.* fathom (yard) measure, 166. 29.
**Fægen**, *aj., w. gen.* glad, 98. 110; 131. 382; 176. 68.
**Fæg(e)nian**, *wv., w. gen.* rejoice, 77. 41; 93. 181.
**Fæger**, *aj.* fair, beautiful, 28. 27; 167. 64; 170. 21; 172. 73.
**Fæg(e)re**, *av.* beautifully, well, 163. 301; 185. 56.
**Fægernis**, *sf.* fairness, beauty, 58. 65.
**Fær**, *sn.* (1) journey, 37. 44; 89. 66: (2) proceedings, life, 61. 150. [Faran.]
**Fæst**, *aj.* fast, firm, secure, 29. 44; 121. 40; 151. 163.
**Fæstnis**, *sf.* firmness, massiveness, 28. 29.
**Fæste**, *av.* fast, firmly, 108. 127.
**Fæsten**, *sn.* (1) fortress, 13. 148; 36. 12; 38. 97; 140. 194: (2) fast, 83. 217, 218; 85. 287.
**Fæsten-bryce**, *sm.* breach of fasting, 109. 152.
**Fæsten-geat**, *sn.* fortress-gate, 158. 162.
**Fæstlice**, *av.* firmly, bravely, 136. 82; 141. 254.
(*ge*)**Fæstnian**, *wv.* (1) fasten, 170. 33: (2) confirm, conclude (peace), 59. 88; 134. 35.
**Fæstnung**, *sf.* security, 178. 115.
**Fæt**, *sn.* vessel, jar, 54. 75; 76. 11.
**Fætels**, *sm.* (1) vessel, 23. 169: (2) pouch, bag, 157. 127.
**Fége**, *aj.* doomed to death, 129. 317; 137. 119; 160. 209.
**Féhð**, *sf.* feud, hostility, 122. 83, 90; 140. 225; 181. 11. [Fág.]
**Féle**, *aj.* faithful, good.
*ge***Félsian**, *wv.* purify, 131. 369.
**Fémne**, *sf.* virgin, 54. 71, 79; 184. 44.
**Fér**, *sm.* (sudden) danger, 148. 89.

Digitized by Google

**Fér-gripe,** *sm.* sudden grasp, 128. 265.
**Féringa,** *av.* suddenly, forthwith, 124. 163.
**Férlice,** *av.* suddenly, 78. 82; 81. 150; 176. 61.
**Fér-sceaða,** *sm.* sudden (or dangerous) enemy, 138. 142.
**Fér-spell,** *sn.* sudden (dreadful) tidings, 161. 244.
(*ge*)**Fęccan,** *wv.* (1) fetch, 79. 105: (2) seek, 101, 195: (3) gain, take, 138. 160.
**Feðer,** *sf.* (1) feather, 19. 56, 60: (2) wing, 175. 47.
**Feðer-hama,** *sm.* feather-coat, 152. 172.
**Fela** (feala), *aj.*, *w. gen.* many, 82. 206; 83. 227; 87. 334; 120. 15.
**Fela-módig,** *aj.* very bold, 131. 386.
**Fela-synnig,** *aj.* very sinful, 123. 128.
**Feld,** *sm.* field, field of battle, 36. 26; 141. 241; 166. 26.
**Fell,** *sn.* skin, hide, 19. 56, 59.
**Fęnn,** *sn.* fen, 121. 45; 184. 42.
**Fęnn-land,** *sn.* fen-land, 24. 16.
**Fęngel,** *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 124. 149; 126. 224.
**Fęnn-*gelád,** *sn.* marsh-path, 123. 109.
**Ferhð** (ferð), *smn.* heart, mind (only in poetry), 131. 382; 177. 90; 181. 21.
**Ferhð-gleáw,** *aj.* wise, prudent of mind, 155. 41.
**Ferhð-loca,** *sm.* (mind-enclosure), heart, 174. 13; 175. 33.
**Fęrian** (fęrigan), *wv.* (1) carry, 36. 36; 37. 48; 81. 152; 92. 164: (2) go (?), 139. 178. [Faran.]
**Fers,** *sn.* verse, 47. 39. [Versus.]
**Fersc,** *aj.* fresh, 20. 81; 28. 7.
**Fętel,** *sm.* hilt. [Fæt.]
**Fętel-hilt,** *sn.* belted hilt, 129. 312.
(*ge*)**Fętian** (fętigan), *wv.* fetch, 40. 152; 96. 29 (fętte, *pret.*); 121. 60; 154. 35.
**Fetor,** *sf.* fetter, 175. 21.
**Fédan,** *wv.* (1) feed, 115. 60; 179. 9: (2) foster, bring up, 25. 44. [Fóda.]
**Féða,** *sm.* troop, 122. 77; 125. 173; 136. 88.
**Féče,** *sn.* power of movement, locomotion, 150. 134.
**Féče-cęmpa,** *sm.* foot warrior, 129. 293.
**Féče-lást,** *sm.* (movement-track), step, 131. 381; 158. 139.
*ge***Fégan,** *wv.* join, 78. 74.
**Féhð,** *3rd sg. of* fón.
**Féng,** *pret. of* fón.
*ge***Féra,** *sm.* companion, 3. 37, 39; 11. 90; 175. 30. [Faran.]
**Féran,** *wv.* (1) go, proceed, 79. 96; 85. 284; 124. 139; 131. 381; 154. 12: (2) behave, act, 68. 363. [Faran.]
*ge***Fére,** *aj.* accessible, 165. 4. [Faran.]
*ge***Férscipe,** *sm.* company, 16. 257.
*ge***Feah,** *pret. of* gefeón.
**Feaht,** *pret. of* feohtan.
**Fealdan,** *sv.* fold, 180. 7.
**Fealg,** *pret. of* feolhan.
**Feallan,** *sv.* (1) fall, 78. 85; 89. 79; 176. 63; 'on f.' assail, 13. 164: (2) flow (river), 20. 94.
**Fealu,** *aj.* fallow, dark, 167. 74; 175. 46.
**Fealu-hilte,** *aj.* fallow-hilted, 139. 166.
**Feax,** *sn.* hair (head of hair), 68. 387; 132. 396; 156. 99; 162. 281.
**Feá** (feáwa), *aj.* few, 18. 5; 83. 230; 124. 161.
**Feoh** (feó), *sn.* (1) cattle, 184. 47: (2) money, property, 2. 21, 31; 80. 148.
**Feohleás,** *aj.* without money, 40. 160.
**Feoh-gífre,** *aj.* greedy of money, avaricious, 176. 68.

Digitized by Google

(*ge*)**Feohan**, *sv.*, *w. gen. and instr.* rejoice, 33. 18; 49. 110; 129. 318; 131. 373, 376.

*ge***Feoht**, *sn.* fight, battle, war, 24. 8; 26. 75; 159. 189.

(*ge*)**Feohtan**, *sv.* fight, 2. 17; 33. 20; 134. 16; 141. 254: 'on feohtan,' attack, fight, 31. 19.

*ge***Feohtan**, *sv.* gain (by fighting), 137. 129; 157. 122.

**Feohte**, *sf.* fight, 137. 103.

**Feolan**, *sv.* get in, penetrate, 3. 41; 120. 31. [=Feolhan.]

**Feorg**(h), *smn.* life, 2. 21; 3. 43; 138. 142.

**Feorg-bold**, *sn.* life-dwelling, body, 172. 73.

**Feorg-hús**, *sn.* life-house, body, 143. 297.

**Feorg-***geniðla*, *sm.* (life-enemy), mortal foe, 128. 289.

**Feorm**, *sf.* (1) food: (2) use, 5. 36.

**Feorr**, *aj.*, *w. instr.* far (from), 123. 111; 165. 1; 175. 21.

**Feorr**, *av.*(1) far, 18. 12, 13; 133. 3; 175. 26 (far or near); *superl.* firrest, 18. 12: (2) *of time*, far back, 177. 90: (3) in addition, further, 122. 90 (?).

**Feorran**, *av.* from afar, 11. 103 (feorrane); 123. 120; 154. 24; 171. 57.

**Feól**, *sf.* file.

**Feól-heard**, *aj.* hard as a file, 137. 108.

**Feóll**, *pret. of* feallan.

**Feón**, *wv.* hate.

**Feónd**, *sm.* (1) foe, enemy, 52. 29; 160. 195; 170. 30: (2) fiend, devil, 13. 140; 148. 61. [*Partic. pres. of* feón.]

**Feónd-sceaða**, *sm.* enemy, 157. 104; 180. 19.

**Feórða**, *num. aj.* fourth, 154. 12.

**Feóung**, *sf.* enmity, 16. 246. [Feón.]

**Feówer**, *num.* four, 40. 140; 131. 386.

**Feówer-scíte** (é, ý), *aj.* four-cornered, square, 28. 28. [Sceát.]

**Feówer-tig**, *num.* forty, 114. 39.

**Feówer-tíne** (é, ý), *num.* fourteen, 132. 390.

**Fiðer**, *see* **Feðer**.

**Fiðer-féte**, *aj.* four-footed, 62. 195. [Fiðer, *another form of* feówer.]

**Filde**, *aj.* plain, champaign, 28. 26. [Feld.]

**Fill** (ę, y), *sm.* (1) (felling), fall, 129. 293; 136. 71: (2) death, 99. 133; 171. 56; slaughter, 142. 264. [Feallan.]

(*ge*)**Fillan** (ę, y), *wv.* fell, slay, 159. 194; 171. 38; 172. 73. [Feallan.]

**Findan**, *sv.* find, 6. 55; 23. 165; 120. 17; 127. 235; 146. 21.

**Finger**, *sm.* finger, 127. 254; 180. 7; 184. 38.

**Finnas**, *smpl.* Fins, 18. 5, 28.

**Firas**, *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 154. 33; 165. 3.

**Fird** (ę, y), *sf.* (1) (military) expedition, campaign, 140. 221; 151. 163: (2) army, 24. 5; 31. 5; 184. 31; 185. 52. [Faran.]

**Fird-ham**, *sm.* (war-coat), armour, 127. 253.

**Fird-hrægl**, *sn.* (war-dress), armour, 128. 276.

**Fird-hwæt**, *aj.* bold in war, 132. 390.

**Fird-rinc**, (war-man), warrior, 138. 140.

**Fird-sceorp**, *sn.* war-ornament, 180. 13.

**Fird-wíc**, *sn.* (army-dwelling), camp, 160. 220.

**Fird-wirðe** (weorð), *aj.* distinguished in war, 121. 66.

**Firdleás**, *aj.* undefended, 36. 28.

**Firdian**, *wv.* campaign, 37. 45.

**Fird-leóð**, *sn.* war-soug, 125. 173.

**Firen**, *sf.* crime, violence: 'firnum,' *av.* excessively, very, 148. 74.

Digitized by Google

**Firgen-beám,** *sm.* mountain-tree, 124. 163.
**Firgen-holt,** *sn.* mountain-wood, 124. 142.
**Firgen-streám,** *sm.* mountain-stream, 123. 109; 184. 47.
**Firlen,** *aj.* distant, 61. 160; 67. 337. [Feorr.]
**Firnum,** *see* **Firen.**
**Firrest,** *superl. of* feorr.
**First,** *sm.* period, time, 54. 98; 76. 22; 164. 325; respite, 101. 209.
**Fisc** (fixas), *sm.* fish, 184. 27.
**Fisc-cynn,** fish tribe, 62. 194.
**Fiscere,** *sm.* fisher, 18. 27.
**Fiscoð,** *sm.* fishing, 18. 6.
**Fíf,** *num.* five, 41. 193; 169. 8.
**Fíftig,** *num.* fifty, 93. 183.
**Fífta,** *num., aj.* fifth, 64. 242.
**Fíf-tíne** (-téne,-týne), *num.* fifteen, 19. 59; 130. 331.
**Fínd,** *pl. of* feónd.
**Flán,** *sfm.* arrow, 79. 95; 136. 71; 142. 269; 160. 221.
**Flán-boga,** *sm.* (arrow-)bow, 125. 182.
**Fléesc,** *sn.* flesh, 12. 118, 119; 16. 258; 81. 165.
**Fléesc-hama,** *sm.* (flesh-covering) body, 129. 317.
**Fléesclic,** *aj.* fleshly, carnal, 12. 113; 76. 17.
**Flętt,** *sn.* floor, hall, 128. 289, 317; 176. 61.
**Flętt-sittende,** *sm.* sitter in the hall, guest, 154. 19, 33.
**Fléde,** *aj.* flooded, full (river), 28. 14. [Flód.]
**Fleax,** *sn.* flax, 52. 14.
**Fleág** (fleáh), *pret. of* fleógan.
**Fleáh,** *pret. of* fleóhan.
**Fleám,** *sm.* flight, 38. 105; 90. 100; 163. 292.
**Fleógan,** *sv.* (1) fly, 134. 7; 152. 172; 160. 221: (2) flee, 142. 275.
**Fleóge,** *sf.* fly.
(*ge*)**Fleóhan,** *sv.* flee, 16. 250, 254; 36. 40; 140. 194.
**Fleóh-nętt,** *sn.* fly-net, curtain, 155, 47.
**Fleótan,** *sv.* float, 176. 54.
(*ge*)**Flíman** (é, ý), *wv.* (1) put to flight, 36. 39; 37. 64; 39. 130: (2) drive, hunt, 123. 120. [Fleám.]
**Flítan,** *sv.* quarrel, 52. 12.
**Flocc,** *sm.* troop, 36. 29.
**Flocc-mélum,** *av.* in troops, 113. 14.
**Flocc-rád,** *sf.* troop-incursion, 36. 27.
**Flugon,** *pret. pl. of* fleógan *and* fleóhan.
**Flot,** *sn.* sea, 135. 41. [Fleótan.]
**Flota,** *sm.* sailor, pirate, 136. 72; 141. 227.
**Flot-mann,** *sm.* sailor, pirate, 108. 123.
**Flód,** *sm.* mass of water, (1) flood, 51. 3, 8; 60. 120: (2) flow (opposed to ebb) of the tide, 42. 206; 135. 65; tide generally, 136. 72: (3) river, 123. 111.
**Flód-wilm,** *sm.* flowing stream, 167. 64.
**Flór,** *sf.* floor, ground, 121. 66; 157. 111.
**Flówan,** *sv.* flow, 92. 155; 135. 65; 184. 47.
**Flyht,** *sm.* flight, 136. 71. [Fleógan.]
**Fnést,** *sm.* blowing, breath, 165. 15.
**Fohten,** *ptc. of* feohtan.
**Folc,** *sn.* (1) people, nation, 125. 171; 130. 331: (2) army, 135. 45.
**Folc-*ge*feoht,** *sn.* pitched battle, 32. 36.
**Fo cisc,** *aj.* of the people, 44. 31.
**Folc-lagu,** *sf.* law of the people, 105. 40.
**Folc-*ge*stealla,** *sm.* companions in war, 146. 26; 147. 42.
**Folc-stęde,** *sm.* battle-place, 126. 212; 163. 320.
**Folc-toga,** *sm.* leader of the people, general, 155. 47; 159. 194.

Digitized by Google

**Folc-wíga,** *sm.* warrior, 180. 13.

**Fold-ágend,** *sm.* earth-possessor, earth-dweller, 165. 5.

**Fold-búend,** *sm.* earth-dweller, 123. 105.

**Folde,** *sf.* earth, ground, 162. 281; 165. 3, 8; 167. 60.

**Fold-grég,** *aj.* earth-gray. 184. 31.

**Fold-weg,** *sm.* (earth-way), road, 131. 382.

**Folgian** (fyl(i)gan), *wv., w. dat.* (1) follow, 44. 41; 76. 16; obey, 111. 215: (2) serve (the guests), 154. 33.

**Folgoð,** *sm.* (following), (body of) retainers, province, 117. 25, 29.

**Folm,** *sf.* hand (only in poetry), 121. 53; 138. 150; 156. 80.

**For,** *prep., w. dat.* (*instr.*) (1) *local,* before, 132. 398; 159. 192: (2) in the sight of, before; 'rice for worulde,' 80 .120; 'se hæfð forðgang for Gode and for worulde,' 56. 5: (3) *causal;* 'forht wæs ic for ðære fægran gesihðe,' 170. 21; 'for his intingan,' 90. 110; 'hi woldon cuman ðider for ðæs cynges swicdóme' (in order to betray), 117. 40. 'for hwý,' 'for hwám,' 'for hwǫn,' wherefore? 49. 107; 'for ðám,' 'for ðǫn,' therefore, 5. 23; because, 37. 47; 'for ðám ðe (ðý),' because, 37. 71; 30. 62; 'for ðám ðæt,' in order that, 12. 130; 'for ðý,' therefore, 42. 207; 'for ðý ðe,' because, 39. 121; 'for ðý ðæt,' in order that, 90. 94, 101.

**For,** *av.* too, very, 40. 163; 57. 15.

**Foran,** *av.* in front, before, 25. 46; 'foran forridan,' cut off their advance, 39. 115; 41. 188.

**For-b·ærnan,** *wv.* burn (*trans.*) 52. 39; 61. 166; 101. 194.

**For-b·eran,** *sv.* (1) suffer, 8. 13: (2) tolerate, 8. 7; 9. 24.

**For-b·eornan,** *sv.* burn up (*intr.*), 101. 191; 131. 365.

**For-b·eódan,** *sv.* forbid, 70. 428; 114. 42.

**For-b·ígan** (é, ý), *wv.* (bend down), humiliate, 162. 267.

**For-b·reótan,** *sv.* break, 52. 14.

**For-b·úgan,** *sv.* escape, avoid, 67. 346; 89. 65; 144. 325.

**For-c·eorfan,** *sv.* cut through, 157. 105.

**For-c·irran** (ę, y), *wv.* avoid, 88. 34.

**Ford,** *sm.* ford, 36. 40; 136. 81, 88.

**For-d·éman,** *wv.* condemn, 57. 15.

**For-d·ón,** *sv.* destroy, ruin, 24. 8; 26. 70; 111. 197.

**For-d·rífan,** *sv.* (1) drive, sweep away, 28. 10: (2) impel, drive on, 162. 277.

**Forð,** *av.* (1) (forth) forwards, 131. 381; 133. 3; 138. 150: (2) away, 181. 13 (?): (3) *of time,* continually, still—'búton ende forð,' 157. 120; 'ðæt folc forð mid ealle' (forthwith), 82. 189; 'and swá forð . . .' (so on), 83. 226.

**F·orð-bringan,** *wv.* produce, 46. 8.

**F·orð-faran,** *sv.* (depart), die, 93. 196; 94. 207.

**F·orð-fæder,** *sm.* fore-father, ancestor, 62. 170.

**F·orð-féran,** *wv.* (depart), die, 40. 167.

**F·orð-fór,** *sf.* (departure), death, 49. 99, 103, 108.

**F·orð-gang,** *sm.* progress, success, 56. 5.

**F·orð-georn,** *aj.* eager to advance, hurrying on, 142. 281.

*ge***Forðian,** *wv.* accomplish, 143. 289.

**F·orð-*ge*sceaft,** *sf.* future, 169. 10; 185. 61.

**F·orð-síð,** *sm.* (departure), death, 92. 146; 93. 181.

**F·orð-weg,** *sm.* 'in forðwege,' away, 177. 81.

**F·orð-*ge*witen,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) (departed), dead, 126. 228.

Digitized by Google

**F·ore** (for), *prep.* before, 71. 483 (of time).

**F·ore-gęnga,** *sf.* (goer before), attendant, 157. 127.

**F·ore-gísl,** *sm.* preliminary hostage 33. 22; 36. 20.

**F·ore-mære,** *aj.* very illustrious. 157. 122.

**F·ore-sęcgan,** *wv.* (1) mention before, 99. 140; *in partic. pret.* 'se foresæda,' the aforesaid, 74. 559; 96. 30: (2) predict, 14. 188.

**F·ore-spreca,** *sm.* mediator, 111. 217.

**F·ore-sprecen,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) aforesaid, above-mentioned, 39. 136.

**For-f·aran,** *sv.* (1) intercept, 41. 187; (2) destroy, ruin, 107. 96.

**For-f·león,** *sv.* flee from, avoid, 90. 101.

**For-g·ifan,** *sv.* (1) give, 80. 125; 128. 268; 138. 139: (2) forgive (sins), 58. 55.

**Forg·ifennis** (forgifnis), *sf.* forgiveness (of sins), 15. 227; 16. 259; 58. 56.

**For-g·ildan,** *sv.* (1) requite, 130. 326; 160. 217: (2) buy off, 134. 32: (3) give, 128. 290; 130. 333.

**For-g·itan,** *sv.* forget, 12. 123; 57. 13.

**For-g·íman,** *wv.* neglect, 148. 82.

**For-h·æfednis,** *sf.* continence, temperance, 97. 62.

**For-h·ęrgian,** *wv.* ravage, 5. 33; 24. 9.

**For-h·ęrgung,** *sf.* devastation, 29. 53.

**For-h·ealdan,** *sv.* withhold, 105. 26, 28; 106. 59.

**F·or-heard,** *aj.* very hard, 138. 156.

**For-h·eáwan,** *sv.* cut down, kill, 137. 115; 140. 223; 143. 288.

**For-h·ogian,** *wv.* despise, 78. 64; 80. 123.

**For-h·ohnis,** *sf.* contempt, 46. 9. [=Forhogodnis.]

**For-h·radian,** *wv.* anticipate, frustrate, 90. 104.

**Forht,** *aj.* afraid, 170. 21; 176. 68.

**Forhtian,** *wv.* be afraid, 84. 259; 134. 21.

**Forhtlice,** *av.* with fear, 161. 244.

**Forhtung,** *sf.* fear, 85. 272.

**For-h·wega,** *av.* about, 22. 146, 151. [*Comp.* Hwæt-hwegu.]

**For-i·rman** (ę, y), *wv.* reduce to poverty, 106. 45. [Earm.]

**For-l·ǽtan,** *sv.* (1) leave, abandon, 76. 15; 77. 31; omit, neglect, 6. 51; let go, 133. 2: (2) remit, excuse, 14. 195: (3) loose, 6. 42; 45. 50: (4) let, 138. 156; 144. 321; *w. avs.* upp. forl., 28. 15 (direct upwards); inn forl. 158. 150.

**For-l·eógan,** *sv.*, *in partic. pret. w. active meaning* forlogen, lying, perjured, 108. 108; 109. 151.

**For-l·eósan,** *sv.* lose, 79. 115; 81. 165; 126. 219 (w. instr.); *ptc. pret.* forloren, ruined, 109. 151.

**For-l·icgan,** *sv.*, *in ptc. prt. w. active meaning* forlegen, adulterer, fornicator.

**For-l·igere** (forlegere), *sn.* adultery, fornication, 109. 149; 110. 179.

**Forma,** *aj.* first, 76. 12; 87. 5; 126. 212; *superl.* fyrmest, first, 53. 56, 68.

**For-n·eáh,** *av.* very nearly, almost, 26. 80.

**For-n·iman,** *sv.* (1) carry off, destroy, 125. 185; 177. 80, 99: (2) annul (laws), 106. 51.

**For-n·ídan** (é, ý), *wv.* compel, 106. 45.

**For-r·ǽdan,** *wv.* betray, 107. 91, 92.

**For-r·ídan,** *sv.* intercept (by riding), 36. 38; 39. 115.

**For-r·otian,** *wv.* rot away, decay, 97. 82.

**For-s·acan,** *sv.* deny, refuse, 100. 157.

Digitized by Google

**For-s·camian,** *wv. impers., w. acc.* be ashamed, 8. 15.

**For-s·cippan** (ę, y), *sv.* transform, 148. 63.

**For-s·crincan,** *sv.* shrink up, 52. 22.

**For-s·cyldigian,** *wv., in ptc. prt.* forscyldigod, guilty, 81. 151.

**For-s·ewennis,** *sf.* contempt, 77. 57.

**For-s·eón,** *sv.* despise, 90. 107; 106. 44, 61.

**For-s·eóðan,** *sv.* wither, 91. 124. [Seóðan, 'boil.']

**For-s·fðian,** *wv.* perish, 129. 299.

**For-s·leán,** *sv.* disable, defeat, 26, 70.

**For-s·panan,** *sv.* seduce, 149. 105.

**For-s·pendan,** *wv.* spend, squander, 23. 161.

**For-s·pillan,** *wv.* destroy, kill, 107. 95.

**For-s·tandan,** *sv.* (1) understand, 7. 81: (2) avail, help, *w. dat.* 14. 194: (3) hinder, resist, 129. 298.

**Forst,** *sm.* frost, 91. 123; 148. 71; 165. 15. [Freósan.]

**For-s·telan,** *sv.* steal, 180. 18.

**For-s·wápan,** *sv.* sweep away, 150. 146.

**For-s·wǽlan,** *wv.* burn, inflame (*trans.*), 68. 385, 388; 92. 148.

**For-s·welgan,** *sv.* devour, 182. 3.

**For-s·werian,** *sv., in ptc. prt. w. active meaning* forsworen, perjured, 108. 107.

**For-s·yngian,** *wv., in ptc. prt. w. active meaning* forsyngod, sinful, sinner, 109. 142; 110. 179, 188.

**For-t·endan,** *wv.* burn away, cauterize, 25. 46, 49.

**For-þ·eón,** *wv.* (press down), overcome, 171. 54.

**For-þ·olian,** *wv., w. instr.* go without, miss, 175. 38.

**For-þrysmian,** *wv.* suffocate, choke, 52. 24.

**Far-þ·ylman,** *wv.* envelope with, 157. 118.

**For-w·egan,** *sv.* kill, 141. 228.

**For-w·eorðan,** *sv.* perish, 94. 210; 107. 97; 111. 194, 205; 163. 289.

**For-w·eornian,** *wv.* wither, 79. 117.

**For-w·irnan** (ę, y), *wv., dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* prevent, refuse, 30. 62; 40. 143.

**For-w·régan,** *wv.* accuse, calumniate, 117. 39.

**For-w·undian,** *wv.* wound, 42. 212; 170. 14; 172. 62.

**For-w·yrcan,** *wv.* (1) dam up (a river), 40. 145; (block up), close (a road), 150. 136: (2) ruin, destroy, 111. 205: (3) *reflex.* sin, trespass, 110. 170.

**Forw·yrd,** *sfm.* destruction, 81. 176; 82. 184; 162. 285. [Forweorðan.]

**Fóda,** *sm.* food.

**Fón,** *sv.* (1) seize, grasp, take, 127. 250; 128. 286; *with* tō, 134. 10; 'féng to rice,' came to the throne, 5. 22; 26. 74; 'him togeánes féng,' clutched at him, 128. 291; 'togædre féngon,' engaged in battle, 99. 128; 'him ǫn fultum féng,' helped them, 163. 300: (2) capture, make prisoner, 19. 50; 26. 73.

**Fóstor,** *sn.* fostering, sustenance, 106. 47. [Fóda.]

**Fór,** *pret. of* faran.

**Fóstor-fæder,** *sm.* foster-father, 88. 36; 90. 105.

**Fót,** *sm.* foot, 78. 85; 81. 158; 141. 247.

**Fót-mǽl,** *sn.* foot-measure, 142. 275.

**Fót-swæð,** *sn.* (foot-print), foot, 82. 188.

**Fracoð** (fracod), *aj.* bad, wicked, 101. 206; 130. 324; 169. 10 (criminal).

**Fram,** *prp., w. dat.* (*instr.*) (1) *motion away,* from, 2. 33; 41. 198: (2) *origin,* from, 'swa micel ęge stód deóflum fram eów,' 80. 128: (3)



Digitized by Google

*distance*, from, 35. 10: (4) *figurative* (release, deprivation, avoidance, &c.), 'alýsan fram,' 87. 335; 'ðæt hi heora handa fram ðám blódes gyte ne wiðbrudon,' 93. 184: (5) *agent* (with passive), '(Herodes) geseah ðæt he wæs bepæht fram ðám tungelwítegum,' 89. 52; *av.* 'fram gán,' depart, 2. 36; 'fram ic ne wille,' I will not (run) away, 143. 317.

**Fram**, *aj.* active, bold.

**Framlice**, *av.* boldly, quickly, 155. 41; 160. 220.

**Franca**, *sm.* spear, 136. 77; 138. 140.

**Francas**, *smpl.* the Franks.

**Franc-land**, *sn.* France, 101. 198.

**Frán**, *pret. of* frignan.

**Frægn**, *pret. of* frignan.

*ge***Frætw(i)an**, *wv.* adorn, 79. 93; 159. 171: 180. 11.

**Frætwa** (frætwe), *sfpl.* ornaments, trappings, 167. 73; 180. 7; 184. 27.

*ge***Frége**, *aj.* famous, 165. 3; 181. 28. [Fricgan.]

*ge***Frégnian**, *wv.* make famous, 122. 83.

**Freca**, *sm.* (bold one), warrior, 129. 312.

**Frǫm(e)de**, strange, foreign, 23. 163; 107. 76.

(*ge*)**Frǫmian**, *wv.*, (1) *w. dat.* benefit, 78. 75; 91. 119, 120: (2) *w. acc.* do, perform, 82. 206. [Fram.]

(*ge*)**Frǫmman**, *wv.* perform, do, afford, 129. 301; 150. 148.

**Frǫmsumnis**, *sf.* benefit, 49. 89.

**Frǫmu**, *sf.* benefit, 106. 47; 152. 192.

**Fresisc**, *aj.* Friesian, 42. 204: 'ǫn Fresisc,' in the Friesian manner, 41. 182.

**Fretan**, *sv.* devour, eat, 38. 100; 182. 1. [= for-etan.]

**Frǫttan**, *wv.* graze: 'ðæt corn mid hira horsum frǫtton,' grazed their horses with it, 39. 117. [Fretan.]

**Frécednis**, *sf.* danger, 87. 335.

**Frécenlic**, *aj.* dangerous, 13. 169.

**Frécne**, *aj.* dangerous, 123. 109, 128.

*ge***Frédan**, *wv.* feel, 93. 187.

**Fréfran**, *wv.* console, cheer, 175. 28. [Frófor.]

(*ge*)**Fréfrian**, *wv.* console, cheer, 89. 59; 91. 135, 138.

**Freá**, *sm.* (1) lord, king (only in poetry), 122. 69; 134. 12: (2) God (Christ), 163. 301; 170. 33.

**Freá-wrán**, *sf.* (lordly chain), splendid chain, 126. 200.

**Freó** (freóh, *pl.* frige), *aj.* free, 6. 66; 86. 327; 106. 52.

**Freód**, *sf.* peace, 135. 39.

**Freólic**, *aj.* beautiful, 180. 13.

**Freóls**, *sm.* freedom. [*Originally* freóheals.]

**Freóls-bryce**, *sm.* breach of peace, 109. 152.

**Freóls-tíd**, *sf.* festival, 87. 2.

**Freó-mǽg**, *sm.* (free) kinsman, 175. 21.

**Freónd**, *sm.* friend, relative, lover, 15. 230; 16. 243; 124. 134; 172. 76. [*Partic. pres. of a lost vb.* freón, 'love.']

**Freóndleás**, *aj.* friendless, 175. 28.

**Freóndlice**, *av.* friendlily, 4. 2; 56. 3.

**Freóndscipe**, *sm.* friendship, 117. 49.

**Freórig**, *aj.* cold, chill, 162. 281; 175. 33. [Freósan.]

**Freó-riht**, *snpl.* rights of freemen, 106. 51.

**Freósan**, *sv.* freeze.

**Friogan**, *wv.* ask, 180. 19. [Frignan.]

**Friðð**, *sm.* peace, 25. 41, 96; 135. 39, 41.

**Friðð-áð**, *sm.* peace-oath, 115. 56.

**Friðe-mǽg**, *sf.* protectress (?) 179. 9.

(*ge*)**Friðian**, *wv.*, *w. acc.* protect, 16. 260; 153. 5; 179. 5.

Digitized by Google

**Friŏ-stów,** (*sf.*) (peace-place), sanctuary, 16. 233.
**Frige,** *see* **Freó.**
(*ge*)**Frige,** *sn.* hearsay, information, 166. 29. [Fricgan.]
**Frignan** (frínan), *sv.* ask, 49. 112; 50. 126; 122. 69, 72.
*ge***Frignan,** *sv.* hear, learn, 93. 199; 153. 7; 161. 246; 165. 1.
**Frisa,** *sm.* Friesian, 42. 202.
**Frínd,** *pl. of* freónd.
**Froren,** *ptc. of* freósan.
**Fród,** *aj.* (1) wise, skilful, 123. 116; 138. 140: (2) old, 121. 56; 184. 27: *w. gen.* fród feores, 143. 317.
**Frófor,** *sf.* consolation, help, joy, 120. 23; 156. 83; 163. 297.
**Frugnen** (frunen), *ptc. of* frignan.
**Fruma,** *sm.* beginning, 48. 79; 57. 32. 37. [Fram.]
**Frum-gár,** *sm.* chief, 160. 195.
**Frum-sceaft,** *sf.* (first) creation, 47. 37; 58. 65; 60. 113.
**Frymdig,** *aj.* desirous: 'frymdig beón,' request, entreat, 139, 179.
**Frymŏ(u),** *sf.* (1) beginning, 83. 223; 168. 84: (2) *in plur.* creation (*cp.* frumsceaft), 153. 5; 156. 83; 159. 189. [Fruma.]
**Fuglere,** *sm.* fowler, 18. 27.
**Fugol,** *sm.* bird, 19. 56; 52. 18.
**Fugol-cynn,** *sn.* bird-tribe, 62. 195.
**Fuhton,** *pret. pl. of* feohtan.
**Fulgon,** *pret. pl. of* feolan.
**Full,** *aj., w. gen.* full, 23. 170; 45. 60; 154. 19; be fullan (=um?), *av.* fully, perfectly, 6. 47.
**Full,** *av.* full, very, 105. 20; 119. 2; 143. 311.
**Full-c·úŏ,** *aj.* fully known, 66. 316; 72. 492.
**Full-frǫmed,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) perfect, 78. 70.
**Full-frǫmman,** *wv.* perfect, complete, 45. 59, 61.
**Full-g·án,** *sv., w. dat.* accomplish, carry out, 81. 150; 145. 4.
(*ge*)**Fullian,** *wv.* baptize, 78. 86; 85. 287. [Fulluht.]
**Fullice,** *av.* fully, 45. 59, 61; 108. 116.
**Full-n·eáh** (foln.), *av.* very nearly, 26. 83; 27. 85; 41. 179.
**Fulluht** (fulwiht), *sm.* baptism, 80. 134; 84. 252; 34. 24, 28. [Full *and* wíht, *from* wíhan, 'consecrate.']
**Full-w·yrcan,** *wv.* complete, 98. 90.
**Fultum,** *sm.* help, 120. 23; 159. 186; 163. 301.
*ge***Fultumian,** *wv.* help, 46. 15.
**Funde,** *pret. of* findan.
**Fundian,** *wv.* hasten, 101. 185.
**Furðum** (furðon), *av.* even, quite, 5. 18, 21; 78. 83; 59. 92; 40. 147 (had just begun); 80. 137 (already, as it is).
**Furðor,** *av.* further, 6. 70; 44. 30; 141. 247.
**Furh,** *sf.* furrow.
**Furh-lang** (furlang), *sn.* (length of a furrow), furlong, 41. 198.
**Fúl,** foul, unclean, 111. 204; 157. 111.
**Fúle,** *av.* foully, 110. 181.
**Fúlian,** *wv.* decay, rot, 23. 168.
**Fús,** *aj.* ready, eager, 142. 281; 170. 21 (?), 57; *w. gen.* síðes fús (ready for), 126. 224. [Fundian.]
**Fúslic,** *aj.* ready, prepared, 125. 173.
*ge***Fylce,** *sn.* army, troop, division, 13. 149; 31. 11; 32. 25. [Folc.]
**Fylgan** (fyligan), *see* **Folgian.**
(*ge*)**Fyllan,** *wv., w. gen.* fill, 5. 35: 89. 57; 148. 74; 180. 8. [Full.]
**Fyllo,** *sf.* fullness (of food), fill, feast, gorging, 30. 89; 122. 83 (*or* = fill); 160. 209.
**Fylstan,** *wv., w. dat.* help, 68. 364; 142. 265.
**Fyrhtan,** *wv.* fear. [Forht.]
**Fyrhto,** *sf.* fear, terror, 49. 87. [Forht.]
**Fyrmest,** *see* **Forma.**
*ge***Fyrn,** *av.* formerly, 35. 1; 101. 182.



Digitized by Google

**Fyrn-geflit**, *snpl.* former quarrels, 162. 264.
**Fyrn-geár**, *snpl.* former years, 183. 12.
**Fyrn-dagas**, *snpl.* days of yore, 126. 2co.
**Fyrn-geweore**, *sn.* former work, 168. 8.
**Fyrst**, *superl.* first, chief, 19. 51. [Fore, forma.]
**Fýr-leóht**, *sn.* fire-gleam, 128. 265.
**Fýr**, *sn.* fire, 123. 116; 150. 129.
**Fýsan**, *wv.* (1) drive forth, impel, 142. 268: (2) put to flight, 108. 125: (3) *reflex.* hasten, 159. 189. [Fús,]

## G.

**geGada**, *sm.* companion, associate, 59. 87, 93.
**Gadrian**, *wv.* gather (flowers, corn), reap, 52. 35, 38, 39: 55. 111. [Geador.]
**geGadrian**, *wv.* (*trans. and intr.*) gather, collect, assemble, 36. 22; 37. 49; 38. 84; 78. 76; 80. 143.
**Gafol**, *sn.* (1) tribute, 24. 13; 115. 56; 134. 32; 135. 46: (2) interest, profit, 55. 117; 80. 149. [Gifan.]
**Galan**, *sv.* sing, 125. 181; 172. 68.
**Gamol**, *aj.* old (only in poetry), 124. 146; 130. 344.
**Gang**, *sm.* (1) track, foot-print, 124. 140, 153: (2) flow, stream, 170. 23: (3) 'ðáere eá gang,' bed of the river, 28. 20.
**Gang**, *pret. of* gán.
**Gál**, *aj.* proud, wanton.
**Gál**, *sn.* pride, 148. 82.
**Gál-ferhð**, *aj.* wanton, 155. 62.
**Gál-mód**, *aj.* wanton, 161. 256.
**Gálscipe**, *sm*, pride, 149. 96.
**Gán** (gangan), *sv.* go, 2. 14, 36: 247; 15. 229; 79. 101; 191. 45.
**geGán** (gegangan), *sv.* (1) go, come, 155. 54; 158. 140: (2) venture (an enterprise), 126. 211: (3) gain, conquer, 26. 53; 135. 59: (4) *impers. w. dat.* happen, 98. 84.
**Gár**, *sm.* spear, 143. 296; 160. 224; 184. 22.
**Gár** (?) 141. 71.
**Gár-berend**, *sm.* spear-bearer, warrior, 142. 262.
**Gár-rés**, *sm.* (rush of spears), attack, 134. 32.
**Gár-gewinn**, *sn.* spear-fight, 163. 308.
**Gást** (gæst), *sm.* (1) spirit, life, 12. 126; 83. 218; 171. 49; 179. 8: (2) the Holy Ghost, 83. 229; 156. 83: (3) demon, spirit, 123. 107.
**Gástlic** (æ), *aj.* spiritual, holy, 12. 125; 91. 137.
**Gæstlic**, *aj.* 176. 73, ghastly, dreary (?)
**Gæð**, *3rd. sg. of* gán.
**Géalsa**, *sm.* wantonness, pride, 111. 204. [Gál.]
**Géasne** (gésne), *aj., w. gen.* (1) deprived of, without, 162. 279: (2) dead, 157. 112.
**Ge**, *cj.* and, 'mónað ge hwílum twęgen,' 22. 136; 'ge . . . ge, both . . . and: 'he mihte ge sprecan ge gangan,' 49. 101; *for* 'ægðer ge' *see* Ægðer.
**Gęgnum**, *av.* forwards, direct, 124. 153; 158. 132.
**Gęngan**, *wv.* go, 124. 150, 161.
**Gén**, *av.* yet, now, 151. 168; 179. 2 (ðágén).
**Gér**, *see* Geár.
**Gésne**, *see* Géasne.
**Geador**, *av.* 'on geador,' together, 130. 344. [Gegada.]
**Geald**, *pret. of* gildan.
**Gealga**, *sm.* (gallows), cross, 169. 10; 171. 40.
**Gealg**, *aj.* sad.

Digitized by Google

**Gealg-mód,** *aj.* sad of mood, 120. 27.
**Gearc,** *aj.* ready.
**Gearcian,** *wv.* prepare, 77. 50.
**Geard,** *sm.* enclosure, dwelling.
**Gearo,** *aj.* ready, 2. 20; 54. 85; 81. 176; 136. 72; 153. 2.
**Gearo-pancol,** *aj.* (ready of thought), wise, 164. 342.
**Gearwe** (geare), *av.* (readily), accurately, well, 45. 48; 176. 69, 71.
**(ge)Gearwian,** *wv.* prepare, 49. 106; 112. 224; 152. 186; 160. 199.
**Geat** (*pl.* gatu), *sn.* gate, 2. 30; 3. 40; 86. 317; 158. 151.
**Geat-weard,** *sm.* gate-keeper, porter, 44. 25.
**Geatolic,** *aj.* adorned, splendid, 124. 150; 129. 311.
**Geáp,** *aj.* (deep), steep, high, 184. 23.
**Geáplice,** *aj.* (deeply), cunningly, 88. 48.
**Geár** (gér), *sn.* year, 32. 36; 39. 119; 77. 35; 183. 9.
**Geára,** *av.* formerly, of yore, 151. 165; 170. 28; 175. 22.
**Geár-dagas,** *smpl.* days of yore, 123. 104; 175. 44.
**Geát,** *sm.* Goth, 121. 51; 129. 300.
**Geofon** (gifen), *sm.* ocean, waters, 124. 143.
**Geond** (gind), *prp.*, *w. acc.* throughout—(1) place, 4. 5; 87. 1; 97. 71: (2) time, 86. 321.
**Geond-f·aran,** *sv.* traverse, 167. 67.
**Geond-h·weorfan,** *sv.* traverse, pass over, 176. 51.
**Geond-l·ácan,** *sv.* (play over), traverse, 167. 70.
**Geond-s·ceáwian,** *wv.* (see over), consider, 176. 52.
**Geond-s·prengan,** *wv.* sprinkle over, 180. 8.
**Geond-þ·ęncan,** *wv.* think over, consider, 176. 60; 177. 89.
**Georn,** *aj.*, *w. gen.* desirous, eager 5. 11; 160. 210.
**Georne,** *av.* (1) eagerly, willingly, 147. 42; 151. 151: (2) certainly, surely, 105. 20; 109. 158; 110. 191.
**Geornfull,** *aj.* eager, 142. 274.
**Geornfullic,** *aj.* eager, 10. 59.
**Geornfulnis,** *sf.* eagerness, zeal, 15. 228; 49. 92.
**Geornlice,** *av.* eagerly, willingly, zealously, 8. 8; 13. 160; 81. 169; 142. 264.
**Geó** (iú, giú), *av.* formerly, 4. 3; 6. 46; 79. 92 (iú ér); 126. 225; 170. 28 (geára iú).
**Geóguð** (iúgoð), *sf.* (1) youth, 95. 3; 175. 35; 185. 50: (2) young men, 6. 65.
**Geómor,** *aj.* sad, 156. 87.
**Geómor-mód,** *aj.* sad of mood, 158. 144.
**Geóng** (iúng), *aj.* young, 29. 59, 61; 97. 63; *comp.* gingra, 62. 198; *superl.* ging(e)st, 62. 189.
**Geóngordóm,** *sm.* allegiance, 146. 22; 147. 38.
**Geóngorscipe,** *sm.* allegiance, 145. 4.
**Geóngra,** *sm.* disciple, follower, 146. 32; 147. 46; 151. 162.
**Geóngre** (gingre), *sf.* attendant, 158. 132.
**Geósceaft-gást,** *sm.* ancient spirit, 120. 16. [Geó-sceaft, 'former creation.']
**Geótan,** *sv.* pour.
**Gidd,** *sn.* song, word, 182. 3.
**Gif,** *cj.* if, (1) *w. indic.* 6. 61; 152. 189: (2) *w. sbj.* 36. 26; 151. 153: (3) whether, *in indir. interr.*, *w. sbj.* 122. 69.
**Gifan,** *sv.* give, 164. 343.
**Gifeðe,** *aj.* granted, 158. 157. [Gifan.]
**Gifen,** *see* Geofon.
**Gif-stól,** *sm.* (gift-seat), throne, 175. 44.
**Gifta,** *sfpl.* marriage, 54. 86; 76. 8, 9.

Digitized by Google

**Gifu**, *sf.* (1) gift, 48. 61; 80. 126: (2) grace (of God), 46. 2; 82. 186, 204; 153. 1 (*plur.*).
**Gigant**, *sm.* giant, 129. 311. [Gigantem.]
**Gihŏa**, *sm.* gout, 92. 155.
**Gildan**, *sv.* pay, requite, 24. 14. 19; 162, 263.
**Gilp**, *sm.* boasting, pride, 78. 74; 176. 69.
**Gilp-word**, *sn.* word of boasting, 142. 274; 146. 19.
**Gimm**, *sm.* gem, 79. 107; 169. 7; 170. 16.
**Gimm-stán**, *sm.* precious stone, 77. 56; 78. 60.
**Gimm-wyrhta**, *sm.* (gem-wright), jeweller, 79. 112.
**Gind**, *see* **Geond**.
**Gingra**, *comp. of* geóng.
**Ginn**, *aj.* spacious, wide, 129. 300; 153. 2; 158. 149.
**Ginnfæst**, *aj.* ample, liberal (*nearly always in combination with the subst.* gifu), 120. 21.
**Gird** (ę, y), *sf.* rod, twig, 63. 232; 79. 101, 103.
**Girede**, *pret. of* Girwan.
**Girla** (ę, y), *sm.* robe, dress, 94. 213. [Girwan.]
**Girnan** (ę, y), *wv., w. gen.* desire, demand, 113. 2; 118. 62; 164. 347. [Georn.]
(*ge*)**Girwan** (ę, y), *wv.* prepare, adorn, arm, 125. 190; 153. 9; 170. 16; 181. 3. [Gearu.]
**Gise**, *av.* yes.
**Gist** (ę, y), *sm.* guest, stranger, 125. 190; 128. 271.
**Gist-ærn**, *sn.* guest-house, 155. 40.
**Gist-hús**, *sn.* (guest-house), inn, 88. 28.
**Gistran-niht**, *sf.* yesterday night, 122. 84.
**Git** (gita), *av.* (1) still, 6. 41; 85. 274; *w. compar.* 159. 182: (2) besides, further, 14. 197; 108. 106. Ðá git, (1) still, 18. 13; 83. 232: (2) *w. negat.* yet, 157. 107.
**Giú**, *see* **Geó**.
**Gífernis**, *sf.* greediness, 10. 77; 44. 41; 92. 149.
**Gífre**, *aj.* greedy, 44. 40; 120. 27.
**Gíman** (é, ý), *wv., w. gen.* (*acc.*) care for, take notice of, take care of, 13. 160; 60. 110; 76. 20; 80. 148; 149. 104.
**Gímeleás**, *aj.* careless, 56. 11.
**Gímeleást** (gímelíst), *sf.* carelessness, neglect, 15. 208; 68. 376; 77. 31.
**Gísel**, *sm.* hostage, 2. 23; 118. 57; 142. 265.
**Gítsian**, *wv.* desire, 82. 200.
**Gítsere**, *sm.* miser, 80. 136, 138.
**Gítsung**, *sf.* avarice, 80. 140; 109. 144; 111. 200.
*ge***Gladian**, *wv.* gladden, 65. 269.
**Gládd**, *pret. of* glídan.
**Glæd**, *aj.* glad, 85. 271.
**Glædlice**, *av.* gladly, 50. 115.
**Glæd-mód**, *aj.* glad of mood, 158. 140.
(*ge*)**Glęngan**, *wv.* adorn, 46. 7; 54. 79; 56. 6.
**Gleáw**, *aj.* prudent, wise, 54. 73; 154. 13; 159. 171; 164. 334.
**Gleáw-hýdig**, *aj.* wise of thought, 158. 148. [Hýdig = hygdig.]
**Gleówian**, *see* **Glíwan**.
**Glídan**, *sv.* glide, 88. 27.
**Glíw** (glíg), *sm.* joy, mirth.
**Glíwian**, *wv.* joke, jest, 49. 111.
**Glíwian**, *wv.* adorn, 180. 13.
**Glíwstæf**, *sm. in pl.* joy, 176. 52.
**Glóf**, *sf.* glove, 183. 17.
**Gnornian**, *wv.* mourn, lament, 143. 314.
**Gnornung**, *sf.* mourning, grief, 30. 78.
**God**, (1) *sm.* God, 4. 7; 131. 375: (2) *sn.* heathen god, 44. 19; 83. 236.
**God-bearn**, *sn.* godchild, 107. 94.
**Godcund**, *aj.* divine, 4. 4; 5. 11; 106. 43.

Digitized by Google

**Godcundlic**, *aj.* divine, 91. 144.
**Godcundlice**, *av.* divinely, 46. 15.
**Godcundnis**, *sf.* divinity, 83. 210.
**God-fyrht**, *aj.* god-fearing, pious, 110. 163. Fyrht, *pt. prt. of* fyrhtan *in active sense.*
**God-sibb**, *sm.* sponsor, 107. 94.
**God-spell**, *sn.* gospel, 91. 134. [*Originally* gód-spell = euaggélion.]
**God-spellere**, *sm.* evangelist, 76. 1, 26.
**Godspellic**, *aj.* evangelical, 83. 220, 227.
**God-sunu**, *sm.* godson, 3. 43; 37. 71.
**God-wębb**, *sn.* purple (cloth), 79. 93.
**Gold**, *sn.* gold, 159, 171; 172. 77.
**Gold-gifa**, *sm.* giver of gold, 162. 279.
**Gold-hord**, *sn.* treasure, 78. 71.
**Gold-sęle**, *sm.* gold-hall (hall where gold is distributed), 119. 3; 132. 388.
**Gold-smiđ**, *sm.* goldsmith, 79. 110.
**Gold-wine**, *sm.* gold-friend (who gives gold), chief, king, 126, 225; 154. 22; 175. 35.
**Gota**, *sm.* Goth, 27. 87.
**Gód**, *aj.* good, brave, 8. 4; 32. 28; 143. 315: 'góde hwíle,' a good while, long time, 172. 70: *cp.* bętera, 134. 31: 'his bętera,' his lord, 142. 276: *superl.* bętst, 19. 43; 117. 53.
**Gód**, *sn.* (1) benefit, 86. 321; 147. 46: (2) property, goods, 48. 72.
**Gód-dæd**, *sf.* good deed, 109. 161, 162.
**Gódian**, *wv.* improve, (*intr.*) 105. 19.
**Gódlic**, *aj.* goodly, good, 147. 36.
**Gódnis**, *sf.* goodness, 102. 229.
**Gram**, *aj.*, *w. dat.* angry, fierce, cruel, 28. 11; 44. 30; *w.* wiđ, 116. 19; enemy, 137. 100.
**Grama**, *sm.* anger, 73. 546.
**Gránian**, *wv.* groan.
**Gránung**, *sf.* groaning, 82. 181.
**Gráp**, *pret. of* grípan.
**Gráp**, *sf.* grasp, clutch, 128. 291. [Grípan.]
**Grápian**, *wv.* grasp, 129. 315.
**Græs**, *sn.* grass.
**Græs-wang**, *sm.* grass-plain, 167. 78.
**Grædig**, *aj.* greedy, 127. 248; 128. 271.
**Grædiglice** (grædel.), *av.* greedily, 80. 148.
**Grætan**, *sv.* weep.
(*ge*)**Grępian**, *wv.* enrage, irritate, 15. 207; 89. 53; 111. 196; 138. 138. [Gram.]
**Gréne**, *aj.* green, 79. 103; 165. 13; 184. 35.
(*ge*)**Grétan**, *wv.* (1) greet, 4. 1; 132. 395; 176. 52: (2) (ill) treat, 110. 164.
**Greát**, *aj.* thick, massive, 150. 139.
**Greót**, *sn.* gravel, dust, earth, 86. 303; 143. 315; 163. 308.
**Greótan**, *sv.* weep, 122. 92; 172. 70.
**Griđ**, *sn.* (1) peace, 107. 99; 117. 48; 134. 35: (2) protection, 118. 68. [*A Norse word.*]
**Griđian**, *wv.* protect, 105. 37.
**Griđleás**, *aj.* unprotected, 106. 41.
**Grimm**, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 109. 155; 127. 248; 128. 291; 135. 61.
**Grimmlic**, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 104, 5.
*ge***Grindan**, *sv.* grind, 137. 109.
**Grindel**, *sm.* bar, 150. 139.
**Gripe**, *sm.* grasp. [Grípan.]
**Gripen**, *ptc. of* grípan.
**Grist-bítian**, *wv.* gnash the teeth, 162. 271.
**Gristbítung**, *sf.* gnashing of teeth, 55. 122.
(*ge*)**Grípan**, *sv.* grasp, snatch, 91. 117; 127. 250.
**Grund**, *sm.* (1) ground, bottom (of a lake, etc.), 123. 117; 124. 143; (2) sea, water, 129, 300: (3) earth, plain, 124. 153; 142. 287; 164. 349.

Digitized by Google

**Grunden,** *ptc. of* grindan.
**Grundleás,** *aj.* bottomless, unfathomable, 150. 145.
**Grundlunga,** *av.* from the foundations, completely, 84. 249.
**Grund-wang,** *sm.* ground-plain, 127. 245.
**Grund-wirgen** (ę, y), water-wolf, 128. 267. [Wirgen, *fem. of* wearg.]
**Gryre,** *sm.* terror, 120. 32.
**Gryre-leóð,** *sn.* terrible song, 142. 284.
**Gryrelic,** *aj.* terrible, 125. 190.
**Gryre-síð,** *sm.* way of terror, dangerous expedition, 126. 211.
**Guldon,** *pret. pl. of* gildan.
**Guma,** *sm.* man, hero, 124. 133; 126. 225; 171. 49.
**Gum-cyst,** *sf.* (manly virtue), munificence, 127. 235.
**Gum-dryhten,** *sm.* lord of men, 132. 391.
**Gum-féða,** *sm.* troop of men, 124. 150.
**Gúð,** *sf.* war, 139. 192; 163. 306.
**Gúð-cearu,** *sf.* war-care, -trouble, 120. 8.
**Gúð-fana,** *sm.* war-banner, 160. 219.
**Gúð-freca,** *sm.* (war-bold), warrior, 160. 224.
**Gúð-geátas,** *smpl.* warlike Goths, 128. 287.
**Gúð-horn,** *sn.* war-horn, 125. 181.
**Gúð-leóð,** *sn.* war-song, 128. 271.
**Gúð-plega,** *sm.* war-play, battle, 135. 61.
**Gúð-rées,** *sm.* war-rush, onslaught, 130. 326.
**Gúð-rinc,** *sm.* warrior, 127. 250; 138. 138.
**Gúð-scearp,** *sn.* war-trappings, 164. 339.
**Gúð-wérig,** *aj.* war-weary, wounded, 130. 335.
**Gyden,** *sf.* goddess, 44. 31. [God.]
**Gylden,** *aj.* golden, 78. 61; 82. 192. [Gold.]
**Gylian,** *wv.* yell, 154. 25.
**Gylt,** *sm.* guilt, sin, crime, fault, 116. 22.
**Gyltend,** *sm.* sinner, 16. 238.
**Gyrdel,** *sm.* girdle, 92. 153.
**Gyte,** *sm.* pouring forth, shedding (of blood), 93. 184. [Geótan.]
**Gyte-sál,** *sm.* (joy at the pouring out of wine), wine-joy, 154. 22. [Sál = séel.]

## H.

**Habban,** *wv.* (1) have, hold, 1. 3; 7. 90; 131. 359: (2) *w. ptc. pret. to form past tenses,* 6. 42; 81. 155; 158. 140; *with inflected ptc.* 2. 18; 141. 237.
**Hafen,** *ptc. of* hębban.
**Hafenian,** *wv.* hold, grasp, 129. 322; 135. 42; 143. 309.
**Hafoc,** *sm.* hawk, 134. 8; 183. 17.
**Hafola,** *sm.* head (only in poetry), 122. 77; 123. 122; 125. 170.
**Haga,** *sm.* hedge, enclosure.
**Hagol** (hægl), *sm.* hail, 165. 16; 167. 60.
**Hagol-faru,** *sf.* hail-storm, 177. 105.
**Hagu-steald-mǫnn,** *sm.* bachelor, warrior, 179. 2.
**Hama, Ham,** *sm.* coat, covering (only in composition).
**Hamor,** *sm.* hammer, 120. 35.
**Hana,** *sm.* cock.
**Han-créd,** *sm.* cock-crow, 85. 300. [Cráwan, 'crow.']
**Hand,** *sf.* hand, 16. 240; 77. 35: 'ǫn gehwæðere hand,' on both sides, 31. 7; 137. 112: 'ǫn hǫnd agifan,' hand over to, 157. 130: 'to handa lǽtan,' hand over, 118. 60.
**Hand-bana,** *sm.* hand-slayer, 122. 80.
**Hand-bred,** *sn.* palm of the hand, hand, 98. 98.

Digitized by Google

**Hand-leán**, *sn.* hand-reward, -requital, 128. 290.
**Hand-mægen**, *sn.* hand-might, 145. 2.
**Hand-gemót**, *sn.* hand-meeting, (hand to hand), 128. 275.
**Hand-scolu**, *sf.* (hand-troop), retinue, 121. 67.
**Hand-gesella**, *sm.* hand-comrade, 127. 230.
**Hand-geweoro**, *sn.* hand-work, 82. 200.
*ge***Hangen**, *ptc. of* hón.
**Hangian**, *wv.* hang, (*intr.*) 123. 113; 180. 11; 185. 55.
**Hare**, *sm.* hare, 44. 15.
**Hata**, *sm.* hater, prosecutor.
**Hatian**, *wv.* hate.
**Hatung**, *sf.* hate, 91. 121.
**Hád**, *sm.* (1) rank, order, 4. 4; 5. 11; 7. 71: (2) condition, state, 121. 47: (3) nature, character, 122. 85.
*ge***Hádod**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) in orders, clerical, monastic, 107. 78; 114. 23.
**Hád-breca**, *sm.* violator of his order, 110. 178.
**Hád-bryce**, *sm.* violation of one's order, 109. 148.
**Hádor**, *aj.* bright, clear.
**Hádre**, *av.* brightly, clearly, 129. 320.
**Hál**, *aj.* whole, uninjured, healthy, 127. 252.
**Hálettan**, *wv.* greet, salute, 47. 31.
**Hálga**, *sm.* saint, 102. 213. [Hálig.]
(*ge*)**Hálgian**, *wv.* hallow, consecrate, 84. 252; 118. 72.
**Hálig**, *aj.* holly, 47. 46; 48. 62; 129. 302.
**Hálignis**, *sf.* sanctuary, 106. 41.
**Hálsian**, *wv.* address, admonish, 84. 268.
**Hálwende**, *aj.* salutary, healthy, 50. 136; 92. 165.
**Hám**, *sm.* home, dwelling, 143. 292, 157. 121; 181. 9: 'hám,' *av.* home (after vbs. of motion), 77. 50: 'æt hám' (=háme), at home, 26. 52; 36. 31.
**Hám-cyme**, *sm.* coming home, 89. 70.
**Hámweard**, *av.* homewards, 24. 17; 116. 3.
**Hámweardes**, *av.* homewards, 37. 46.
**Hár**, *aj.* hoary, grey, old, 121. 57; 139. 169; 164. 328 (?); 177. 82.
**Hát**, *aj.* hot, 76. 27; 149. 109; 183. 7.
*ge***Hát**, *sn.* promise.
**Hátan**, *sv.* (1) command, 4. 1, 2; 149. 100; 170. 31: (2) name, *w. nom.* (=voc.) 19. 49; 25. 51. Hátte, *pass. pres. and pret.* 29. 61; 91. 135. Hátan, *pass. infin.* 149. 99.
**Háte**, *av.* hotly, 156. 94.
**Hát-heort**, *aj.* (warm-hearted), passionate, 176. 66.
**Hátheortnis**, *sf.* passion, 8. 2.
*ge***Hát-land**, *sn.* promised land, 48. 82.
*ge***Háwian**, *wv.* see, look out, 40. 144.
**Hæfde**, *pret. of* habban.
**Hæft**, *sn.* (hilt), sword, 162. 263 (?) [Habban.]
*ge***Hæftan**, *wv.* chain, hold captive, 150. 135, 140; 157. 116.
**Hæft-méce**, *sm.* hilted sword, 126. 206.
**Hæft-níd** (é, ý), *sm.* captivity, 68. 379.
**Hægl**, *see* **Hagol**.
**Hæle**, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 132, 395.
**Hæleð**, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 147. 40; 155. 56; 171. 39.
**Hærfest**, *sm.* autumn, 40. 141; 117. 52; 183. 8.
**Hǽð**, *sf.* heath, 184. 29.
**Hǽðen**, *aj.* heathen, 31. 12; 84. 251; 159. 179.
**Hǽðen-gild**, *sn.* idolatry, 61. 162; 84. 248.

Digitized by Google

**Hǽðen-gilda**, *sm.* idolator, 83. 235; 84. 242.
**Hǽðenscipe**, *sm.* heathendom, 83. 234. 237.
**Hǽð-stapa**, *sm.* heath-stalker, 123. 118. [Stęppan.]
(*ge*)**Hǽlan**, *wv.* heal, 78. 66, 67; 173. 85. [Hál.]
**Hǽlend**, *sm.* Saviour, Christ, 76. 10; 78. 77; 170. 25.
**Hǽr**, *sn.* hair, 180. 5.
**Hǽs**, *sf.* command, 62. 172; 77. 52; 80. 128.
**Hǽst**, *aj.* violent, 122. 85.
**Hǽte**, *sf.* heat, 53. 62; 92. 147. [Hát.]
**Hǽtu**, *sf.* heat, 150. 144; 166. 17.
**Hębban**, *sv.* raise, lift, 121. 40; 170. 31.
**Hęflg**, *aj.* heavy, severe, 172. 61; 176. 49. [Hębban.]
(*ge*)**Hęf(i)gian**, *wv.* (1) make heavy, exaggerate, 12. 137: (2) oppress, afflict, 14. 186; 49. 100.
**Hęflg-tíme** (é, ý), *aj.* severe, 73. 543. [tíme *from* teám.]
**Helan**, *sv.* cover, hide.
**Hęlf**, *sm.* handle, shaft, 16. 231, 239, 241.
**Hęll**, *sf.* hell, Tartarus, 59. 94; 148. 74, 79. [Helan.]
**Hęll-dor**, *sn.* gate of hell, 150. 135.
**Hęlle-bryne**, *sm.* hell-fire, 157. 116.
**Hęlle-wíte**, *sn.* (hell-torment), hell, 59. 94; 147. 58.
**Hęll-sceaða**, *sm.* hell-foe, 139. 180.
**Hęll-waran**, *smpl.*, **Hell-waru**, *sf.* hell dwellers, 44. 35, 43; 45. 46.
**Helm**, *sm.* (1) helmet, 120. 36; 183. 16: (2) protector, lord, 131. 372; 181. 17.
**Help**, *sf.* help, 129. 301; 174. 16.
(*ge*)**Helpan**, *sv.*, *w. dat. or gen.* help, 102. 226; 112. 225.
*ge*Hęnde, (1) *aj.*, *w. dat.* near, 93. 203: (2) *prp.*, *w. dat.* by, 143. 294. [Hand.]
**Hęre**, *sm.* (1) army, 14. 171; 26. 55; 106. 68 (devastation); 'se hęre' (in the Chronicle), the Danish army, 31. 1, 17; 40. 151: (2) battle, 143. 292: (3) multitude, people, 158. 161.
**Hęre-byrne**, *sf.* war-corslet, 125. 192.
**Hęre-folc**, *sn.* army, 161. 234, 239.
**Hęre-geatu**, *sf.* war-trapping, weapon, 135. 48.
**Hęre-hýð**, *sf.* plunder, 26. 56; 36. 36, 39.
**Hęre-láf**, *sf.* remains of a host, 68. 380, 392.
**Hęre-nętt**, *sn.* (war-net), corslet, 129. 302.
**Hęrennis**, *sf.* praise, 47. 38; 50. 138.
**Hęre-pæð**, *sm.* war-path, 163. 303.
**Hęre-reáf**, *sn.* (war-robe), armour, 163. 317.
**Hęre-sirce**, *sf.* (war-shirt), corslet, 128. 260.
**Hęre-síð**, *sm.* war-expedition, 181. 4.
**Hęre-strǽl**, *sm.* war-arrow, 125. 184.
**Hęre-toga**, *sm.* war-leader, general, chief, 60, 107; 69. 393; 87. 19.
**Hęre-wǽða**, *sm.* warrior, 157. 126; 159. 173.
**Hęrgað**, *sm.* harrying, devastation, 37. 63; 38. 78.
(*ge*)**Hęrgian**, *wv.* (1) ravage, 38. 77; 65. 276: (2) carry off, 39. 122; 70. 447. [Hęre.]
**Hęrgung**, *sf.* harrying, 113. 3.
**Hęrian**, *wv.* praise, 47. 41; 86. 320.
**Hęr(i)ung**, *sf.* praise, 78. 65.
**Hęte**, *sm.* hate, persecution, 106. 70; 147. 56. [Hatian.]
**Hętelic**, *aj.* violent, 120. 17.

Digitized by Google

**Hętelice**, *av.* violently, severely, 93. 189; 108. 109.
**Hęte-spræc**, *sf.* speech of hatred, defiance, 146. 18.
**Hęte-þancol**, *aj.* hostile-minded, 157. 105.
**Hętol**, *aj.* hostile, violent, 66. 327; 109. 154.
**Héhðu**, *sf.* height, 148. 76. [Heáh.]
**Hét** (héht), *pret. of* hátan.
**Hér**, *av.* (1) here, 5. 40; 6. 52; 159. 177: (2) now, 1. 1.
**Hér-búende**, *sm.* here-dweller, dweller on earth, 156. 96.
**Hérra**, *comp. of* heáh.
**Heaðu**, *sm.* war.
**Heaðu-byrne**, *sf.* war-corslet, 129. 301.
**Heaðu-rinc**, *sm.* warrior, 159. 179; 160. 212.
**Heaðu-swát**, *sm.* war-blood, blood of the foe, 126. 209; 130. 355.
**Heaðu-wilm**, *sm.* (war-wave), fierce flame, 148. 79.
**Heald**, *aj.* inclined, bowed.
(*ge*)**Healdan**, *sv.* (1) hold, possess, keep, 5. 39; 148. 75: (2) guard, 26. 52; 86. 309 (preserve); 115. 59; 174. 14; observe, keep, 107. 80; *intr.* hold out, 137. 102: (3) foster, 179. 5: (4) inhabit, 149. 103.
**Healdend**, *sm.* (guardian), chief, general, 163. 290.
**Healf**, *sf.* side, 36. 22; 38. 96, 97; 170. 20.
**Healf**, *aj.* half, 30. 82; 36. 31, 32; 157. 105.
**Heall**, *sf.* hall, 121. 38; 140. 214; 184. 28.
**Heall-wudu**, *sm.* (hall-wood), floor, 121. 67.
**Heals**, *sm.* neck, 129. 315; 138. 141; 150. 140.
**Heard**, *aj.* (1) hard, strong, sharp, 10. 56; 129. 315; sharp, 156. 79: (2) severe, cruel, 55. 110; 122. 93: (3) brave, 142. 266; 160. 225.
**Hearde**, *av.* severely, fiercely, 157. 116; 160. 216.
**Heard-ęcg**, *aj.* sharp of edge, 121. 38; 127. 239.
**Heard-heort**, *aj.* hard-hearted.
**Heardheortnis**, *sf.* hard-heartedness, 10. 53.
**Heardlice**, *av.* bravely, 66. 306; 142. 261.
**Heard-mód**, *aj.* brave-hearted, 147. 40.
**Heardnis**, *sf.* hardness, 10. 59.
**Heard-sélð**, *sf.* (misfortune), wickedness, 10. 63.
**Hearg**, *smf.* idol, 10. 50; 11. 89.
**Hearm**, *sm.* injury, affliction, grief, 117. 30; 140. 223; 150. 123.
**Hearm-scearu**, *sf.* (share of) affliction, 152. 187. [Sceran.]
**Hearpe**, *sf.* harp, 44. 20; 47. 24, 4.
**Hearpere**, *sm.* harper, 43. 1, 10.
**Hearpian**, *wv.* harp, 43. 5; 44. 14.
**Hearpung**, *sf.* harping, 44. 24, 39.
**Hearra**, *sm.* lord (only in poetry), 140. 204; 147. 40; 155. 56.
**Hearste-panne** (hięrstep.), *sf.* frying-pan, 13. 151; 14. 198; 15. 211.
**Heá**, *see* **Heáh**.
**Heáfod**, *sn.* head, 132. 388; 157. 110; 175. 43.
**Heáfodleás**, *aj.* headless, 180. 10.
**Heáfod-mann**, *sm.* head-man, leader, 70. 453; 96. 41.
**Heáfod-gerím**, *sn.* chief number, majority, 163. 309.
**Heáfod-weard**, *sm.* chief guardian, 161. 239.
**Heáh**, (heá), *aj.* high, 29. 30; 147. 55; 171. 40. *Comp.* hérra, 7. 71; 166. 28; heáhra, 146. 29; heárra, 147. 37; *superl.* héhst, 153. 4; 163. 309.
**Heáh-ęngel**, *sm.* arch-angel, 71. 481; 73. 520.
**Heáh-fæder**, *sm.* patriarch, 61. 152; 62. 173; 91. 136.

Digitized by Google

**Heáhnis** (heánnis), *sf.* height, loftiness, 89. 58.

**Heáh-geréfa**, *sm.* high-sheriff, 84. 262.

**Heáh-þungen**, *aj.* of high rank, 22. 137.

**Heálic**, *aj.* high, distinguished, proud, 67. 348; 83. 220; 100. 152; 147. 49.

**Heán**, *aj.* mean, abject, poor, 80. 133; 120. 24; 161. 234; 175. 23.

**Heánlic**, *aj.* ignominious, 135. 55.

**Heáp**, *sm.* troop, multitude, 131. 376; 159. 163.

**Heáwan**, *sv.* hew, cut, 16. 237, 249; 79. 101; 163. 304: cut down, kill, 139. 181: 'æftan heáwan,' slander, 107. 84.

*ge***Heáwan**, *sv.* cut down, kill, 156. 90; 163. 295.

**Heofon** (hefen), *sm.* heaven, sky (often in plur.), 78. 71, 77; 129. 320; 171. 45.

**Heofone**, *sf.* heaven, 76. 2; 81. 176.

**Heofon-cyning**, *sm.* king of heaven, 152. 194.

**Heofon-feld**, *sm.* field of heaven, 96. 33.

**Heofonlic** (hefonlic), *aj.* heavenly, celestial, 13. 162; 79. 115.

**Heofon-ríce**, *sn.* kingdom of heaven, 148. 76; 165. 12.

**Heofon-tungol**, *sn.* star of heaven, heavenly body, 166. 32.

**Heolfor**, *sn.* gore, blood, 121. 52; 125. 172.

**Heolfrig**, *aj.* gory, bloody, 157. 130; 163. 317.

**Heolstor**, *sn.* darkness, 175. 23.

**Heolstor**, *aj.* dark, 157. 121.

**Heolstor-cófa**, *sm.* chamber of darkness, tomb, 167. 49.

**Heonan**, *av.* hence, 123. 111; 165. 1: 'heonan forð,' henceforth (time), 105. 19.

**Heord**, *sf.* custody, care, 47. 28.

**Heorð**, *sm.* hearth, 116. 13.

**Heorð-geneát**, *sm.* hearth-companion, 130. 329; 140. 204.

**Heorð-werod**, *sn.* (hearth-troop), body of retainers, 134. 24.

**Heorot** (heort), *sm.* hart, stag, 44. 15; 123. 119.

**Heorte**, *sf.* heart, 9. 20; 82. 183; 156. 87.

**Heoru**, *sm.* sword, 120. 35. [*In composition denotes* fierceness, destructiveness.]

**Heoru-gífre**, *aj.* fiercely greedy, 127. 247.

**Heoru-grimm**, *aj.* savagely fierce, 129. 313.

**Heoru-hóciht**, *aj.* with formidable hooks, savagely barbed, 125. 187.

**Heoru-swęng**, *sm.* fierce stroke, 130. 339.

**Heoru-wǽpen**, *sn.* sword, 162. 263.

**Heoru-wearg**, *sm.* fierce wolf, 120. 17.

**Heófian**, *wv.* lament, 70. 440; 93. 177.

**Heófung**, *sf.* lamentation, 93. 180.

**Heóld**, *pret. of* healdan.

**Heóre**, *aj.* pleasant, gentle, 123. 122.

**Heów**, *pret. of* heáwan.

**Hider**, *av.* hither. 39. 118; 135. 57; 185. 64: 'hider on lond = hér,' 5. 14.

**Hild**, *sf.* war, battle, 127. 230; 130. 337; 183. 17.

**Hildan** (ę, y), bow, incline, *refl.* 171. 45. [Heald.]

**Hilde-bill**, *sn.* war-sword, 128. 269.

**Hilde-deór**, *sn.* (war-beast), warrior, 132. 395.

**Hilde-gicel**, *sm.* war-icicle, 130. 355.

**Hilde-gráp**, *sf.* war-grasp, 125. 195.

**Hilde-leóð**, *sn.* war-song, 160. 211.

**Hilde-nædre**, *sf.* (war-snake), arrow, 160. 222.

Digitized by Google

**Hilde-rinc**, *sm.* warrior, 121. 57; 139. 169; 172. 72.
**Hilde-tusc** (hildetuxas), *sm.* war-tusk, 128. 260.
**Hilt**, *sn.* (*often in plur. of a single* hilt) hilt, 129. 323; 131. 363.
**Hindan**, *av.* from behind, behind: 'hindan ǫffaran,' intercept from behind, cut off retreat, 38. 95; 39. 112: 'æt hindan' = hindan, 63. 226.
**H·in-siȝȝ**, *sm.* (departure), death, 157. 117. [Heonan.]
**Hirde**, *sm.* shepherd, guardian, 155. 60. [Heord.]
**Hirde-bóc**, *sf.* pastoral, 7. 76.
*ge***Hirstan** (ę, y), *wv.* fry, 15. 202.
**Hirstepanne**, *see* **Hearstepanne.**
**Hirstung** (ę, y), *sf.* frying, 15. 204.
**Hirwan**, (ę, y), *wv.* vilify, abuse, 110. 163, 166.
**Hiw**, *sn.* hue, colour, 59. 77; 168. 81.
**Hiw-beorht** (hiowb.), *aj.* bright of hue, beautiful, 146. 21.
(*ge*)**Hínan** (é, ý), *wv.* (1) treat with contumely, ill-use, humble, 15. 208 (condemn); 106. 46; 109. 135: (2) lay low, fell, 144. 324. [Heán.]
(*ge*)**Híran** (é, ý), *wv.* (1) hear (gehíran *is much commoner than* híran), 2. 25; 37. 54; 86. 313; 170. 26 (heard how . . .): (2) belong, 21. 100, 107, 112, 117: (3) *w. dat.* obey, 59. 78.
**Híred**, *sm.* family, household, 53. 41, 60; 78. 86. [= híw-réd: híw, 'family,' *and* réd = ríed (*cp.* Ælfréd).]
**Híred-mann**, *sm.* retainer, 142. 261.
**Híre-mann**, *sm.* retainer, subject, 8. 5, 30. [Híran.]
*ge***Hírnis**, *sf.* hearing, 48. 74.
(*ge*)**Hírsumian** (é, ý), *wv., w. dat.* obey, 4. 7; 93. 178.
*ge***Hírsumnis**, *sf.* obedience, 62. 181.
**Híwa**, *sm.* member of a family, 61. 167.
(*ge*)**Hladan**, *sv.* load, 167. 76.
**Hlanc**, *aj.* lank, 160. 205.
**Hláford**, *sm.* lord, 2. 34; 52. 32; 171. 45.
**Hláfordleás**, *aj.* without a lord, leader, 141. 251.
**Hláford-swica**, *sm.* betrayer of his lord, traitor, 107. 88; 110. 176.
**Hláford-swice**, *sm.* treason, 107. 88, 90.
**Hlæd**, *sn.* mound, 13. 149; 14. 184, 185. [Hladan.]
(*ge*)**Hlæstan**, *wv.* load, adorn, 154. 36.
**Hléfdige**, *sf.* lady, queen, 118. 71. [Hláford.]
**Hléw**, *sm.* (1) mound, hill, 166. 25: (2) cave (hollow mountain), 184. 26.
*ge***Hléþa**, *sm.* companion. [Hlóþ.]
**Hleápan**, *sv.* leap, run.
*ge***Hleápan**, *sv.* leap (on a horse), 139. 189.
**Hleonian**, *see* **Hlinian.**
**Hleó**, *see* **Hleow.**
**Hleóþor**, *sn.* sound, melody, harmany, 165. 12; 180. 4.
**Hleóþrian**, *wv.* (utter sounds), speak, 170. 26.
**Hleóp**, *pret. of* hleápan.
**Hléor**, *sn.* cheek.
**Hleów** (hleó), *sm.* shelter, protector, 136. 74.
**Hleów-bord**, *sn.* sheltering board, cover, 180. 12.
**Hleów-sceorp**, *sn.* sheltering-robes), dress, 179. 5.
**Hliþ**, *sn.* slope, hill-side.
**Hliflan**, *wv.* tower, rise high, 166. 23. 32; 173. 85.
**Hlihhan**, *sv.* laugh, 138. 147; 154. 23.
**Hlimman**, *sv.* resound, 160. 205.
**Hlinc**, *sm.* hill, 166. 25.
**Hlinian** (eo), *wv.* incline, slope, 125. 164; 166. 25.
**Hlídan**, *sv.* cover.

Digitized by Google

**Hlísa,** *sm.* fame, glory, 66. 315; 101. 197.
**Hlísfullice,** *av.* gloriously, 99. 119.
**Hlot,** *sn.* lot.
**Hlóð,** *sf.* band, troop, 36. 27.
**Hlóh,** *pret. of* hlihhan.
**Hlúd,** *aj.* loud, 85. 285; 183. 4.
**Hlúde,** *av.* loudly, 160. 205.
**Hlútor** (hlúttor), *aj.* pure, clear, 50. 133; 76. 11.
**Hlynian,** *wv.* make a noise, vociferate, 154. 23.
*ge***Hlystan,** *wv.* listen, 136. 92.
**Hlytta,** *sm.* partner. [Hlot.]
**Hlýdan,** *wv.* make a noise, din, 154. 23. [Hlúd.]
**Hnæppian** (hnappian), *wv.* doze, sleep, 54. 76: 92. 161.
*ge***Hnéegan,** *wv.* press down, vanquish, 120. 24; 125. 188. [Hnígan.]
**Hnęsce,** *aj.* soft.
*ge***Hnęscian,** *wv.* soften, 10. 57.
**Hnęsclice,** *av.* softly, gently, 13. 142.
**Hnęscnis,** *sf.* softness, frailty, 12. 119.
**Hnígan,** *sv.* bow, incline, 171. 59.
**Hnítan,** *sv.* knock, come into collision, 122. 77.
**Hof,** *sn.* court, dwelling, 127. 256.
**Hogian,** *wv.* (1) consider, think about, care, 98. 92; 101. 201: (2) intend, wish, *w. gen.* 138. 133; 161. 250; 162. 273. [Hyge.]
*ge***Hola,** *sm.* protector, 175. 31. [Helan.]
**Hold,** *aj.* gracious, friendly, faithful, 134. 24; 147. 43; 179. 4. [Heald.]
**Holm,** *sm.* ocean, sea, water, 125. 184; 130. 341; 177. 82.
**Holm-clif,** *sn.* ocean-cliff, 125. 170; 131. 384.
**Holt,** *sn.* forest, wood, 134. 8; 167. 73; 168. 82; 170. 29.
**Holt-wudu,** *sm.* wood, 123. 119.
**Hopian,** *wv.* hope, 157. 117.
**Hopa,** *sm.* hope.
**Hord,** *snm.* treasure.
**Hord-cófa,** *sm.* (treasure-chamber), heart, thoughts, 174. 14.
**Hord-fæt,** *sn.* treasure-vessel, treasure, 88. 31.
**Hordian,** *wv.* hoard, 80. 141. 142.
**Horn,** *sn.* (1) horn, 123. 119; 181. 2: (2) horn (musical instrument), 125. 172.
**Horn-boga,** *sm.* horn-bow, 160. 222.
**Hors,** *sn.* horse, 19. 54; 35. 4; 38. 100.
**Hors-hwæl,** *sm.* (horse-whale), walrus, 19. 38.
**Hors-þegn,** *sm.* horse-thane, horse-attendant, 41. 173.
**Hosp,** *sm.* (?) contumely, insult, 65. 276; 77. 39; 160. 216.
**Hóc,** *sm.* hook.
**Hócor,** *sm.* (?) insult, derision, 110. 161.
**Hócor-wyrde,** *aj.* with insulting words, derisive, 109. 156.
**Hóf,** *pret. of* hębban.
**Hól,** *sn.* calumny, slander, 106. 70.
(*ge*)**Hón,** *sv.* hang (trans.): 'blédum gehongen,' hung (laden) with fruit, 166. 38; 167. 71.
**Hór,** *sn.* adultery.
**Hóring,** *sm.* adulterer, fornicator, 110. 181.
**Hraðe** (raðe), *av.* (1) quickly, 2. 20 (radost); 16. 246; 121. 44; 154. 37: (2) surely, certainly, 106. 60 (hrædest).
**Hrá** (hráw), *see* **Hréw.**
**Hrán,** *pret. of* hrínan.
**Hrán,** *sm.* reindeer, 19. 49, 51.
**Hrædlic,** *aj.* quick (of time), soon, 25. 28; 90. 102.
**Hrædlice,** *av.* quickly, soon, 79. 117; 81. 165.
**Hræd-wyrde,** *aj.* quick, hasty of speech, 176. 66.
**Hræfn,** *sm.* raven, 137. 106 (hremmas); 160. 206.

Digitized by Google

**Hrægl**, *sn.* dress, robe, 22. 160; 162. 282.
**Hrǽw** (hráw, hrá), *sn.* corpse, 130. 337; 163. 314; 171. 53.
**Hręddan**, *wv.* rescue, recover, 180. 18.
**Hręmman**, *wv.* hinder, 78. 62.
**Hrępian**, *wv.* touch, 83. 210.
**Hréð**, *sm.* victory, glory, exultation.
**Hréð-eádig**, *aj.* (gloriously blessed), glorious, noble, 183. 8.
**Hréðer**, *sm.* (?) heart, mind, 156. 94; 176. 72.
**Hréðer-bealu**, *sn.* (heart-evil), heart-sorrow, 122. 93.
**Hréran**, *wv.* move, stir, 174. 4. [Hrór.]
**Hreám**, *sm.* noise, clamour, 121. 52; 137. 106.
**Hreás**, *pret. of* hreósan.
**Hreód**, *sn.* reed, 52. 14.
*ge***Hreóðan**, *sv.* adorn (only in *ptc. pret.* gehroden), 154. 37; 167. 79.
**Hreóh** (hreó), *aj.* fierce, 129. 313; 166. 45; 167. 58; 177. 105.
(*ge*)**Hreósan**, *sv.* fall, 29. 42, 56; 125. 179; 167. 60.
**Hreów** (hreó, hreóh), *aj.* sad, 121. 57; 162. 282; 174. 16.
**Hreówan**, *sv. impers.* repent, grieve, 152. 181 (mé *understood*).
**Hreów-cearig**, *aj.* afflicted with sad cares, 170. 25.
**Hreówig-ferhð**, *aj.* sad of heart, 161. 249.
**Hreówig-mód**, *aj.* sad of mood, 163. 290.
**Hreówlice**, *av.* miserably, cruelly, 106. 47.
**Hreówsian**, *wv.* repent, 15. 226.
**Hreówsung**, *sf.* repentance, 15. 226; 82. 191.
**Hriðian**, *wv.* be feverish, 92. 150.
**Hrind**, *aj.* (?) 123. 113.
**Hring**, *sm.* ring, 127. 252 (armour, coat of mail), 150. 132 (fetter); 184. 22 (ring): in plur. (in poetry), rings of gold, both as ornaments and as money, 127. 256.
**Hring-dęne**, *smpl.* Ring-Danes (wealthy Danes), 120. 29.
**Hring-loca**, *sm.* (ring-covering), corslet, 138. 145.
**Hring-mǽl**, *aj.* ring-adorned (with rings round the hilt), of a sword, 128. 270; 129. 313.
**Hrið**, *sf.* (?) storm, 177. 102.
**Hrím**, *sm.* rime, hoar-frost, 165. 16; 167. 60; 175. 48.
**Hrím-ceald**, *aj.* rime-cold, 174. 4.
**Hrímig**, *aj.* frosty, 183. 6.
**Hríman** (é, ý), *wv.* cry, call, 52. 12; 54. 77. [Hreám.]
**Hrínan**, *sv.* touch, 128. 264.
**Hroden**, *ptc. of* hreóðan.
**Hroren**, *ptc. of* hreósan.
**Hróf**, *sn.* (1) roof, 47. 46; 155. 67: (2) top, 181. 7.
**Hróf-sęle**, *sm.* roofed hall, 128. 264.
**Hrór**, *aj.* strong, brave, 131. 378. [Hréran.]
**Hruron**, *pret. pl. of* hreósan.
**Hruse**, *sf.* earth, 175. 23; 177. 102.
**Hryeg**, *sm.* back, 9. 35, 38.
**Hryðer**, *sn.* cattle, 19. 52; 114. 47.
**Hryðig**, *aj.* ruined (?) 176. 77.
**Hryre**, *sm.* fall, death, 51. 9; 165. 16; 274. 7. [Hreósan.]
**Humber**, *sf.* Humber, 5. 17, 20.
**Hund**, *sm.* dog, 43. 8; 123. 118.
**Hund**, *sn., w. gen.* hundred, 35. 5; 37. 50; 127. 247.
**Hund-seofontig**, *num.* seventy, 61. 153.
**Hund-eahtatig**, *num.* eighty, 24. 2.
**Hund-feald**, *aj.* hundredfold, 52. 25.
**Hund-nigontig**, *num.* ninety, 71. 459.
**Hund-teóntig**, *num.* hundred, 63. 208.
**Hund-twęlftig**, *num.* hundred and twenty, 35. 7.

Digitized by Google

**Hungor,** *sm.* hunger, famine, 38. 100; 77. 30; 106. 68.
**Hunig,** *sn.* honey, 22. 130.
**Hunta,** *sm.* hunter, 18. 27.
**Huntaþ,** *sm.* hunting, 18. 6.
**Hup-seax,** *sn.* hip-sword, 164. 328. [Hup = hype, 'hip.']
**Huxlic,** *aj.* ignominious, 59. 78.
**Huxlice,** *av.* ignominiously, 68. 377.
**Hú,** (1) *av.* how, *in dir. and indir. interr.* 4. 5; 162. 259; *intensitive w. adj.* 4. 4; 82. 199; 175. 30: (2) *interj.* what! 53. 64.
**Húð,** *sf.* plunder, booty, 68. 380; 181. 2.
**Húru,** *av.* (1) perhaps, 84. 259: (2) about, 21. 121: (3) truly, certainly, indeed, 104. 5; 107. 83; 126. 214; 169. 10.
**Hús,** *sn.* house, 47. 26, 27; 57. 19; 77. 50.
**Hús-bónda,** *sm.* (house-dweller), house-owner, 116. 10, 12.
**Húsl,** *sn.* housel, eucharist, 49. 113, 114, 116.
**Húsl-gang,** *sm.* going to, partaking of, the eucharist, 80. 134.
**Hús-ting,** *sn.* hustings, dais, 114. 45. [= hús-þing, *Norse.*]
**Hwanon,** *av.* whence, 52. 33.
*ge***Hwanon,** *av.* from all quarters, 97. 78.
**Hwanne** (hwænne), *av.* when, 135. 67.
**Hwá,** *prn.* (1) *interr.* who, 80. 141, 143: (2) *indef.* any one, some one, 7. 91; 78. 64: (3) each, 133. 2.
*ge***Hwá,** *indef. prn.* (*sbst.*) each one, 123. 115; 125. 169; 159. 186.
**Hwár,** *see* **Hwǽr.**
**Hwæðer,** *prn.* (*sbst.*) (1) *interr.* which of the two, 18. 15: (2) 'swá hwæðer swá,' *indef.* whichever, 36. 27.
**Hwæðer,** *cj.* whether (*in indir. interr.*), 18. 8; 49. 112; 123. 106: 'hwæðer ðe,' *dir. interr.* 53. 67.
*ge***Hwæðer,** *prn.* (*adj.*) each, 31. 7; 137. 112.
**Hwæðre,** (1) *av.* however, 46. 12; 47. 35; 120. 20: (2) *cj.* = hwæðer, 121. 64.
**Hwæl,** *sm.* whale, 19. 41, 57, 62.
**Hwæl-hunta,** *sm.* whale-fisher, 18. 12.
**Hwæl-huntaþ,** *sm.* whale-fishery, 19. 43.
**Hwæt,** *prn.* (1) *interr. w. gen.* what, 15. 201: (2) *indef. w. gen.* something, 11. 82: (3) *adv.* wherefore, why, 146. 33: (4) *interj.* behold! lo! 45. 52; 105. 19.
**Hwæt,** *aj.* (sharp), bold, brave, 26. 78; 27. 87; 130. 350.
**Hwæt-hwegu** (hwæthwugu), (1) *prn.* something, 47. 32: (2) *av.* somewhat, 11. 84; 15. 218.
**Hwæt-hwegunínga**s (hwæth(w)uguninges), *av.* somewhat, 10. 72.
**Hwætscipe,** *sm.* boldness, bravery, 26. 60; 27. 95.
*ge***Hwǽde,** *aj.* (slight, small), young, 91. 129.
**Hwǽr** (hwár), *av., cj.* (1) *interr.* where, 40. 144; 77. 54; whither, 177. 91: (2) *indef.* anywhere, 7. 88, 90; 41. 186.
*ge***Hwǽr,** *av.* (1) everywhere: (2) on every occasion, always, 46. 8.
**Hwǽsan,** *sv.* wheeze, 92. 150.
**Hwǽte,** *sm.* wheat, 52. 30, 36, 40.
**Hwętan,** *wv.* sharpen, incite.
**Hwéne,** *av.* somewhat, a little, 20. 70. [Hwón.]
**Hwealf,** *aj.* concave, hollow, 160. 214.
**Hwearf,** *pret. of* hweorfan.
**Hwearf,** *sm.* crowd, 161. 249. [Hweorfan.]
*ge***Hweorfan,** *sv.* turn, go, depart, 16. 252; 129. 322; 157. 112.
**Hweól,** *sn.* wheel, 44. 38.
**Hwider** (hwæðer), *av., cj.* (1) *interr.* whither, 122. 81; 176. 72;

Digitized by Google

185. 58: (2) 'swá hwider swá,' *indef.* wherever, 94. 214.

**Hwilc** (hwelc), *prn.* which, what, (1) *interr.* (*adj.*) 49. 114; 59. 91: (2) *indef.* any one, some one, 16. 233; 'swá hwilc swá,' whoever, 2. 20: (3) 'swilc... hwilc,' *correl.* 26. 77.

*ge***Hwilc** (e), *prn.* each, all, (1) *sbst.*, *w. gen.* 2. 21; 124. 145; 'ánra gehwilc,' *w. gen.* each, 156. 95: (2) *adj.* 80. 125; 92. 173.

*ge***Hwirfan** (ę, y), *wv.* (1) turn, (*trans.*), convert, 15. 221; 16. 246; 48. 64; 79. 107: (2) return (*intr.*), 91. 139. [Hweorfan.]

**Hwíl**, *sf.* while, time, 79. 116; 127. 244 (the space of a day); 143. 304; 170. 24; hwílum, *dat. plur.* sometimes, 7. 77; 142. 270; 'ðá hwíle ðe,' *cj.* while, 6. 68; 134. 14; 'ðá hwíle ðe . . . ðá hwíle,' *correl.* 28. 1.

**Hwílwęnde**, *aj.* transitory, 80. 123.

**Hwílwęndlic**, *aj.* transitory, 98. 93.

**Hwílwęndlice**, *av.* transitorily, 79. 118.

**Hwít**, *aj.* white, bright, 94. 213; 126. 197.

**Hwón**, *av.* a little, somewhat, 18. 16; 92. 161.

**Hwónlice**, *av.* slightly, moderately, 98. 94.

**Hwurfon**, *pret. pl. of* hweorfan.

**Hwý**, *av.*, *cj.*, *interr.* why, 53. 50; 147. 37.

**Hyogan**, *wv.* think, 133. 4; 174. 14; *w. gen.* 151. 152; 152. 187. [Hogian,]

*ge***Hygd**, *sfn.* thought, mind, 176. 72.

**Hyge**, *sm.* (1) mind, heart, 146. 21, 29; 174. 16: (2) pride, 149. 109. [Hogian.]

**Hyge-blíðe**, *aj.* glad of heart, 181. 20.

**Hygeleást**, *sf.* folly, 148. 86.

**Hyge-róf**, *aj.* strong-hearted, brave, 163. 303.

**Hyge-sceaft**, *sf.* heart, 147. 43.

**Hyge-þancol**, *aj.* (thoughtful of mind), wise, 158. 131.

**Hyht**, *sf.* hope, joy, 156. 98. [Hyge.]

*ge***Hyhtan**, *wv.* hope, 52. 16.

**Hyhtlice**, *av.* hopefully, joyfully, 167. 79.

**Hyht-wynn**, *sf.* joy of hope, joy, 157. 121.

**Hyldo** (hyld), *sf.* (1) favour, 147. 37, 56; 153. 4: (2) allegiance, 148. 76.

**Hyrne**, *sf.* corner, 100. 162. [Horn.]

**Hyrned-nebba**, *wk. aj.* horny-billed, horn-beaked, 160. 212. [Horn.]

**Hyrst**, *sf.* ornament, trappings, 163. 317; 180. 11.

**Hyse** (hysse), *sm.* son, youth, warrior, 133. 2; 137. 123; 138. 141.

**Hyse-cild**, *sn.* male child, 25. 45; 89. 54.

**Hýd**, *sf.* hide, 19. 40, 57; 180. 12.

*ge***Hýdan**, *wv.* hide, 9. 41; 177. 84.

**Hýrian**, *wv.* hire, 53. 52.

## I.

**Iogað** (igeoð), *sm.* eyot, island, 36. 41; 77. 29.

**Ides**, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 120. 9; 158. 133; 184. 43.

**Ilca**, *prn.* the same (always with the def. article), 3. 37; 38. 77, 79.

**Ildan** (ę, y), *wv.* delay, hesitate, 9. 21, 30; 54. 76. [Eald.]

**Ilde** (ę, y), *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 177. 85.

**Ildra**, *comp. of* eald.

**Ildran** (ę, y), *smpl.* (1) parents



Digitized by Google

77. 55: (2) ancestors, 5. 39. [*Compar. of* eald.]

**Ild(u)** (e, y), *sf.* (1) age, 90. 111; 91. 132, 133: (2) period, 60. 115, 151: (3) old age, 167. 52; 185. 50. [Eald.]

**Ildung** (ę, y), *sf.* delay, 8. 18; 91. 143.

**In,** *prp. w. acc. and dat.* (*instr.*) in, into, 34. 26; 37. 49; 48. 71, 75; of time, 167. 77.

**I·n-bryrdnis,** *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 46. 7. [*Cp.* ǫnbyrdnis.]

**Inca,** *sm.* quarrel, grudge, 50. 118, 119.

**I·n-dryhten,** *aj.* noble, excellent, 174. 12.

**Ing-wine,** *smpl.* the Danes, 122. 69.

**Inn,** *av.* in, 10. 69; 132. 393; 'inn ǫn,' into, 18. 19, 22; 36. 37.

**Inn,** *sn.* dwelling, house, 121. 50; 156. 70.

**Innan,** *prp., w. dat.* in, within, 40. 155; 105. 39.

**Innan** (inne, innane), *av.* (1) within, inside, 10. 66; 36. 11: (2) *w. motion*, inside, 120. 31.

**I·nnan-bordes,** *av.* at home (opposed to abroad), 4. 9.

**Innera,** *aj., cp.* inner; *superl.* innemest, 10. 62.

**I·nn-faru,** *sf.* entrance, 117. 24.

**I·nn-gang,** *sm.* entrance, 48. 81; 50. 125; 129. 298.

**I·nn-*ge*panc,** *smn.* (internal thought), thought, 14. 187; 111. 218.

**Innian,** *wv.* take house, lodge, 116. 8.

**Innoð,** *sm.* entrails, body, womb, 68. 391; 91. 124; 92. 156.

**I·n-stæpe,** *sm.* entrance, 91. 116. [Stęppan.]

**I·n-tinga,** *sm.* cause, sake, 47. 23; 90. 110.

**I·n-tó,** *prp. w. dat.* into, 77. 43; 86. 304. [=inn tó.]

**I·nn-weard,** *aj.* internal, deep, sincere, 82. 182.

**I·nnweardlice,** *av.* inwardly, deeply, 76. 16.

**I·n-widd,** *aj.* wicked, hateful, 154. 28.

**I·nwidd-hlęmm,** *sm.* gash, wound of malice, 171. 47.

**I·nwit-fęng,** *sm.* hostile grasp, 126. 196. [Inwidd.]

**Irfe** (ę, y), *sn.* heritage.

**Irfe-weardnis,** *sf.* heritage, 73. 547.

***ge*Irgan** (ę, y), *wv.* make cowardly, dishearten, 108. 123. [Earg.]

**Irgðu** (ę, y, h), *sf.* cowardice, 111. 202; 134. 6.

**Irmð(u)** (ę, y), *sf.* (1) poverty, misery, 91. 140; 105. 17; 167. 52: (2) crime, 108. 102. [Earm.]

**Irnan,** *sv.* run, 2. 19; 21. 110; 22. 152; flow (of a river), 29. 33. [=rinnan, *cp.* ryne.]

***ge*Irnan,** *sv.* run up to, reach, 22. 156.

**Irre** (eorre), *aj.* angry, fierce, 126. 196; 128. 281; 130. 324; 160. 225.

**Irre,** *sn.* anger, 106. 62; 108. 109.

**Irringa,** *av.* angrily, fiercely, 129. 314.

**Iú-,** *see* **Geó-.**

**Iúdeas,** *smpl.* the Jews, 8. 18.

**Iúdeisc,** *aj.* Jewish, 88. 50; 89. 75.

**(*ge*)Íican** (é, ý), *wv.* increase (*trans.*), add to, 13. 164; 105. 11; 159. 183. [Eác.]

**Ídel,** *aj.* (1) idle, 53. 46: (2) empty, desolate, 177. 87: (3) useless, vain, 78. 65, 67, 73: 'ǫn ídel,' *av.* in vain, 80. 142.

**Ídelnis,** *sf.* idleness, frivolity, 11. 90; 57. 12; 'ǫn ídelnisse,' in vain, 13. 162.

**Íðan,** *wv.* lay waste, ravage, 177. 85.

**Íðelice,** *av.* easily, 129. 305. [Eáðe.]

**Íg-land,** *sn.* island, 20. 91; 39. 127; 165. 9. [Icgað.]

Digitized by Google

**Íren** (ísern, ísen), *sn.* iron, steel, 15. 201; 184. 26.
**Íren** (ísern, ísen), *aj.* iron, 13. 151, 152; 126. 208.
**Íren-bęnd**, *sm.* iron bond, chain, 150. 126.
**Ír-land**, *sn.* Ireland, 101. 200.
**Ís**, *sn.* ice, 131. 357.
**Ísern**, *see* **Íren**.
**Íwan**, *wv.* show, 9. 46. [Eáge *cp.* eówan.]

## L.

*ge***Laðian**, *wv.* invite, summon, 76. 9; 86. 302, 306, 317, 327.
**Laðung**, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 67. 351.
*ge***Laðung**, *sf.* (invitation), congregation, church, 60. 132; 67. 356; 83. 213.
*ge***Lagian**, *wv.* appoint, 105. 27. [Lagu.]
**Lagu**, *sm.* water, 131. 379.
**Lagu**, *sf.* law, 64. 239; 105. 23, 36. [*Norse* lög = lagu, *neut. pl.*]
**Lagu-flód**, *sm.* water-flood, waters, 167. 70; 184. 46.
**Lagu-lád**, *sf.* watery way, sea, 174. 3.
**Lagu-streám**, *sm.* water-stream, 135. 66; 167. 62.
**Lah-bryce**, *sm.* breach of law, 109. 147; 111. 199.
**Lahlice**, *av.* lawfully, legally, 107. 78. [Lagu.]
*ge***Lamp**, *pret. of* gelimpan.
**Land**, *sn.* land, country, 5. 14; 6. 52; 123. 107; 131. 372.
**Land-ár**, *sf.* possessions in land, landed property, 79. 115.
**Land-búende**, *sm.* land-dweller, native, 122. 95; 160. 226; 163. 315.
**Land-leóde**, *smpl.* people of the country, natives, 25. 29.
**Land-***ge***méere**, *sn.* boundaries of the land, 29. 60.
**Landscipe**, *sm.* region, 153. 131.
**Lang**, *aj.* long, 18. 4; 19. 63; 142. 273 (tall); *cp.* lęngra, 35. 8; 159. 184.
*ge***Lang**, *aj.* ready, attainable; 'nú is ráed gelang ęft æt ðé ánum' (thou alone canst give help), 123 126.
**Lange**, *av.* long, 7. 87; 45. 1; *cp.* lęng, 147. 46; *superl.* lęngest, 1. 3; 183. 6.
*ge***Langian**, *wv.* summon, 92. 174.
**Langlice**, *av.* long, 81. 162.
**Langsum**, *aj.* long, 71. 462; 81. 161; 128. 285 (lasting).
**Late**, *av.* late, 162. 275. [Læt.]
**Latian**, *wv.*, *w. gen.* delay, 111. 192. [Læt.]
**Lá**, *interj.* lo! behold! 80. 119; 105. 19; 108. 111: 'wá lá wá,' alas, 45. 51.
**Lác**, *sn.* (1) gift, 88. 31: (2) sacrifice, offering, 62. 177; 105. 30: (3) booty, 130. 333.
**Lácan**, *sv.* play, sport, 184. 39.
**Lácnian**, *wv.* cure, treat, 9. 26, 28. [Læce.]
*ge***Lád**, *sn.* path, 124. 159. [Líðan.]
*ge***Ládian**, *wv.* clear from blame, excuse, 8. 16.
**Láð**, *aj.* (1) hostile, 120. 7 (foe); 136. 86: (2) hateful to, hated by, 152. 184; 155. 45: (3) noxious, loathsome, hateful, 123. 125; 156. 72; 157. 101: (4) grievous, unpleasant, 117. 24.
**Láð**, *sn.* injury, misfortune, 27. 85; 150. 149; 167. 53 (?).
**Láð-***ge***niðla**, *sm.* (hostile), persecutor, foe, 167. 50.
**Láðian**, *wv.* hate, 110. 167.
**Láðlic**, *aj.* hateful, 130. 333.
**Láf**, *sf.* (1) remains, leavings, 39. 107; 'to láfe beón,' remain over, 22. 143: (2) relic, heritage, 127. 237. [Lífan.]
**Lár**, *sf.* (1) (teaching), doctrine, science, learning, 5. 12; 78. 67; 81. 154: (2) advice, 164. 334.



Digitized by Google

**Lár-cwide**, *sm.* advice, 175. 38.
**Lár-spell**, *sn.* (doctrine, discourse), sermon, homily, 61. 163.
**Láreów**, *sm.* teacher, 5. 23; 48. 77; 78. 68.
**Láreówdóm**, *sm.* instruction, 12. 139.
**Lást**, *sm.* track, foot-print, 124. 151; '(him) on lást,' behind, after, 160. 209.
**Læg**, *pret. of* licgan.
**Læs**, (*av.*) *sn.* less, 179. 11; 'ðý læs (ðe),' *cj., w. subj.* lest, 52. 36; 94. 211; 111. 193.
**Læssa**, *cp. aj.* less, 19. 41; 25. 27; 120. 32; *superl.* læst, 22. 148; 29. 38.
**Læst**, *see* **Læssa**.
**Læt**, *aj., w. gen.* slow, 128. 278.
*ge***Lǽcan**, *wv.* seize, catch, take, 67. 329; 70. 449; 92. 146.
**Lǽce**, *sm.* physician, 9. 26; 92. 158. [Lácnian.]
**Lǽcedóm**, *sm.* medicine, treatment, 9. 28, 29; 78. 66.
**Lǽdan**, *wv.* (1) lead, 42. 210; 77. 54: (2) carry, bring, 109. 137; 181. 2: (3) lift, 169. 5. [Líðan.]
**Lǽden** (Léden), *sn.* Latin, 5. 18; 7. 76; 65. 293. [Latinum.]
**Lǽden-***ge***þeóde**, *sn.* Latin language, 6. 70; 7. 72.
**Lǽden-ware**, *smpl.* Romans, 6. 57.
**Lǽððu**, *sf.* injury, trouble, 158. 158; 159. 184. [Láð.]
**Lǽfan**, *wv.* leave, 2. 28; 5. 40. [Láf.]
**Lǽgon**, *pret. pl. of* licgan.
**Lǽn**, *sn.* loan, 7. 90. [Líhan.]
**Lǽne**, *aj.* (lent), transitory, 131. 371; 177. 108. [Lǽn.]
(*ge*)**Lǽran**, *wv., w. acc. of pers. and of thing*, (1) teach, 9. 37; 10. 61; 86. 301 (dat. of person): (2) advise, 78. 69; 143. 311 (exhort). [Lár.]
*ge***Lǽred**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) learned, 7. 87; 111. 198.
**Lǽrig**, *sm.* (?) border (?) 142. 284.
*ge***Lǽstan**, *wv.* (1) perform, carry out, 24. 14; 28. 14; 105. 25; (2) stand by, help, *w. dat.* 134. 11.
**Læt** = **læte**ð *and* **lǽde**ð.
**Lǽtan**, *sv.* (1) leave (behind), 26. 57: (2) let go, send forth, 137. 108: (3) allow, let, 54. 88; 152. 193.
**Lǽwed**, *aj.* lay, layman, 97. 67; 107. 78; 111. 199. [Laicus.]
**Lęccan**, *wv.* water, irrigate, 167. 64.
(*ge*)**Lęcgan**, *wv.* lay, 13. 146; 92. 168; 175. 42; on l. *w. dat.* accuse of, 118. 64. [Licgan.]
**Leðer**, *sn.* leather.
**Leger**, *sn.* (1) lying, 23. 161: (2) illness, 167. 56. [Licgan.]
**Lęncten**, *sm.* spring, 183. 6. [Lang.]
*ge***Lęndan**, *wv.* proceed, go, 38. 79. [Land.]
**Lęng(ra)**, *see* **Lang, Lange**.
*ge***Lęttan**, *wv., w. acc. of person and gen. of thing*, hinder, 28. 6; 139. 164. [Læt.]
**Léde**, *pret. of* lęcgan.
**Léden**, *see* **Lǽden**.
**Lét**, *pret. of* lǽtan.
**Leahtor**, *sm.* crime, 78. 67.
**Leahtrian**, *wv.* revile, 110. 163.
**Leax**, *sm.* salmon, 184. 39.
**Leáf**, *sf.* leave, permission, 72. 504.
**Leáf**, *sn.* leaf, 166. 39.
*ge***Leáfa**, *sm.* belief, faith, 16. 253; 78. 86; 153. 6.
*ge***Leáffull**, *aj.* believing, 66. 328; 78. 79.
*ge***Leáfleás**, *aj.* unbelieving, 66. 323.
*ge***Leáfleást**, *sf.* want of faith, scepticism, 68. 365, 375.
**Leán**, *sn.* reward, gift, 130. 333; 151. 167, 190.
*ge***Leánian**, *wv., w. dat.* reward, requite, 123. 129; 151. 149.

Digitized by Google

**Leáp**, *sm.* (basket), body, 157. 111.
**Leás**, *aj.*, *w. gen.* (1) without, free from, 148. 88; 157. 121: (2) false, 45. 55.
**Leásung**, *sf.* falsehood, 46. 16; 61. 142; 109. 151.
**Leofian**, *see* **Libban.**
**Leornere**, *sm.* learner, disciple, 48. 57.
(*ge*)**Leornian**, *wv.* learn, 46. 5; 47. 21; 78. 59. [Læran.]
**Leornung**, *sf.* learning, 5. 12; 6. 67.
**Leornung-cniht**, *sm.* disciple, 76. 18.
**Leó**, *smf.* lion, 44. 15; 66. 320. [Leo.]
**Leód**, *sm.* prince (only in poetry), 125. 181; 127. 241; 131. 361.
**Leóda** (leóde), *sfpl.* people, 95. 9; 96. 40; 122. 73; 135. 37.
**Leód-hata**, *sm.* persecutor of the people, tyrant, 109. 155; 159. 72.
**Leód-biscop**, *sm.* bishop of the people, 83. 215.
**Leódscipe**, *sm.* nation, 66. 302; 73. 544.
**Leóð**, *sn.* song, 46. 17; 48. 58.
**Leóð-cræft**, *sm.* art of poetry, 46. 14.
**Leóð-sang**, *sm.* poem, poetry, 46. 8; 48. 64.
**Leóf**, *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 2. 34; 76. 18; 121. 46: (2) pleasant—'him leófre wæs,' they would rather, 24. 13.
(*ge*)**Leógan**, *sv.* lie, tell untruth, 9. 19.
**Leóht**, *aj.* light (of weight), 20. 83.
**Leóht**, *aj.* bright, light, beautiful, 58. 66; 145. 11; 146. 20.
**Leóht**, *sn.* light, 80. 132; 129. 319; 169. 5.
**Leóht-berend**, *sm.* light-bearer (Lucifer), 59. 77.
**Leóht-fæt**, *sn.* (light-vessel), lamp, 54. 74, 75.
**Leóhtlic**, *aj.* bright, 181. 3.
**Leóma**, *sm.* ray of light, 86. 325; 129. 319; 159. 191.
**Leósan**, *sv.* lose.
**Libban** (leofian), *wv.* live, 10. 74; 86. 318; 94. 217; 123. 116; 163. 297.
(*ge*)**Licgan**, *sv.* (1) lie, 2. 29; 10. 75; lie dead, 2. 23; 179. 78; extend, 18. 8, 21: (2) flow (of a river), 21. 120; 35. 9.
**Lid**, *sn.* ship. [Líðan.]
**Lid-mann**, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 131. 372; 136. 99; 139. 164.
**Lið** (eo), *sn.* limb.
**Liðere**, *sf.* sling, 66. 323. [Leðer.]
**Liðu-bęnd**, *sm.* (limb-bond), chain, 150. 137.
**Liðu-sirce**, *sf.* (limb-shirt), coat of mail, 127. 254.
**Lifde**, *pret. of* libban.
**Lifer**, *sf.* liver, 44. 42.
**Lim**, *sn.* limb, member, 47. 29; 91. 127.
*ge***Limp**, *sm.* (event), calamity, 109. 137.
*ge***Limpan**, *sv.* happen, 15. 219; 76. 9; 83. 232.
*ge***Limplic**, *aj.* fitting, suitable, 47. 29.
**Lim-wérig**, *aj.* limb-weary, 172. 63.
**Lind**, *sf.* (linden-tree, -wood), shield (only in poetry), 136. 99; 141. 244; 160. 214.
**Lind-hæbbende**, *sm.* shield-holder, warrior, 124. 151.
**Lind-wíg(g)end**, *sm.* shield-warrior, 155. 42.
**Linnan**, *sv.*, *w. instr.* cease from, yield up, 126. 227.
**Liss**, *sf.* favour, love, 181. 25. [Líðe: *cp.* bliss *from* blíðe.]
**List**, *sm.* art, skill: 'listum,' cunningly, skilfully, 157. 101; 181. 3.
**Lixan**, *wv.* shine, glitter, 129. 319; 166. 33.
**Líc**, *sn.* (1) body, 127. 252; 146.

Digitized by Google

20: (2) dead body, corpse, 77. 44, 47.
*ge*Líc, *aj.*, *w. dat.* like, 51. 6; 131. 357; 145. 11.
*ge*Líce, *av.* in like manner, alike, 53. 49; 166. 37.
Lícettan, *wv.* simulate, dissimulate, 8. 5, 11.
Líc-hama, *sm.* body, 10. 75; 80. 138, 146.
Líchamleás, *aj.* incorporeal, 58. 66.
Líchamlic, *aj.* corporeal, bodily, 49. 99; 86. 329.
Líchamlice, *av.* bodily, personally, 90. 107.
(*ge*)Lícian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* please, 15. 216; 51. 11; 59. 76.
Líc-mann, *sm.* (corpse-man), bearer, 81. 157, 160.
*ge*Lícnis, *sf.* likeness, 60. 131; 92. 169.
Líc-rest, *sf.* sepulchre, 100. 150.
Líc-þénung, *sf.* funeral, 93. 177.
Líð, *3rd pers. of* licgan.
Líðan, *sv.* go.
Líðe, *aj.* gentle, sweet, 30. 68.
Líðelice, *av.* gently, 8. 8; 12. 111.
*ge*Líðian, *wv.* soften, moderate, 12. 117.
Líf, *sn.* life, 26. 61; 124. 136; 167. 53.
Lífan, *sv.* remain.
Lífan (é, ý), *wv.* allow; 5. 29. [Leáf.]
*ge*Lífan (é, ý), *wv.*, *w. acc. or gen.* believe, 120. 122; 151. 156: *ptc.* gelífed, *w. act. meaning* believing, 77. 46; 95. 2. [Geleáfa.]
*ge*Lífan (é, ý), *wv.* weaken, injure, 110. 174: 'gelífedre ildo,' of advanced age, 47. 21. [Léf, weak.]
Líf-dagas, *smpl.* life-days, 131. 371.
(*ge*)Líffæstan, *wv.* quicken, endow with life, 58. 45, 51.
Líflic, *aj.* vital, of life, 82. 185.
Líg (é, ý), *sm.* fire, flame, 82. 180; 148. 88; 166. 39.
Líhan, *sv.* lend, 126. 205.
Líhtan, *wv.* alight (from a horse), 134. 23.
*ge*Líhtan (é, ý), *wv.* make lighter, lighten, 12. 136. [Leóht.]
Lísan (é, ý), *wv.* (loosen), release, redeem, 135. 37; 171. 41. [Leás.]
Loca, *sm.* enclosure. [Lúcan.]
Loce, *sm.* lock (of hair).
Lof, *sm.* praise, glory, 73. 525; 128. 285; 145. 11.
Lof-sang, *sm.* song of praise, hymn, 94. 216.
Losian, *wv.* (1) be lost, *w. dat.* 45. 55; 152. 189: (2) perish, 102. 223; 162. 288: (3) escape, 124. 141. [Leósan.]
Lócian, *wv.* look, 2. 15; 10. 78; 28. 27.
*ge*Lógian, *wv.* (1) place, 107. 98; 'gel. upp,' lay by, deposit, 101. 158: (2) treat of, compose, 73. 525: 'gelógod spræc,' (composed speech), style, 69. 403.
*ge*Lóme, *av.* often, repeatedly, 105. 28; 154. 18.
*ge*Lómlice, *av.* often, 73. 539.
Lufe, *sf.* love, 49. 91; 181. 25.
Lufian, *wv.* love, 5. 29, 30, 39; 76. 3.
Luflice, *av.* lovingly, 4. 2.
Lufu, *sf.* love, 16. 252, 260.
Lunden-burg, *sf.* London, 37. 67.
Lungre, *av.* soon, forthwith, 131. 379; 158. 147; 162. 280.
Lust, *sm.* desire, lust, 76. 17; 81. 150; 92. 149.
Lustlice, *av.* willingly, 27. 96.
Lúcan, *sv.* lock, close, 127. 254; 135. 66 (flow together).
Lútan, *sv.* bend.
Lútian, *wv.* lurk, 9. 41; 13. 141. [Lútan.]
Lyðre, *aj.* wicked, 111. 202.

Digitized by Google

**Lyft,** *smf.* air, 164. 348; 166. 39; 167. 62; 169. 5.
**Lyft-fæt,** *sn.* air-vessel, 181. 3.
**Lyft-helm,** *sm.* (air-covering), mist, atmosphere, 184. 46.
**Lyre,** *sm.* loss, 167. 53. [Leósan.]
*ge***Lystan,** *wv. impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. sing. of thing,* desire, 44. 18; 163. 307. [Lust.]
**Lyt,** (*av.*) *subst. w. gen.* little, 175. 31.
**Lytel,** *aj.* little, 2. 11; 19. 53; 20. 83; 79. 116.
**Lytig,** *aj.* treacherous, 13. 163; 14. 188.
**Lytigian,** *wv.* dissimulate, 136. 86.
**Lyt-hwón,** little, (1) *av.* 101. 200: (2) *subst. w. gen.* 163. 311.
(*ge*)**Lytlian,** *wv.* lessen (trans. and intr.), 106. 59; 143. 313.
**Lytling,** *sm.* little one, 91. 119; 93. 192.

## M.

**Macian,** *wv.* make, 59. 86.
**Maða,** *sm.* worm, 92. 153.
**Maðelian,** *wv.* harangue, speak, 122. 71; 124. 132. [Mæðel.]
**Maga,** *sm.* son, descendant, 126. 223.
**Magu,** *sm.* (1) (kinsman), son, 126. 214; (2) man, 177. 92.
**Magu-þegn,** *sm.* vassal, retainer, man (in poetry), 124. 154; 161. 236; 176. 62.
*ge***Man,** *see ge***Munan.**
**Mancus,** *sm.* a certain coin, weight, 7. 85.
*ge***Mang,** *sn.* troop, crowd, 132. 392; 160. 225; 163. 304.
**Man,** *see* **Mann.**
(*ge*)**Manian,** *wv.* admonish, exhort, 12. 123; 48. 69; 141. 228, 231.
**Manig** (mænig), *aj.* many, (1) *w. plur. noun,* 5. 19; 38. 104: (2) *w. sg. noun,* 21. 128; 121. 39.
**Manigfeald** (mænigf.), *aj.* manifold, various, 26. 60; 80. 138; 86. 321.
**Mann,** *sm.* man, brave man, vassal, 2. 12; 116. 4; 128. 283; person (man or woman), 58. 46, 100; man, *indef. pronoun,* one, 5. 13; 6. 41; 148. 73.
**Manna,** *sm.* man, 59. 96; 156. 98; 157. 101.
**Manna,** *sn.* manna (food), 86. 330.
**Mann-cynn,** *sn.* (1) mankind, 29. 41; 76. 19; 170. 33: (2) inhabitants, people, 68. 372.
**Mann-dreám,** *sm.* joy of men, 120. 14.
**Mann-dryhten,** *sm.* lord of men, 175. 41.
**Mann-silen,** *sf.* betrayal of men, 109. 145. [Sęllan.]
**Mann-slaga,** *sm.* man-slayer, murderer, 110. 175.
**Mann-sliht,** *sn.* man-slaying, murder, 16. 254; 109. 148.
**Mann-þwǽre,** *aj.* gentle towards men, kind.
**Mann-þwǽrnis,** *sf.* gentleness, 8. 3; 12. 126.
**Martyr,** *sm.* martyr, 91. 121; 94. 213.
**Martyrdóm,** *sm.* martyrdom, 91. 126.
*ge***Martyrian,** *wv.* martyr, 89. 69; 114. 33.
**Má,** *see* **Micel.**
**Máð(ð)um** (mádm), *sm.* treasure, object of value, 5. 34; 127. 231; 128. 277.
**Máðum-ǽht,** *sf.* valuable possession, 131. 362.
**Máðum-gifa,** *sm.* giver of treasure, 177. 92.
**Máðum-gifu,** *sf.* gift of treasure, 121. 51.
**Mága,** *gen. pl. of* mǽg.
**Mége,** *sf.* kinswoman, mother, 124. 140.
*ge***Málic** (gemáhlic), *aj.* disgraceful, shameful, 24. 10.

Digitized by Google

**Mán**, *sn.* wickedness, crime, 110. 184.
**Mán-dǽd**, *sf.* wicked deed, 49. 91; 109. 144.
**Mán-fremmende**, *sm.* evil-doer, 165. 6.
**Mánfull**, *aj.* wicked, 68. 378; 91. 118.
**Mánfullice**, *av.* wickedly, 93. 190.
**Mán-scaða**, *sm.* (wicked injurer), enemy, 122. 89.
**Mán-swara**, *sm.* perjurer, 110. 177. [Swęrian.]
**Máre**, *cp. of* Micel.
**Mæðel**, *sn.* council, meeting.
**Mæðel-stęde**, *sm.* (place of council, meeting-place), battle-field, 140. 199.
**Mæg**, *see* **Mugan.**
**Mægden** (mǽden), *sn.* maiden, virgin, girl, 72. 493; 76. 20; 86. 314.
**Mægden-cild**, *sn.* female-child, 25. 45.
**Mægð**, *sf.* (1) maiden, 154. 35; 155. 43; 164. 335: (2) woman (in poetry), 120. 33.
**Mægð**, *sf.* (1) tribe, nation, 23. 166; 89. 77; 164. 325: (2) family (gens), 108. 116.
**Mægðhád**, *sm.* virginity, 76. 5, 7.
**Mægen**, *sn.* (1) strength, capacity, virtue, 14. 181; 54. 93; 120. 20: (2) troop, force, 143. 313; 161. 253; 162. 261. [Mugan.]
**Mægen-byrðen**, *sf.* mighty burden, 131. 374.
**Mægen-eácen**, *aj.* strong of might, mighty, 163. 293.
**Mægen-fultum**, *sm.* mighty help, 126. 204.
**Mægen-rés**, *sm.* mighty rush, fierce attack, 128. 268.
**Mægen-þrymm**, *sm.* mighty strength, glory, 79. 106.
**Mægenþrymmnis**, *sf.* glory, 57. 39.
**Mæsse**, *sf.* mass, 86. 301; 113. 17; 117. 28. [*Lat.* missa.]
**Mæsse-preóst**, *sm.* mass-priest, 7. 80; 101. 178.
**Mæst**, *sm.* mast, 184. 24.
**Mǽden**, *see* **Mægden.**
**Mǽð**, *sf.* (1) honour, reverence, 105. 32; 107. 99: (2) fitness, right, 140. 195.
*ge***Mǽðigian**, *wv.* honour, distinguish, 59. 82.
**Mǽg** (*pl.* mágas), *sm.* (1) kinsman, 128. 279; 137. 114; (2) son, 122. 89.
**Mǽglic**, *aj.* belonging to a kinsman, 76. 4.
**Mǽg-rés**, *sm.* attack on relatives, 109. 147.
**Mǽg-slaga**, *sm.* slayer of his relatives, 110. 176.
**Mǽl**, *sn.* (1) measure: (2) time, occasion, 131. 360: (3) speech, 140. 212: (4) sword, 131. 365: (5) mark, ornament: (6) *instr. pl.* mǽlum, manner, wise (only in composition.)
(*ge*)**Mǽlan**, *wv.* speak, 134. 26; 135. 43; 141. 230.
**Mǽnan**, *wv.* complain, 57. 19.
*ge***Mǽne**, *aj.* common, general, 80. 130, 132, 135; 106. 60, 63.
*ge***Mǽnelic**, *aj.* common, 91. 130, 132.
*ge***Mǽnelice** (gemǽnlice), *av.* in common, universally, 62. 194; 83. 217.
**Mǽran**, *wv.* make famous, 46. 2; 181. 16.
**Mǽrðu**, *sf.* glory, glorious deed, 112. 223; 128. 279; 164. 344.
**Mǽre**, *aj.* famous, glorious, 26. 75; 29. 39; 121. 51; 126. 223.
*ge***Mǽre**, *sn.* boundary, border, 45. 53; 89. 55.
**Mǽrlic**, *aj.* famous, glorious, 64. 234; 90. 98.
**Mǽrlice**, *av.* gloriously, 63. 208.
**Mǽrsian**, *wv.* celebrate, proclaim, 87. 2.
**Mǽst**, *see* **Micel.**
*ge***Mǽtan**, *wv. impers.* dream, 169. 2.
**Mǽte**, *aj.* moderate, small, 126. 204; 172. 69. [Metan.]

Digitized by Google

**Mǽton**, *pret. pl. of* metan.
**Med-micel**, *aj.* moderately great, small, 46. 6; 50. 131. [Midde.]
**Med-trum**, *see* **Mettrum**.
**Medu** (meodu), *sm.* mead, 22. 132; 140. 212.
**Medu-burg**, *sf.* mead-city, 159. 167.
**Medu-gál**, *aj.* mead-excited, drunk, 154. 26.
**Medu-heall**, *sf.* mead-hall, 175. 27.
**Medu-wang**, *sm.* mead-plain (?) 132. 392.
**Medu-wérig**, *aj.* mead-weary, overpowered with mead, 161. 229.
**Mehte**, *pret. of* mugan.
(*ge*)**Meltan**, *sv.* melt, 131. 357, 364.
(*ge*)**Męngan**, *wv.* (1) mingle, 130. 342; 184. 24 (*intr.*): (2) join, visit, 16. 258 (*reflex.*); 126. 198.
**Męnigu** (męngu, męniu), *sf.* multitude, 5. 35; 79. 89; 84. 247. [Manig.]
**Męnnisc**, *sn.* race, people, 61. 165; 62. 190. [Mann.]
**Męnnisc**, *aj.* human, 13. 167; 100. 148.
**Męnniscnis**, *sf.* state of man, 49. 83; 58. 49.
**Męre**, *sm.* sea, lake, 20. 80, 82; 123. 112.
**Męre**, *sf.* mare, 22. 131. [Mearg.]
**Męre-flód**, *sm.* sea-flood, sea, 166. 42; 184. 24.
**Męre-grund**, *sm.* sea-ground, depths of the sea, 126. 198.
**Męre-hęngest**, *sm.* sea-horse, ship, 180. 6.
**Męre-wíf**, *sn.* sea-woman, 128. 268.
**Mergŏ**, *see* **Mirgŏ**.
**Mergen**, *see* **Morgen**.
*ge***Met**, *sn.* measure, 48. 52.
**Metan**, *sv.* measure, traverse, 131. 382.
**Męte**, *sm.* food, 36. 42, 43; 92. 149.
**Mętelíst** (é, ý), *sf.* want of food, 38. 99.
*ge***Metgian**, *wv.* moderate, 12. 117, 130.
*ge***Metgung**, *sf.* moderation, 12. 116; 30. 72.
*ge***Metlice**, *av.* moderately, 49. 101.
**Metod** (meotod), *sm.* Creator, 47. 2; 131. 360; 174. 2.
**Mętsung**, *sf.* feeding, food, 113. 2.
**Met-trum** (= med-trum, *cp.* med-micel), *aj.* (moderately strong), unwell, ill, 15. 205; 100. 160.
**Mettrumnis**, *sf.* illness, 12. 128.
**Méce**, *sm.* sword, 139. 167; 141. 236; 156. 78.
**Méd**, *sf.* reward, 53. 55; 164. 335, 344.
**Méðe**, *aj.* weary, tired, 172. 65, 69.
(*ge*)**Métan**, *wv.* (meet), find, 2. 29; 16. 255; 18. 25; 79. 113. [Gemot.]
**Meahte**, *pret. of* mugan.
**Mearc**, *sf.* (march, boundary), field, plain, 180. 6.
**Mearc-stapa**, *sm.* march-stalker, 122. 98.
*ge***Mearcian**, *wv.* mark, mark out, 120. 14; determine, 149. 118; create, 151. 150.
**Mearŏ**, *sm.* marten, 19. 59.
**Mearg** (mearh, mear), *sm.* horse, 139. 188; 141. 239; 177. 92.
**Mearg**, *sn.* marrow.
**Mearn**, *pret. of* meornan.
**Meolc**, *sf.* milk, 22. 131.
**Meornan** (murnan), *sv.* (1) care, reck, 125. 191; 128. 286; 136. 96: (2) mourn, 124. 134; 158. 154.
**Meotod**, *see* **Metod**.
**Meós**, *sn.* moss, 96. 30.
**Meówle**, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 155. 56; 162. 261.
**Micel** (mycel), *aj.* great, 5. 35; 146. 35; 170. 34: *subst. w. gen.* much, 25. 50; 26. 58. Micle,

Digitized by Google

*av.* much, with comparatives, 30. 69; 130. 328. Miclum, *av.* greatly, 34. 30; 76. 4. *Comp.* mára, *aj.* (1) greater, 10. 76; 88. 49: (2) more, 86. 309: 'má,' more (*av.*), *sn.* 19. 52; 94. 208. Superl. mǽst, (1) *aj.* greatest, 19. 44; 33. 4; most, 36. 29: (2) *av.* 'mǽst ǽlc,' nearly every one, 107. 83.

**Micelnis,** *sf.* greatness, size, 28. 28.

**Micle,** *see* **Micel.**

**Mid,** *prep.* (*adv.*) I *w. dat.* (1) with, (association, company), among, 'mid hǽðenum leódum,' 105. 34: (2) *determinative*, 'hú him speów mid wíge,' 5. 10: (3) *instrumental*, 'mid feó weorðian,' 34. 30: (4) *to form adverbs*, 'mid ealle' (entirely), 35. 4. II. *w. acc.* (rare): 'mid ðá mǽstan swétnesse geglęnde,' 46. 6. III. 'mid ðám ðe,' when, 77. 42; 'mid ðám ðæt,' through that; 'hie wǽron gebrocede . . . mid ðǽm ðæt manige ðára sélestena cynges ðéna . . . forðférdon,' 40. 165; 'mid ðý (ðe),' when, 49. 109.

**Middan-geard** (middaneard), *sm.* world, earth, 26. 79; 58. 53; 78. 78; 82. 209. [*Lit.* 'middle-world,' *between heaven and hell.*]

**Midde,** *aj.* mid, middle (only of time), 33. 1; 54. 77; 169. 2.

**Middel,** *sn.* middle, 167. 65.

**Midde-niht,** *sf.* midnight, 49. 112.

**Middeweard,** *aj.* middle, 20. 70; 28. 17.

**Miht** (meaht), *sf.* might, power, 47. 42; 78. 81; 83. 237. [Mugan.]

**Mihte,** *pret. of* mugan.

**Mihtig,** *aj.* mighty, 128. 268; 145. 8; 149. 100.

**Milde,** *aj.* mild, merciful, 139. 175.

**Mild-heort,** *aj.* mild-hearted, merciful.

**Mildheortnis,** *sf.* mildheartedness, 82. 197.

**Miltestre,** *sf.* harlot, 110. 180.

**Milts** (milds), *sf.* mercy, 44. 34; 111. 215; 156. 85, 92. [Milde.]

**Miltsian** (mildsian), *wv.*, *w. dat.* have mercy on, pity, 69. 399; 82. 198, 199.

**Miltsung,** *sf.* mercy, 82. 186; 85. 286.

**Mircan** (ę, y), *smpl.* the Mercians, 99. 124; 100. 146.

**Mirce** (ę, y), *aj.* dark, 124. 154.

**Mircels** (ę, y), *sm.* mark, 99. 135. [Mearc.]

**Mirgð** (ę, y, h), *sf.* mirth, joy, 44. 17; 56. 10; 76. 2; 112. 223.

**M·is-beódan,** *sv.*, *w. dat.* ill-treat, 105. 34.

**M·is-dǽd,** *sf.* misdeed, 109. 143; 110. 162, 172.

**M·is-féran,** *wv.* go wrong, err, 66. 506.

**Mislic** (mistlic), *aj.* various, 7. 74; 91. 133; 107. 87.

**M·is-líoian,** *wv.*, *w. dat.* displease, 12. 128.

**M·is-limpan,** *sv. impers. w. dat.* go wrong, 109. 139.

**Missenlic,** *aj.* various, 176. 75.

**Missere,** *sn.* year, 127. 247.

**Mist,** *sm.* mist, 150. 146.

**M·iswęnde,** *aj.* erring, ill-behaving, 81. 173.

**Míðan,** *sv.* conceal, 8. 5.

**Míl,** *sf.* mile, 22. 146, 148; 116. 5. [Milia.]

**Míl-gemearc,** *sn.* distance of a mile, 123. 112.

**Moðe,** *sf.* moth, 182. 1.

**Mold-ærn,** *sn.* (earth-house), sepulchre, 172. 65.

**Molde,** *sf.* (1) earth, mould, 101. 194; (2) world, 170. 12; 172. 82; (3) land, country, 165. 10; 167. 66.

**Morð,** *sn.* murder, homicide.

**Morð-dǽd,** *sf.* deed of murder, murder, 109. 144.

**Morðor,** *sn.* (1) murder, homicide, 120. 14: (2) crime, injury, 159.

Digitized by Google

181: (3) punishment, torment, 147. 52; 149. 97.

**Morðor-wyrhta,** *sm.* murderer, 110. 178.

**Morgen** (mergen), *sm.* morning, 2. 25; 95. 20; 100. 155.

**Morgen-colla,** *sm.* morning-terror (?) 161. 245.

**Morgen-tíd,** *sf.* morning-time, 161. 236.

**Mód,** *sn.* (1) heart, mind, 6. 44; 46. 9; 130. 352: (2) courage, 143. 313: (3) pride, 149. 91.

**Mód-cearig,** *aj.* sorrowful of heart, 174. 2.

**Módlice,** *av.* proudly, 140. 200.

**Módig,** *aj.* (1) proud, 138. 147; 154. 26; 165. 10; 176. 62: (2) brave, 127. 257; 136. 80.

**Módignis,** *sf.* pride, 59. 86.

**Módor,** *sf.* mother, 76. 18; 81. 160; 86. 315.

**Módorlic,** *aj.* maternal, 91. 117.

**Módrige,** *sf.* aunt, 76. 3. [Módor.]

**Mód-sefa,** *sm.* mind, heart, 174. 10; 175. 19.

**Mód-ge**panc, *sm.* thought of the heart, 47. 42.

**Mód-ge**þóht, *sm.* mind-thought, 145. 8.

**Móna,** *sm.* moon, 80. 132.

**Mónaþ,** *sm.* month, 20. 88; 36. 17; 164. 325. [Móna.]

**Mór,** *sm.* moor, 19. 66, 67; 122. 98.

**Mór-fæsten,** *sn.* moor-fastness, 33. 6.

**Móste,** *pret. of* mótan.

*ge***Mót,** *sn.* meeting, assembly (in poetry often of battles), 118. 55; 140. 199; 143. 301.

**Mótan** (ic mót), *suv.* may, be allowed, have opportunity, 22. 157; 27. 98; 86. 308; 127. 236: 'móste ic,' would that I might! 150. 124.

**Mugan** (ic mæg), *suv.* can, am able, (may), 47. 36; 49. 101; 88. 25; 123. 128; 175. 26.

*ge***Mun,** *aj. w. gen.* mindful, remembering, 27. 84.

*ge***Munan** (ic geman), *suv.* remember, 6. 54; 140. 196; 170. 28; 175. 34.

**Mund,** *sf.* (1) hand (only in poetry), 126. 210; 161. 229: (2) protection, 105. 32.

**Mund-bora,** *sm.* protector, 127. 229.

**Mund-byrd,** *sf.* protection, 153. 3.

*ge***Mundbyrdan,** *wv.* protect, 44. 27.

*ge***Munde,** *pret. of* gemunan.

**Mund-gripe,** *sm.* hand-grasp, 128. 283.

**Munt,** *sm.* mountain, hill, 43. 13; 166. 21. [*Lat.* montem.]

**Munuc,** *sm.* monk. [Monachus.]

**Munuchád,** *sm.* (monkhood), monastic orders, 48. 70.

**Munuclic,** *aj.* monastic, 96. 46.

**Munuclice,** *av.* monastically, 97. 67.

**Murcnian,** *wv.* grumble, complain, 53. 60.

**Murnan,** *see* **Meornan.**

**Múþ,** *sm.* mouth, 12. 134; 84. 267; 184. 37.

**Múþa,** *sm.* mouth (of a river), 35. 5; 36. 15; 41. 188.

*ge***Mynd,** *snf.* memory, record, 48. 51; 57. 13; 176. 51. [Gemunan.]

*ge***Myndig,** *aj., w. gen.* mindful, 128. 279; 156. 74; 174. 6.

**Myne,** *sm.* memory, love: 'myne witan,' love, 175. 27. [Gemunan.]

**Mynet,** *sf.* coin, money. [Moneta.]

**Mynetere,** *sm.* money-changer, 55. 116.

*ge***Myn(i)gian,** *wv.* (1) remember, 48. 75: (2) remind, 93. 201.

**Mynster,** *sn.* (1) monastery, 7. 87; 46. 1; 48. 71: (2) cathedral, 98. 90. [Monasterium.]

**Mynster-hata,** *sm.* persecutor (hater) of monasteries, 110. 176.

Digitized by Google

**Mynsterlic,** *aj.* monastic, 97. 71.
**Mynster-mann,** *sm.* monk, 100. 148.
(*ge*)**Myntan,** *wv.* (1) intend, mean, 88. 51; 89. 67: (2) think, 161. 253. [Gemunan.]
**Myrre,** *sf.* myrrh, 88. 32.

## N.

**Nabban,** *see* **Habban.**
**Nacod,** *aj.* naked, 80. 130, 131; 81. 151.
**Nalæs,** *see* **Nealles.**
**Nam,** *pret. of* niman.
**Nama,** *sm.* name, 5. 29; 52. 15; 126. 206.
**Nam-cúð,** *aj.* (known by name), famous, 63. 201; 68. 371.
*ge***Namian,** *wv.* (1) name, 63. 224. (2) appoint, 93. 182.
**Namnian,** *wv.* name, 71. 476.
**Ná,** (nó) *av.* not, no, 9. 19, 20; 32. 39; 39. 112. [Á.]
**Náht,** *see* **Náwiht.**
**Náhte,** = ne áhte.
**Ná(h)tes-hwón,** *av.* not, 87. 18.
**Ná-hwæðer** (nóhwæðer, ná(w)ðer), *cj.* neither—náwðer ne . . . ne,' neither . . . nor, 5. 28; 41. 182; 107. 79.
**Ná-hwǽr,** *av.* nowhere, on no occasion, 86. 311.
**Ná-læs** (nǽles), *av.* not at all, not, 27. 107; 46. 13; 175. 32, 33.
**Námon,** *pret. pl. of* niman.
**Nán** (nǽnne, *acc.*), *prn.* none, no-one, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 41. 197; 162. 257: (2) *aj.* 6. 48; 114. 42. [= ne án.]
**Nánuht,** *see* **Náwiht.**
**Nást,** = ne wást.
**Nát** = ne wát.
**Nát-hwilc,** *adj., prn. indef.* (I know not which) some, 128. 262.
**Náwðer,** *see* **Náhwæðer.**
**Ná-wiht** (nánwiht, náht, nóht), (1) *av.* not, not at all, 5. 19; 89. 72: (2) *sbst. w. gen.* nothing, 5. 37 (nánwuht); 29. 44 (nánuht); 46. 16 (nóht)—*instr.* náhte, *w. comparatives,* nothing, 14. 195.
**Nædre** (næddre), *sf.* adder, snake.
**Nægel,** *sm.* nail, 171. 46.
(*ge*)**Næglian,** *wv.* nail, 90. 99.
**Næs** = ne wæs.
**Næss,** *sm.* (1) headland, promontory, 123. 108, 110; 125. 188; 130. 349: (2) earth, 157. 113.
**Næss-hlíð,** *sn.* headland-slope, 125. 176.
**Náfre,** *av.* never, 2. 35; 79. 110. [= ne áfre.]
**Nǽgan** (hnǽgan), *wv.* address, speak to, 121. 68.
**Nǽnig,** *prn.* no-one, none, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 2. 22; 107. 77: (2) *adj.* 2. 34. [= ne ǽnig.]
**Ne,** (1) *av.* not: (2) *cj.* 'ne . . . ne,' neither . . . nor.
**Nebb,** *sn.* face.
**Nefne** (nemne), *cj.* unless, 123. 103; 129. 301.
**Nele,** *see* **Willan.**
(*ge*)**Nęmnan** (nęmnian), *wv.* name, 41. 174; 47. 31; 64. 241; 156. 81. [Nama.]
**Nęrgend,** *sm.* saviour (God, Christ), 155. 45; 156. 73, 81.
(*ge*)**Nęrian,** *wv.* save, preserve, 3. 43; 38. 105; 114. 19 (*w. dat.*).
**Nese,** *av.* no, 52. 36; 54. 82.
**Nest,** *sn.* provisions, food, 157. 128.
**Nętt,** *sn.* net.
(*ge*)**Nǽðan,** *wv.* venture on, dare, 26. 67; 162. 277; *w. instr.* risk, 126. 218.
**Néh(st),** *see* **Neǽh.**
*ge***Neahhe,** *av.* frequently, often, 142. 269; 154. 26; 176. 56.
**Nealles** (nalles), *av.* not at all, not, 125. 191. [Ne *and* ealles. *Appears to be sometimes confounded with* nálæs.]
**Nearu,** *aj.* narrow, 124. 158.

Digitized by Google

**Nearulice**, *av.* narrowly, accurately, 9. 39.

*ge***Nearwian**, *wv.* (narrow), afflict, press hard, 125. 187.

*ge***Neádian**, *wv.* compel, 83. 234; 93. 181. [Níd.]

**Neáh** (néh), *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) near, (1) *of place*: (2) *of time*, 117. 27; 162. 287: (3) nearly, 19. 37: (4) *compar.* neár, 155. 53: (5) *superl.* néhst (í)—(*a*) *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) 22. 148; 36. 24; (*b*) *aj.* 156. 73; 'æt néhstan,' next (*av.*), 54. 86; 81. 162; 'néhsta,' *sm.* neighbour, 16. 234.

**Neáh-þeód**, *sf.* neighbouring nation, 26. 63.

(*ge*)**Neálǽcan**, *wv.*, *w. dat.* approach, 90. 102; 93. 201; 154. 34.

**Neálǽcung**, *sf.* approach, 92. 187.

**Neát**, *sn.* cattle, beast, animal, 11. 85; 44. 16; 47. 28.

*ge***Neát**, *sm.* companion, 42. 204; 143. 310; 147. 39.

**Neá-wist** (neáwest), *sfm.* neighbourhood, presence, 25. 35; 49. 102; 93. 200.

**Neoðan** (neoðane), *av.* beneath, down, 148. 66; 150. 130. [Niðer.]

**Neowol**, *aj.* low, deep down, 124. 160: 157. 113.

**Neó-będd**, *sn.* corpse-bed, bed of death, 149. 98.

**Neód**, *see* **Níd**.

**Neód**, *sf.* desire, zeal.

**Neód-laðu**, *sf.* (friendly) invitation, 122. 70.

**Neósan**, *sv.* (*or weak?*), *w. gen.* visit, go to, 155. 63.

**Neósung**, *sf.* visitation, 76. 2; 80. 135.

**Neótan**, *sv.*, *w. gen.* use, enjoy, 143. 308; 151. 156.

**Nicor**, *sm.* sea-monster, 125. 176.

**Nicor-hús**, *sn.* nicor-dwelling, 124. 160.

**Niö(ð)as**, *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 181. 27; 182. 6.

**Niðer**, *av.* down, 123. 110; 149. 98.

*ge***Niðerian**, *wv.* (1) throw down, 157. 113: (2) condemn, 78. 65.

**Nigoða**, *aj. num.* ninth, 53. 48.

**Nigon**, *num.* nine, 41. 187; 85. 291.

**Niht**, *sf.* night, 154. 34; *with numbers instead of* 'day,' 31. 2; 85. 287. Nihtes, *av.* by night, 155. 45.

**Niht-helm**, *sm.* night-covering, the shades of night, 177. 96.

**Nihtlic**, *aj.* nightly, 92. 162.

**Niht-scúa**, *sm.* shades of night, 177. 104.

**Nille**, &c., *see* **Willan**.

(*ge*)**Niman**, *sv.* (1) take, seize on, capture, 22. 155; 25. 33; 37. 65; take away, carry off, 127. 230, 240; 131. 361: (2) receive, 136. 71.

*ge***Nip**, *sn.* mist, 123. 110. [Nípan.]

**Nirwan** (ę, y), *wv.* narrow, curtail, 106. 52. [Nearu.]

**Nis** = ne is.

**Niwe**, *aj.* new, 26. 82; 41. 187; 94. 216.

*ge***Niwian**, *wv.* renew, 121. 53; 122. 73; 156. 98.

**Níd** (néd, nýd, neád, neód), *sf.* need, necessity, 91. 127; 162. 277; force, violence, 29. 57. Níde, *instr.* of need, necessarily, 16. 241; 104. 3; 105. 21.

*ge***Nídan** (é, ý), *wv.* compel, 24. 18.

**Níd-beþearf**, *aj.* necessary, 6. 61.

**Níd-gild**, *sn.* forced payment, tribute, 108. 118.

**Níd-þearf**, *sf.* need, necessity, 12. 116; 16. 249; 105. 22.

**Nið**, *sm.* (1) (envy), hatred, indignation, 12. 130; 154. 34: (2) war, violence; 'níðe (*instr.*) ríof,' strong in war, 155. 53.

**Nið-heard**, *aj.* bold, 162. 277.

**Nið-hycgende**, *aj.* hostile, 161. 233.

Digitized by Google

*ge*Níðla, *sm.* enemy. [Níð.]
Níð-sęle, *sm.* hostile hall, 128. 262.
Níð-wundor, *sn.* dire wonder, portent, 123. 115.
(*ge*)Nípan, *sv.* grow dark (of night and mist), 177. 96, 104.
Níten (é, y), *sn.* cattle, beast, 10. 50, 70; 48. 75. [Neát.]
Nolde = ne wolde.
Norð, *av.* northwards, in the north, north, 18. 4. 12; 37. 51; 146. 30; *comp.* norðor, 20. 69; *superl.* norðmest, 17. 2.
Norðan, *av.* from the north, 18. 16; 117. 42: 'be . . . norðan,' *prp. w. dat.* north of, 20. 85.
Norð-dǽl, *sm.* north quarter, north, 24. 5; 62. 193.
Norðern, *aj.* northern, 62. 190.
Norðeweard, *aj.* (*av.*) northward, 20. 71, 77.
Norð-hymbre, *smpl.* Northumbrians, 36. 18; 39. 124.
North-hymbre, *aj.* Northumbrian, 95. 9.
Norð-hymbrisc, *aj.* Northumbrian, 97. 58.
Norð-mann, *sm.* Norwegian, 17. 2; 19. 63.
Norðmest, *superl. of* norð.
Norð-rihte, *av.* direct north, 18. 8, 9.
Norð-sǽ, *sf.* North Sea, 37. 52; 62. 190.
Norð-wealas, *smpl.* the North Welsh, 39. 120, 123.
Norð-weal(h)-cynn, *sn.* inhabitants of North Wales, 38. 94.
Norðweard, *aj.* northward, 17. 3.
Norðweardes, *av.* northwards, 36. 36.
*ge*Notian, *wv.* (enjoy), consume, 37. 43.
Notu, *sf.* (1) enjoyment, use, 27. 99: (2) employment, 6. 68. [Neótan.]
Nó, *see* Ná.
*ge*Nóg (h), *aj.* (1) enough, 54. 83: (2) much, many, 22. 134; 170. 33: *av.* (enough), very, 27. 98, 99.
Nón, *sf.* noon, 130. 349. [*Lat.* nona hora.]
*ge*Nugan (geneah), *swv.* suffice.
Numen, *pte. of* niman.
Nú, now, (1) *av.* 5. 14; 104. 7; 'nú git,' still, 29. 55: (2) *cj.* now that, since, 29. 38, 42; 151. 159; 'nú . . . nú,' *correl.* 101. 205.
*ge*Nyht, *sf.* abundance. [Genugan.]
*ge*Nyhtsum, *aj.* sufficient, 80. 120.
*ge*Nyhtsumian, *wv., w. dat.* suffice, 80. 136.
*ge*Nyhtsumlice, *av.* sufficiently, 83. 231.
*ge*Nyhtsumnis, *sf.* sufficiency, 80. 137.
Nyllan = ne willan.
Nytt, *sf.* use, utility, 181. 27. [Neótan.]
Nytt-wirðe, *aj.* useful, 41. 183.
Nytan = ne witan.
Nyten, *aj.* ignorant, 78. 81.
Nytennis, *sf.* ignorance, 81. 169.

## O.

Oððe, *cj.* or, 171. 36; 175. 26; 'oððe . . . oððe (. . . oððe) . . .' either . . . or, 36. 22; 37. 67, 68.
Ǫf, *prep.* (*adv.*), *w. dat.* (*instr.*) (1) *motion*, from, 33. 19: (2) *origin*, 'ðá mǫnn ǫf Lundenbyrig,' 40. 152: (3) *departure, privation, separation, &c.*, 77. 51; 81. 169: (4) *partitive*, 'sęllað ús ǫf eówrum éle,' 54. 80; 102. 216: (5) *cause*, 'ǫf yflum willan syngian,' 12. 112: (6) *material*, 'ǫf tigelan geworht,' 29. 32: (6) concerning, about, 'sǽdon him fela spella ǫf heora lande,' 18. 33: (7) *time*, from, 98. 95.
Ǫf-d'rǽdan, *sv.* fear; *ptc. pret.* 'ǫf-drǽdd,' afraid, 55. 112.

Digitized by Google

**Ofen,** *sm.* oven, furnace, 68. 384, 387, 388.

**Ofer,** *prp.* (*av.*), *w. dat. and acc.* (1) above, over, 100. 150: (2) on, 51. 11: (3) *motion across*, 'ofer land eodon,' 40. 149: (4) *extension*, throughout, 'ofer ealne ðǫne ymbgǫng,' 29. 35: (5) *superiority*, *rule*, 'ic geseţte ðé ofer micle(þing),' 55. 103: (6) against, contrary to, 'ofer ðá treówa,' 36. 20; 'ofer willan,' 181. 10: (7) *time*, after, 'ǫn midne winter ofer twęlftan niht,' 33. 1; during, 'ofer ealle ðá niht,' 100. 153.

**Ofer-cuman,** *sv.* overcome, 120. 23; 161. 235.

**Ofer-drǫncan,** *wv.* give to drink excessively, ply excessively (with wine), 154. 31.

**Ofer-faran,** *sv.* traverse, 28. 9.

**Ofer-féran,** *wv.* traverse, 20. 74, 75.

**Ofer-færeld,** *sn.* passage, 28. 6; 29. 61.

**Ofer-folgian,** *wv. w. dat.* pursue, persecute, 16. 247.

**Ofer-freósan,** *sv.* freeze over, 23. 170.

**Ofer-fyll,** *sf.* (over-filling), gluttony, 111. 204.

**Ofer-gán,** *sv.* (1) traverse, 124. 157: (2) overrun, overspread, 92. 152; 113. 4.

**Ofer-helman,** *wv.* cover, overshadow, 123. 114.

**Ofer-hǫrgian,** *wv.* ravage throughout, overrun, 27. 93.

**Ofer-hoga,** *sm.* despiser, 109. 155.

**Ofer-hygd,** *sfn.* contempt, pride, 148. 83.

**Oferlice,** *av.* excessively, 111. 195.

**Ofer-méde,** *sn.* pride, 147. 48. [Mód.]

**Ofer-métto,** *sf.* pride, 148. 87; 149. 92.

**Ofer-mód,** *sn.* pride, 136. 89; 146. 27.

**Ofer-mód,** *aj.* proud, 146. 17; 149. 93.

**Ofer-sáwan,** *sv.* sow over, 52. 29.

**Ofer-seón,** *sv.* see over, 20. 95.

**Ofer-spréc,** *sf.* loquacity, 15. 221.

**Ofer-stígan,** *sv.* rise above, excel, 83. 220.

**Ofer-swíðan,** *wv.* overcome, 84. 256; 91. 140.

**Ofer-weorpan,** *sv.* stumble, fall, 129. 292.

**Ofer-winnan,** *sv.* overcome, 73. 527; 74. 560; 163. 320.

**Ofer-wlęncan,** *wv.* make overproud: *ptc. prt.* 'oferwlęnced,' haughty, 24. 11. [Wlanc.]

**Ofer-wyrcan,** *wv.* work over, cover, 67. 342.

**Ofet,** *sn.* fruit, 167. 77.

**Ǫf-faran,** *sv.* intercept, 38. 95; 39. 112.

**Ǫf-fęrian,** *wv.* carry off, 130. 332.

(*ge*)**Offrian,** *wv.* offer, sacrifice, 62. 176, 182; 82. 191. [Offerre.]

**Ǫf-gifan,** *sv.* give up, relinquish, 130. 349; 176. 61; 179. 1.

**Ǫf-hreówan,** *sv., w. gen.* pity, 81. 160; 102. 216.

**Ǫf-létan,** *sv.* give up, relinquish, 131. 371.

**Ǫf-lystan,** *wv.* desire; *ptc. pret. w. gen.* 'ǫflyst,' desirous of, pleased with, 44. 29.

**Ǫf-scéotan,** *sv.* shoot, hit, 136. 77.

**Ǫf-sęndan,** *wv.* summon, 116. 20.

**Ǫf-seón,** *sv.* see, 77. 54.

**Ǫf-sittan,** *sv.* sit upon, press down, 129. 294.

**Ǫf-slean,** *sv.* slay, 1. 3; 2. 18; 66. 312.

**Ǫf-spring,** *sm.* offspring, descendants, 59. 98, 104.

**Ǫf-stingan,** *sv.* stab (to death), 2. 5.

**Ǫf-þanca** (afþ.), *sm.* grudge, enmity, 162. 265.

**Oft,** *av.* often, 2. 7; *comp.* 36. 33; *superl.* 109. 157.

Digitized by Google

**Ǫf-t·eón**, *sv.*, *w. instr.* withhold, 128. 269.

**Ǫf-t·orfian**, *wv.* stone to death, 70. 441; 114. 46.

**Ǫf-þ·yncan**, *wv. impers.*, *w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 'mé ǫfþyncð,' I am displeased, weary of, 13. 144; 92. 162.

**Ǫf-w·eorpan**, *sv.* overthrow, conquer, 66. 323.

**Oll**, *sn.* (?) contumely, *only in* 'mid olle,' 110. 164. [*Cp.* Ælfric's Hom. II. 166. 15.]

**Ǫm-**, *see* **Am-**.

**Ǫn** (an), *prep.* (*av.*), *w. dat.* (*instr.*) *and acc.*, (1) on, onto (*generally, however, expressed by* ofer), 2. 11, 21; 36. 41: (2) in, into, 35. 4; 37. 47, 48: (3) *hostility*, against, 'woldon rǽdan (plot) ǫn hí,' 117. 44; 31. 18: (4) *specification, definition*, 'ðæt gafol bið ǫn deóra fellum,' 19. 55: (5) *instrumental*, 'wurdon ǫn fleáme genęrede,' 38. 105; 100. 164: (6) *to form adverbs*: 'ǫn riht' (rightly), 129. 304: (7) *time*, 35. 1, 17.

**Ǫn-**, *see* **An-**.

**Ǫn-ǽ·lan**, *wv.* set fire to, inflame, 12. 121; 14. 196; 15. 207.

**Ǫn-b·ærnan**, *wv.* (1) set fire to, inflame, 15. 204: (2) inspire, incite, 46. 10.

**Ǫn-b·ídan**, *sv.* wait for, await, 9. 42.

**Ǫn-b·ryrdan**, *wv.* excite, inspire, 76. 14; 156. 95. [Bryrdan, 'sharpen,' *from* brord, 'point.']

**Ǫn-b·ryrdnis**, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 98. 96.

**Ǫn-b·útan**, *prp.*, *w. dat.* about, around, 14. 172.

**Ǫn-c·ęnnan**, *wv.* bear, bring forth, 69. 418.

**Ǫn-c·náwan**, *sv.* acknowledge, understand, 68. 378; 78. 81; 134. 9.

**Ǫ·n-cweðan**, *sv.* address, answer, 141. 245.

**Ǫ·n-cýð**, *sf.* sorrow, pain, 125. 169.

**Ǫ·n-défn**, *sf.* (fitting) amount, proportion, 22. 145. [Gedafenian.]

**Ǫn-d·rǽdan**, *sv.* fear, 12. 131, 137; 27. 90; 80. 129.

**On-e·mn**, *prp.*, *w. dat.* alongside of, 139. 184.

**Ǫnettan**, *wv.* hasten, 158. 139, 162. [Anda.]

**Ǫ·n-fægnian**, *wv.* (rejoice towards), fawn (of a dog), 44. 23.

**Ǫn-f·indan**, *sv.* find out, discover, 2. 13, 18; 121. 43; 127. 246.

**Ǫn-f·oran**, *prp.*, *w. acc.* (*dat.*) before (time), 39. 108.

**Ǫn-f·ón**, *sv.*, *w. gen. acc. or instr.* receive, 34. 28; 84. 261; 86. 316; 127. 243; 137. 110.

**Ǫngann**, *pret. of* ǫnginnan.

**Ǫn-g·eán** (ǫngén), A. *prp.*, *w. dat. and acc.* (1) towards, 36. 37; 77. 40: (2) against (hostility), 114. 41; 117. 46; 137. 100. B. *av.* (1) opposite, 20. 96: (2) back, 'gecirde ǫngeán' (returned), 77. 39; 116. 18; 138. 137: (3) again (ęft ǫngeán), 138. 156. [Gén *contracted from* gęgn, *like* rén *from* regen.]

**Ǫn-g·ildan**, *sv.* atone for, 119. 1; 147. 50; 185. 56.

**Ǫ·n-ginn**, *sn.* (1) beginning, 57. 38; 83. 228: (2) enterprise, 141. 242.

**Ǫn-g·innan** (ag.), *sv.* (1) begin, 7. 74; 53. 55; 78. 86; (2) attempt, 26. 67; 44. 19.

**Ǫn-g·irwan**, *wv.* prepare, 171. 39.

**Ǫn-g·itan**, *sv.* (1) understand, perceive, see, 5. 37; 128. 261, 267: (2) seize, assail, 121. 41.

**Ǫngunnon**, *pret. pl. of* ǫnginnan.

**Ǫn-h·ǽtan**, *wv.* heat, inflame, 156. 87.

**Ǫn-h·ildan** (ę, y), *wv.* incline, bow, 50. 131.

**Ǫn-h·lídan**, *sv.* open, reveal, 165. 12; 167. 49.

Digitized by Google

**Ǫn-i·nnan,** *prp.*, *w. dat.* (*adv.*) within, 163. 313; 179. 3.
**Ǫn-l·ǽtan,** *wv.* relax, loosen, 131. 358.
**Ǫ·n-líc,** *aj.* like.
**Ǫ·n-lícnis,** *sf.* (1) likeness, 123. 101; 151. 151: (2) image, picture, 10. 49, 69; 84. 249 (idol).
**Ǫn-l·íhan,** *sv.*, *w. dat. of person and gen. of thing*, lend, give, 126. 216; 149. 113; 157. 124.
**Ǫn-l·íhtan,** *wv.* enlighten, illuminate, 58. 52; 86. 310.
**Ǫn-l·úcan,** *sv.* unlock, open, 10. 56, 61.
**Ǫn-l·útan,** *sv.* bow, incline (*intr.*), 6. 44; 10. 73; 11. 86.
**Ǫn-*gem*·ang,** *prp.*, *w. dat.* among, 7. 74; 43. 12.
**Ǫn-m·iddan,** *prp.*, *w. dat.* in the midst of, 52. 29.
**Ǫn-m·unan,** *swv.*, *w. gen.* (remember), care for, 3. 39.
**Ǫn-r·ídan,** *sv.* ride, 32. 39.
**Ǫ·n-sǽge,** *aj.* impending, assailing, 106. 67; 183. 22. [Sígan.]
**Ǫn-s·cunian,** *wv.* shun, fear, detest, 44. 15; 73. 547; *refl.* fear, be afraid, 43. 9.
**Ǫn-s·cunigendlic,** *aj.* detestable, abominable, 10. 50, 70.
**Ǫ·n-scyte,** *sm.* attack, calumny, 107. 84; 110. 171.
**Ǫn-s·ǫndan,** *wv.* (1) send, 7. 84; 127. 232: (2) send forth, give up, 171. 49.
**Ǫ·n-sín** (é, ý), *sf.* want, lack, 167. 55.
**Ǫn-s·léapan,** *sv.* (*w.*) sleep, 47. 30; 50. 131.
**Ǫn-s·pringan,** *sv.* spring forth, 167. 63.
**Ǫn-s·tǫllan,** *wv.* institute, create, 47. 44.
**Ǫ·n-stæl,** *sn.* institution, supply, 5. 23.
**Ǫn-s·tyrian,** *wv.* stir, agitate, 12. 121.
**Ǫ·n-sund,** *aj.* sound, whole, healthy, 61. 139; 76. 5; 85. 282; 166. 20.
**Ǫ·n-sundnis,** *sf.* soundness, 78. 75.
**Ǫn-t·ýnan,** *wv.* open, 11. 102, 105; 12. 109. [Tún.]
**Ǫn-þ·rácian,** *wv.* dread, 89. 78.
**Ǫ·n-þréce,** *aj.* dreadful, 82. 181.
**Ǫn-u·fan,** *prp.*, *w. dat.* upon, on, 161. 252.
**Ǫn-u·ppan,** *prp.*, *w. dat.* upon, 9. 35.
**Ǫn-w·acan,** *sv.* awake, 156. 77.
**Ǫn-w·æcnan,** *wv.* awake, 175. 45.
**Ǫn-w·ǽcan,** *wv.* soften, 151. 158. [Wác.]
**Ǫn-w·eg,** *see* **Weg.**
**Ǫn-w·ǫndan,** *wv.* (1) overturn, end, 26. 83; 168. 82; transgress, 151. 160: (2) change (to the worse), *trans.* 152. 186: (3) deprive, *w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 151. 155.
**Ǫ·n-weald,** *sm.* dominion, authority, power, 4. 6, 8; 27. 95.
**Ǫ·n-wealda,** *sm.* Lord, 120. 22.
**Ǫn-w·indan,** *sv.* unwind, loosen, 131. 359.
**Ǫ·n-winnende,** *aj.* (*pres. ptc.*) assailing, aggressive, 73. 531.
**Ǫn-w·reón,** *sv.* uncover, 71. 457, 470. [*A later form of* ǫnwríhan.]
**Ǫn-w·rigennis,** *sf.* (uncovering), revelation, 77. 33.
**Ǫn-w·rīðan,** *sv.* (unbind), uncover, 159. 173.
**Open,** *aj.* open, evident, 165. 11; 171. 47.
**Openlice,** *av.* openly, publicly, 9. 24, 36; 76. 13.
*ge***Openian,** *wv.* (1) open, reveal, 13. 141; 86. 317; 88. 31: (2) open (*intr.*), 63. 228.
**Orc,** *sm.* pitcher, flagon, 154. 18.
**Ord,** *sm.* (1) point, spear, 129. 298; 135. 47: (2) beginning, 47. 44: (3) *collective*, first men, the flower,



Digitized by Google

136. 69: (4) line of battle, front, 142. 273.

**Orðian**, *wv.* breathe, 92. 152.

**Orett**, *sm.* (?) battle.

**Orett-męcg**, *sm.* warrior, 161. 232.

**Oretta**, *sm.* warrior, 128. 281.

**Or-eald**, *aj.* very old, 44. 26.

**Orf**, *sn.* cattle.

**Orf-cwealm**, *sm.* cattle-plague, 106. 70.

**Or-feorme**, *aj., w. instr.* deprived of, without, 162. 271.

**Or-męge**, *sn.* war, 122. 76. [*Originally* 'fate,' 'decision,' *from* licgan.]

**Or-mǽte**, *aj.* immense, intense, 93. 184. [Metan.]

**Or-mód**, *aj.* despairing.

**Ormódnis**, *sf.* despair, 15. 223; 16. 244.

**Or-sǽwle**, *aj.* lifeless, dead, 157. 108.

**Or-sorg(h)**, *aj., w. gen.* unconcerned, careless, 16. 254; 80. 137.

**Or-þanc**, *sm.* skilful work, 183. 2.

**Or-wéna**, *indecl. aj., w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 129. 314.

**Or-wéne**, *aj., w.* gen. hopeless, despairing of, 92. 172.

**Ó**, *see* Á.

**Óð**, *prp., w. acc.* (*rarely w. dat.*) (1) *place*, up to, 33. 21; 35. 10: (2) *time*, until, 66. 317; 98. 85; óð ðæt, óð ðe, *cj.* until, 2. 5; 37. 57; 89. 75.

**Óð**, *cj.* until, 1. 3; 22. 154; 163. 293.

**Óð-feallan**, *sv.* fall off, decline, 5. 16; 6. 51.

**Óð-fęstan**, *wv.* set to (learning), 6. 67.

**Óð-rówan**, *sv.* row away, 42. 207.

**Óð-standan**, *sv.* stand still, 44. 39.

**Óð-þringan**, *sv. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, thrust out, deprive of, 159. 185.

**Óð-węndan**, *wv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, deprive, 151. 158.

**Óð-windan**, *sv.* escape, 41. 192.

**Óðer**, *prn.* (always strong), (1) second, 22. 147; 77. 53: (2) other (alter, alius), 33. 4; 122. 88: (3) *corr.* 'óðer . . . óðer,' the one . . . the other, 31. 11; 36. 34: (4) *adverbial*, 'óðer oðde . . . oðde,' either . . . or . . . , 24. 7.

**Ófer**, *sn.* shore, banks, 123. 121; 134. 28.

**Ófest** (*dat.* ófste), *sf.* haste, 60. 126; 104. 2; 121. 42; 153. 10; 156. 70.

**Óf(o)stlice**, *av.* with haste, 138. 143; 158. 150; 159. 169.

**Óga**, *sm.* fear, terror, 63. 219. [Ęge.]

**Ó-ręocan**, *wv., w. dat.* flatter, soothe, 44. 20; 147. 45.

**Ó-ręccung**, *sf.* flattery, persuasion, 8. 2.

## P.

**Palm-twig**, *sn.* palm-twig, 94. 215.

**Panne**, *sf.* pan, 14. 200; 15. 204.

**Papol-stán**, *sm.* pebble-stone, pebble, 79. 105.

**Pád**, *sf.* (?) coat.

**Pápa**, *sm.* pope, 98. 102. [Papa.]

**Pæð**, *sm.* path.

**Pællen**, *aj.* of purple, 79. 116. [Pæll, *sm. from* pallium.]

**Pęning** (pęnig), *sm.* penny, 53. 44. 58. 59.

**Peohtas**, *smpl.* the Picts, 98. 87.

**Plega**, *sm.* play, pleasure, festivity, 22. 141, 144; 81. 150.

**Plegian**, *wv.* play, 44. 24.

**Port**, *sm.* port, harbour, 20. 86, 99. [Portus.]

**Post**, *sm.* post, 101. 186, 191. [Postis.]

**Prass**, *sm.* (?) array, pomp, 136. 68.

**Preóst**, *sm.* priest. [Presbyter.]

**Prút**, *aj.* proud.

Digitized by Google

**Pryte**, *sf.* pride, 110. 173.
**Pund**, *sm.* pound, 54. 93; 55. 109. [Pondus.]
**Pytt**, *sm.* pit. [Puteus.]

## R.

**Racente**, *sf.* chain, fetter, 150. 127; 152. 189.
**Racu**, *sf.* narrative, 59. 105; 76. 8; 87. 4.
**Radost**, *see* **Hraðe.**
**Raðe**, *see* **Hraðe.**
**Ramm**, *sm.* (ram), battering-ram, 13. 150; 14. 184.
**Rand**, *sm.* border, shield (in poetry), 134. 20; 184. 37.
**Rand-wiga**, *sm.* shield-warrior, 121. 48.
**Rand-wig(g)end**, *sm.* shield-warrior, 153. 11; 154. 20; 159. 188.
**Rád**, *pret. of* rídan.
**Rád**, *sf.* ride, expedition, 32. 39; 101. 178.
*ge***Rád**, *sn.* reckoning, account, 54. 99.
**Ráp**, *sm.* rope.
**Rárian**, *sm.* cry, lament, 81. 157.
**Reafnan**, *wv.* perform, do, 153. 11.
*ge***Réican**, *wv.* (1) reach, obtain, 28. 20; 36. 25; 38. 125: (2) take (a city), 28. 20: (3) hit, 138. 142, 158.
**Réd**, *sm.* (1) advice, 117. 36; council, 118. 62: (2) help, 123. 126: (3) benefit, good fortune, 74. 563; 152. 179: (4) deliberation, plan of action, design, 57. 41; 90. 87; 147. 41: (5) sense, understanding, 155. 68.
(*ge*)**Rédan**, *wv.* (1) advise, 134. 18: (2) decree, 77. 36; 117. 47; decide, agree to, 134. 36: (3) plot, 117. 44: (4) rule, 147. 44.
(*ge*)**Rédan**, *wv.* read, 63. 226; 65. 281; 76. 7.
**Réd-bora**, *sm.* councillor, 69. 422; 122. 75.
**Réde**, *aj.* ready (?) 156. 97.
*ge***Réde**, *sn.* trappings, ornaments, 139. 190.
**Rédend**, *sm.* ruler, 129. 304.
**Rédfæst**, *aj.* wise, 57. 42.
**Rédung**, *sf.* reading, 97. 63; 110. 190.
**Répan**, *wv.* bind. [Ráp.]
**Répling**, *sm.* prisoner, 114. 28. [Répan.]
**Réran**, *wv.* (raise up), commit, do, 105. 12. [Rísan.]
**Rés**, *sm.* rush.
**Résan**, *wv.* rush, 2. 16.
**Réswa**, *sm.* chief, leader (only in poetry), 154. 12; 159. 178.
(*ge*)**Recean**, *wv.* (1) explain, interpret, 61. 146; 97. 55: (2) tell, narrate, 96. 27. [Racu.]
**Recere**, *sm.* (teacher), ruler, 8. 1, 17.
**Reced**, *sn.* house, chamber, 129. 321.
**Recene** (ricene), *av.* instantly, at once, 93. 178; 136. 93; 159. 188; hastily, 178. 112.
**Regen** (rén), *sm.* rain, 51. 3.
**Regen-scúr**, *sm.* shower of rain, 80. 133.
**Regol**, *sm.* rule (of conduct). [Regula.]
**Regol-bryce**, *sm.* breach of rules, 111. 199.
**Regollic** (reogollic), *aj.* according to rules, 49. 93.
**Regollice**, *av.* according to rules, 107. 78.
**Rest**, *sf.* rest, bed, 47. 29; 49. 110; 169. 3.
**Restan**, *wv.* (1) rest (absol. and reflex.), 49. 107; 172. 64, 69: (2) remain, 164. 322.
**Réc**, *sm.* smoke, 148. 80. [Reócan.]
**Récan**, *wv.*, *w. gen.* reck, care, 109. 140; 142. 260.
**Récelæs**, *aj.* careless, 6. 50.
**Récels**, *sm.* incense, frankincense, 88. 32.
**Réðe**, *aj.* fierce, cruel, zealous, 15.



Digitized by Google

217; 27. 88; 89. 64; 91. 120.
**Réönis,** *sf.* fierceness, zeal, 13. 143; 16. 240.
*ge***Réfa,** *sm.* overseer, bailiff, officer, 42. 201; 53. 54; 114. 21.
**Rén,** *see* **Regen.**
*ge***Réne,** *sn.* ornament, 181. 15.
*ge***Rénian,** *wv.* adorn, 138. 161; 164. 339.
**Reád,** *aj.* red, 79. 104; 164. 339; 181. 15.
**Reáf,** *sn.* dress, armour, 138. 161.
**Reáfere,** *sm.* robber, plunderer, 110. 182.
**Reáflan,** *wv.* rob, plunder, 109. 136.
**Reáflác,** *sn.* robbery, plundering, 107. 71; 111. 199.
*ge***Reord,** *sn.* (1) voice, 180. 16: (2) language, 97. 55, 58.
**Reord-berend,** *sm.* (endowed with speech), men, 169. 3; 173. 89.
*ge***Reordung,** *sf.* meal, reflection, 77. 50.
**Reócan,** *sv.* stink, be putrid, 163. 314.
**Reótan,** *sv.* weep, 123. 126.
**Ribb,** *sn.* rib, 59. 97.
**Ricene,** *see* **Recene.**
**Ridda,** *sm.* rider, 64. 234; 100. 175. [Rídan.]
**Ridon,** *pret. pl. of* rídan.
**Riht** (ryht), *aj.* right, true, 147. 44; 156. 97; 173. 89.
**Riht,** *sn.* (1) right, 109. 159; 149. 115: (2) duty, 12. 138.
*ge***Rihtan,** *wv.* correct, 9. 36.
**Rihte,** *av.* (1) rightly, 9. 43: 107. 18; 134. 20: (2) exactly, 28. 28.
*ge***Rihte,** *sn.* (1) right, law, 86. 301; 105. 24; 109. 42: (2) 'on gerihte,' straight on, 160. 202.
**Riht-lagu,** *sf.* just law, 109. 156.
*ge***Rihtlæcan,** *wv.* direct, guide, 98. 113.
**Rihtlic,** *aj.* right, righteous, 11. 82; 14. 187; 83. 240.
**Rihtlice,** *av.* rightly, 11. 91; 14. 197; 94. 209.
**Riht-norðan-wind,** *sm.* direct north wind, 18. 18.
**Riht-wís,** *aj.* righteous, 16. 257.
**Rihtwíslic,** *aj.* righteous, 14. 196.
**Rihtwísnis,** *sf.* righteousness, 15. 203; 61. 168.
**Rinc,** *sm.* warrior, man (only in poetry), 134. 18; 155. 54; 180. 16.
*ge***Risen,** *sf.* due, 106.43. [Gerísan.]
*ge***Risenlic,** *aj.* proper, suitable, 11. 83, 93; 46. 3.
**Ríce,** *aj.* powerful, of high rank, 22. 130; 80. 133; 121. 48.
**Ríce,** *sn.* kingdom, might, government, 1. 1; 2. 8; 52. 27; 177. 106.
**Rícetere** (cc), *sn.* ambition, 59. 85; 90. 96.
**Rícsian,** *see* **Ríxian.**
**Rídan,** *sv.* ride, 2. 26; 22. 156; 150. 127 (of fetters).
*ge***Rídan,** *sv.* (ride over), occupy (a country), subject, 33. 2. 4.
**Rím,** *sn.* number.
**Ríman,** *wv.* count, 32. 39.
**Rínan** (rignan), *wv.* rain, 51. 7. [Regen.]
**Ríp** (é, ý), *sn.* harvest, 40. 143.
**Rípan** (é, ý), *sv.* reap, 40. 142; 55. 111, 114.
**Rípan** (é, ý), *wv.* spoil, plunder, 109. 136; 113. 15.
**Rípere** (é, ý), *sm.* reaper, 52. 38.
**Rípere** (é, ý), *sm.* spoiler, 106. 70; 110. 182.
*ge***Rípian,** *wv.* become ripe, mature, 90. 113.
**Ríp-tíma** (é, ý), *sm.* reaping-time, harvest, 52. 37, 38.
**Rísan,** *sv.* rise.
*ge***Rísan,** *sv.* befit, be proper.
**Ríxian,** *wv.* rule, reign, prevail, 32. 31; 76. 22; 83. 229; 93. 199. [Ríce.]
**Rodor,** *sm.* sky, heavens (only in poetry), 123, 126; 129. 304, 321.

Digitized by Google

**Rotian,** *wv.* rot, 9. 27.
**Ród,** *sf.* rood, cross, 78. 80; 95. 14; 171. 44.
**Róde-hengen,** *sf.* (rood-hanging), cross, 76. 19; 90. 99. [Hangian.]
**Róde-tácn,** *sn.* sign of the cross, 50. 130; 84. 267.
**Róf,** *aj.* strong, brave, noble (only in poetry), 147. 41; 154. 20; 155. 53.
**Róhte,** *pret. of* récan.
**Rómana,** *gen. pl.* 'Rómana ríce,' Roman empire, 76. 23.
**Rómanisc,** *aj.* Roman, 88. 45.
**Róme-burg,** *sf.* city of Rome, Rome, 98. 99. [Roma.]
**Rómian,** *wv., w. gen.* possess, 149. 115.
**Róm-ware,** *smpl.* Romans, 27. 91.
**Róse,** *sf.* rose, 79. 117. [Rosa.]
**Rót,** *aj.* glad.
**Rótlice,** *av.* gladly, cheerfully, 50. 115.
**Rów,** *aj.* sweet, gentle, 182. 3.
**Rówan,** *sv.* row.
**Rúm,** *aj.* roomy, spacious, 164. 349; 165. 14; 184. 37.
**Rúm,** *sn.* room, opportunity, 163. 314.
**Rúme,** *av.* roomily, 156. 97.
**Rún,** *sf.* (rune, mystery), council, 155. 54; 178. 111.
**Rún-wita,** *sm.* councillor, 122. 75.
**Ryne,** *sm.* running, course (Irnan).
*ge***Rýman,** *sm.* (1) widen, extend, 4. 9; 98. 86: (2) clear, open up (a way), 136. 93; 173. 89.
**Rýmet,** *sn.* room, space, 36. 24.

## S.

**Sacan,** *sv.* fight, contend, 185. 53.
**Sacerd,** *sm.* priest, 14. 173. [Sacerdos.]
**Sacerd-bana,** *sm.* priest-slayer, 110. 176.
**Sacu** (*dat.* sæcce), *sf.* strife, war, 131. 367; 163. 289; 167. 54.
**Salu,** *aj.* sallow, dark.
**Salu-pád,** *aj.* dark-coated, 182. 3.
**Saluwig-pád,** *aj.* dark-coated, 160. 211.
**Sam,** *cj.* 'sam . . . sam,' whether . . . or, 23. 171.
**Same,** *av.* similarly, 'swá same,' similarly, 6. 57; 151. 154; 'swá same swá,' in the same way as, 30. 82.
*ge***Samnian,** *wv.* collect, assemble, 22. 150; 36. 34; 48. 56.
*ge***Samnung,** *sf.* assembly, association, 48. 72.
**Samod,** *av.* together, 21. 123; 78. 84; 92. 148 (entirely).
**Samod,** *prp., w. dat.* together with, at (of time), 121. 61.
**Sanct,** *sm.* saint, 100. 149.
**Sand,** *sm.* sand.
**Sand-ceosel,** *sm.* gravel, 51. 7.
**Sang,** *smn.* song, poem, 48. 52, 76; 182. 3.
**Sang-cræft,** *sm.* art of poetry, 46. 15.
**Sál,** *sm.* rope, chain, 150. 127, 133.
**Sám-worht,** *aj.* (*ptc. prt.*) half-wrought, unfinished, 36. 12.
**Sár,** *aj.* grievous, sad, 159. 182; 172. 80.
**Sár,** *sn.* (pain), grief, sorrow, 16. 234; 99. 122.
**Sáre,** *av.* sorely, grievously, 106. 46; 119. 1; 171. 59.
**Sárettan,** *wv.* grieve, be vexed, 9. 34.
*ge***Sárgian,** *wv.* wound, 42. 208.
**Sárig,** *aj.* sorry, sad, 25. 30; 43. 11.
**Sárlic,** *aj.* grievous, sad, 101. 205.
**Sárnis,** *sf.* pain, 86. 328.
**Sáwan,** *sv.* sow, 52. 17, 18, 27, 32.
**Sáwere,** *sm.* sower, 52. 17.
**Sáwon,** *pret. pl. of* seón.
**Sáwol** (sáwl), *sf.* soul, life, 81. 165; 82. 185; 107. 89; 139. 177.
**Sáwolleás,** *aj.* lifeless, 124. 155.
**Sæcce,** *see* **Sacu.**

Digitized by Google

**Sæl**, *sn.* hall.
**Sæt**, *pret. of* sittan.
**Sæternes-dæg**, *sm.* Saturday, 114. 40.
**Sǽ**, *sf.* sea, 39. 118, 127; 174. 4.
**Sǽd**, *sn.* seed, 52. 17, 28, 33.
**Sǽde** (sægde), *pret. of* secgan.
**Sǽ-deór**, *sn.* sea-beast, 127. 259.
**Sǽ-draca**, *sm.* sea-dragon, 125. 175.
*ge***Sǽgan**, *wv.* (make to sink), lay low, 163. 294. [Sígan.]
**Sǽgon**, *pret. pl. of* seón.
**Sǽl**, *smf.* (1) prosperity, happiness, 122. 72: (2) occasion, time, 79. 91; 97. 73; 172. 80.
(*ge*)**Sǽlan**, *wv.* bind, 157. 114; 175. 21. [Sál.]
**Sǽ-lác**, *sn.* sea-booty, 131. 373.
*ge***Sǽlŭ**, *sf.* happiness, 58. 67.
**Sǽ-lida**, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 135. 45; 142. 286.
*ge***Sǽlig**, *aj.* happy, blessed, 90. 109; 151. 166.
*ge***Sǽliglic**, *aj.* happy, blessed, 4. 5; 145. 7.
*ge***Sǽliglice**, *av.* happily, 90. 114.
**Sǽ-mann**, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 108. 129; 134. 29; 135. 38.
**Sǽne**, *aj.*, *w. gen.* slow, 125. 185.
**Sǽ-rima**, *sm.* sea-border, coast, 41. 186.
**Sǽ-rinc**, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 138. 134.
**Sǽ-strand**, *sm.* sea-strand, 82. 203.
**Sǽtan** (sǽtian), *wv.*, *w. gen.* lie in wait for, 13. 170. [Sittan.]
**Sǽte**, **-an**, *smpl.* dwellers, *only in composition.* [Sittan.]
**Sǽton**, *pret. pl. of* sittan.
**Sǽtung**, *sf.* ambush, snares, 14. 188.
**Scacan** (ea), *sv.* (shake), hasten (*intr.*), 163. 292.
**Scadu** (ea), *smf.* shadow, 171. 54.
**Scaða** (ea), *sm.* (1) thief, criminal, 85. 274: (2) enemy, 159. 193. [Scęððan.]
**Scafan**, *sv.* shave, scrape, 102. 216.
**Scamian** (ea), *wv. impers.*, *w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing*, shame, 15. 207; 109. 161; 110. 169, 186.
**Scamu** (ea), *sf.* (1) shame, 8. 17; 47. 25: (2) disgrace, 108. 111.
**Scand** (ea), *sf.* disgrace, 9. 47; 10. 64, 65.
**Scandlic** (ea), *aj.* disgraceful, 26. 76; 107. 84.
**Scapen** (ea), *ptc. of* scippan.
*ge***Scapennis** (ea), *sf.* creation, 58. 69. [Scippan.]
*ge***Scǽdan** (eá), *sv.* (separate), decide, 129. 304.
*ge***Scǽd-wís** (eá), *aj.* sagacious, wise, 8. 1.
*ge***Scǽdwíslice** (eá), *av.* sagaciously, 24. 9.
*ge***Scǽdwísnis** (eá), *sf.* sagacity, 97. 68.
**Scán**, *pret. of* scínan.
**Scær**, *pret. of* sceran.
(*ge*)**Scęððan**, *sv.*, *w. dat.* injure, 126. 196; 127. 251; 128. 273; 130. 336; *weak pret.* scęðede, 128. 263. [Scaða.]
(*ge*)**Scęndan**, *wv.* shame, insult, injure, 15. 206; 109. 134. [Scand.]
(*ge*)**Scęran**, *sv.* cut, 121. 37; 128. 275; 163. 305.
**Scǽpen**, *sn.* (sheep-fold), stall, 47. 28. [Sceáp.]
**Scea-**, *see* **Sca-**.
**Sceaft**, *sm.* shaft, 138. 136.
*ge***Sceaft**, *sf.* (1) creature, created being, 83. 219: (2) creation, 131. 371 (existence), 170. 12, 55: (3) decrees (of fate, of God), 177. 107; 185. 65. [Scippan.]
**Sceal**, *see* **Sculan**.
**Sceale**, *sm.* (servant), man, 139. 181; 161. 230.
*ge***Sceap**, *sn.* (1) creation, 48. 79: (2) limb, 92. 153: (3) fate, nature (*in pl.*), 179. 7. [Scippan.]

Digitized by Google

**Scearp**, *aj.* sharp, 14. 193; 156. 78. [Sceran.]
**Scearplic**, *aj.* sharp, 10. 54; 14. 191.
**Scearpnis**, *sf.* sharpness, 77. 30.
**Sceatt**, *sm.* tribute, payment, money, 93. 183; 135. 40.
**Sceáfmǽlum**, *av.* sheaf-wise, 52. 39.
**Sceáð** (scéð), *sf.* sheath, 138. 162; 156. 79.
**Sceáf**, *pret. of* scúfan.
**Sceáp** (scǽp), *sn.* sheep, 19. 53.
**Sceát**, *pret. of* sceótan.
**Sceát**, *sm.* (1) (lap), shelter, 179. 7: (2) surface (of the earth), district, quarter, 165. 3; 169. 8; 171. 37, 43.
(*ge*)**Sceáwian**, *wv.* (1) see, behold, survey, examine, 12. 126; 16. 236; 86. 325; 124. 162: (2) decree, grant, 118. 65.
**Sceáwang**, *sf.* seeing, surveying, 19. 38.
**Sceo-**, *see* **Sco-**.
**Sceocca** (scucca), *sm.* sprite, demon, 81. 175.
**Sceorp**, *sn.* dress, ornament.
**Sceót**, *sm.* shooting, darting, 184. 40.
**Sceótan**, *sv.* shoot, 138. 143; 142. 270.
**Sceótend**, *sm.* shooter, warrior, 163. 305.
**Scild**, *sm.* shield, 136. 98; 160. 204; 184. 37.
*ge***Scildan**, *wv.* protect, 29. 55.
**Scild-burg**, *sf.* phalanx, 141. 242; 163. 305.
**Scildingas**, *smpl.* (sons of Scild), the Danes, 122. 71.
*ge***Scildnis**, *sf.* protection, 76. 26.
**Scilling**, *sm.* shilling, 93. 183.
**Scinon**, *pret. pl. of* scinan.
**Scip**, *sn.* ship, 20. 81. 83; 135. 40. 56.
**Scip-here**, *sm.* (hostile) fleet, 38. 98.
*ge***Scipian**, *wv.* furnish with ships, 35. 3.
(*ge*)**Scippan** (ę, y), *sv.* (1) make, shape, 41. 182: (2) create, 47. 45; 168. 84.
**Scippend**, *sm.* creator, 47. 39. 46; 156. 78.
**Scip-rǽp**, *sm.* ship-rope, cable, 19. 40, 57.
*ge***Scirian** (ę, y), *wv.* decree, appoint, 146. 13; 152. 179.
**Scíma**, *sm.* ray, light, 171. 54. [Scínan.]
**Scínan**, *sv.* shine, 79. 94; 128. 266; 170. 15.
**Scíne** (é, ý), *aj.* beautiful, fair, 146. 20; 163. 317.
**Scír**, *sf.* district, shire, 20. 84; 37. 44; 100. 154.
**Scír**, *aj.* bright, 136. 98; 159. 193; 171. 54.
**Scír-mann**, *sm.* (governor of a shire), ruler, 10. 52.
**Scír-mǽled**, *aj.* brightly adorned, 161. 230.
**Scolde** (eo), *pret. of* sculan.
**Scoren**, *ptc. of* sceran.
**Scorian** (eo), *wv.* refuse, 84. 253.
**Scort** (eo), *aj.* short.
**Scortlice** (eo), *av.* shortly, briefly, 73. 526.
**Scott-land**, *sn.* Scotland, 95. 4.
**Scottas**, *smpl.* the Scots, 98. 88.
**Scóc**, *pret. of* scacan.
*ge***Scód**, *pret. of* scęððan.
**Scóf**, *pret. of* scafan.
**Scóp** (eó), *pret. of* scippan.
**Scóp**, *sm.* poet. [Scippan.]
**Scóp-***ge***reord**, *sn.* poetical language, 46. 6.
**Scræf**, *sn.* cave.
**Screádian**, *wv.* peel, 93. 188.
**Scrincan**, *sv.* shrink.
**Scrīðan**, *sv.* go, wander, 183. 13; 184. 40.
**Scrín**, *sn.* shrine, 99. 143; 100. 158.
**Scruncon**, *pret. pl. of* scrincan.
**Scrúd**, *sn.* dress, garment, 80. 139.
**Scrýdan**, *wv.* clothe, 115. 60. [Scrúd.]

Digitized by Google

**Sculan** (ic sceal), *swv.* (1) shall, have to, must, 11. 107; 18. 18; 19. 58; *without infin.* 105. 11, 20 (is necessary); 183. 16 (belongs): (2) *to express future*, 53. 58; 81. 152; 89. 79.

**Scunian**, *wv.* shun.

**Scúa**, *sm.* shadow, shade.

**Scúfan**, *sv.* shove, push, 118. 67; 138. 136.

**Scúr**, *sm.* (1) shower, 160. 221; 184. 40: (2) scouring (?) 156. 79.

**Scyld**, *sf.* guilt, sin, 8. 5, 13; 9. 22. [Sculan.]

**Scyldig**, *aj.*, *w. gen.* guilty, 13. 144; 'ealdres scyldig,' having forfeited his life, 122. 88.

**Scyld(i)gian**, *wv.* sin, 9. 23.

**Scyle**, *subj. of* sculan.

**Scyte**, *sm.* (shot), shooting, 25. 47. [Sceótan.]

**Scyttisc**, *aj.* Scotch, 97. 57. [Scottas.]

**Se**, (1) *pers. prn.* he, &c., 52. 19; 138. 150; 'ðæt wæron Finnas' (they . . .), 18. 28; (2) *rel. prn.* who, 51. 10; 120. 17; 121. 46 (*or* = hé): (3) *def. art. with voc.* 126. 223. Ðæs, *dem.* (1) from then, afterwards, 31. 2, 4: (2) thence (*causal*), 106. 61. Ðæs ðe, *rel.* (1) since, afterwards, 36. 17; 154. 13: (2) because, that, 131. 377; 147. 58: (3) as, 122. 91, 100. Ðæs ðe, *to express proportion*, the, 59. 81. Ðǫn, the, *w. comp.* ðǫn má (the more), 3. 39; 14. 195. Ðý (1) therefore, 106. 66: (2) because, 15. 213: (3) the, *w. comp*, 107. 75; 'ðý . . . ðý,' *corr.* the . . . the, 6. 52.

**Sęcg**, *sm.* man, warrior (in poetry), 123. 128; 138. 159; 176. 53.

**Sęcgan**, *wv.* (1) say, tell, 38. 81; 164. 342; 169. 1: (2) signify, mean, 67. 350.

**Sefa**, *sm.* mind, heart, 122. 92; 176. 57.

**Segel**, *smn.* sail, 21. 110.

**Segel-gird** (ę, y), *sf.* (sail-rod), mast, 184. 25.

**Segel-rád**, *sf.* sail-road, sea, 125. 178.

(*ge*)**Seglian** (siglan), *wv.* sail, 18. 14, 18, 20; 20. 88.

**Sęld**, *sn.* hall, 120. 30. [Sęle.]

*ge***Sęlda**, *sm.* (hall-companion), retainer, man, 176. 53.

**Seldan** (-on), *av.* seldom, 97. 66.

**Seld-cúð**, *aj.* rare, 44. 29.

**Seld-síne** (é, ý), *aj.* (seldom seen) rare, 30. 66.

**Sęle**, *sm.* hall, 132. 389; 175. 25.

**Sęle-dreám**, *sm.* hall-joy, festivity, 177. 93.

**Sęle-gist**, *sm.* hall-guest, 129. 294.

**Sęle-rǽdend**, *sm.* hall-ruler, 122. 96.

**Sęle-sęcg**, *sm.* hall-man, retainer, 175. 34.

**Self** (i), (1) *prn*, (*strong and weak*) self, 5. 28; 41. 183; 126. 217: (2) *adj.* same, 48. 77; 61. 143.

**Self-willes**, *av.* voluntarily, 58. 56; 102. 221.

(*ge*)**Sęllan** (syllan), *wv.* (1) give, 5. 26; 36. 19; 80. 140; give up, yield, 139. 184: (2) sell, 78. 88; 107. 100.

**Sellic** (= seld-lic), *aj.* rare, strange, 125. 175; 169. 4; 170. 13.

**Sęmninga**, *av.* forthwith, 132. 389. [Gesamnian.]

**Sęndan**, *wv.* send, 13. 149; 89. 53; 159. 190; 160. 224; *absol.* send message, 113. 1; 118. 60. [Síð.]

**Set**, *sn.* seat, entrenchments, 36. 33, 35. [Sittan.]

*ge***Set**, *sn.* seat, dwelling, 177. 93; 185. 66.

**Seten**, *ptc. of* sittan.

**Setl**, *sn.* seat, throne, 59. 88; 121. 39; 151. 166. [Sittan.]

*ge***Sętnis**, *sf.* (1) foundation, 97.

Digitized by Google

72: (2) law, 77. 36: (3) narrative, 56. 7; 83. 221.

(*ge*)**Sęttan**, *wv.* (1) set, 13. 151; 15. 210; set down, 77. 48: (2) establish, found, 26. 82; build, 68. 374; appoint, institute, 80. 121: (3) settle, people, 151. 151: (4) create, 145. 7: (5) compose, write, 50. 137; 83. 216, 231. [Sittan.]

(*ge*)**Sécan**, *wv.* (1) seek, 9. 30; 90. 86: (2) visit, 19. 48; 126. 199: (3) attack, 30. 65; 36. 29.

**Sél**, *aj.* (*av.*) good (*only in comp. and superl.*), 40. 166; 124. 133, 138; *av.* sélost, 67. 346. [Sǽl.]

*ge***Séman**, *wv.* reconcile, 135. 60.

(*ge*)**Sénian**, *wv.* make the sign of the cross, cross oneself, 50. 130, 138. [=segenian, *from* segen, 'sign.']

**Sealde**, *pret. of* sęllan.

**Sealm**, *sm.* psalm, 67. 331; 97. 65. [Psalmus.]

**Sealm-scóp**, *sm.* psalmist, 9. 33.

**Sealm-wyrhta**, *sm.* psalmist, 57. 26; 66. 307.

**Sealt**, *sn.* salt.

**Sealt**, *aj.* salt, 184. 45.

**Sealtere**, *sm.* psalter, 67. 332. [Psalterium.]

**Searu**, *snf.* (1) art, skill, 181. 6: (2) artifice, treachery, 25. 29: (3) armour, 129. 306.

**Searu-cræft**, *sm.* artifice, treachery, 109. 146.

**Searu-fág**, *sm.* variegated, coloured by art, 125. 193.

**Searu-þancol**, *aj.* cunning of thought, wise, 158. 145; 164. 331.

**Searu-wręnc**, *sm.* treachery, 114. 18.

**Seax**, *sn.* (1) knife, 93. 188; 180. 6: (2) sword, 129. 294.

**Seaxan, Seaxe**, *smpl.* the Saxons, 21. 100.

**Seáð**, *sm.* pit, 172. 75.

**Seofoða**, *aj.* seventh, 33. 15.

**Seofon**, *num.* seven, 19. 42.

**Seofonfeald**, *aj.* seven-fold, 58. 59.

**Seolfor** (silfor), *sn.* silver, 172. 77; 179. 2.

**Seolh** (seol), *sm.* seal, 19. 58, 62.

**Seomian**, *wv.* rest, stand, 166. 19; 184. 25.

**Seóc**, *aj.* sick, ill, 15. 206; 130. 352.

(*ge*)**Seón**, *sv.* see (*generally with* ge; *cp.* gehíran), 19. 36; 78. 84; 120. 25.

**Seów**, *pret. of* sáwan.

**Sibb**, *sf.* (1) peace, 4. 8: 27. 107; 67. 354: (2) relationship, 76. 4.

*ge***Sibb**, *aj.* related, akin, 107. 75; 181. 22.

**Sibb-leger**, *sn.* incest, 109. 149; 110. 179.

**Sibbling**, *sm.* relative, 93. 180.

**Sibbsum**, *aj.* peaceful, 27. 96.

*ge***Sibbsum**, *aj.* peaceful, 27. 109; 67. 353.

**Sidelice**, *av.* fitly, 9. 25, 30.

**Sidu**, *sm.* (custom), morality, 4. 8.

**Siððan**, (1) *av.* since, afterwards, 6. 69; 36. 26: (2) *cj.* when, 6. 57; 59. 95. [=síð (since) ðám.]

**Sige**, *sm.* victory, 31. 4, 22; 52. 15.

**Sige-beám**, *sm.* tree of victory, 170. 13.

**Sige-eádig**, *aj.* happy in victory, victorious, 129. 306.

**Sigefæst**, *aj.* victorious, 67. 360; 91. 139; 181. 19.

**Sige-folc**, *sn.* victorious people, 158. 152; 185. 66.

**Sige-hréðig**, *sm.* rejoicing in victory, 130. 346.

**Sigeleás**, *aj.* unvictorious, defeated, 108. 123; 148. 67.

**Sige-róf**, *aj.* strong in victory, 159. 177.

**Sige-þúf**, *sm.* banners of victory, 160. 201.

**Sige-wang**, *sm.* plain of victory, 163. 295; 166. 33.

Digitized by Google

**Siglan**, *see* **Seglian.**
**Sigor**, *sm.* victory, 156. 89; 157. 124; 163. 299. [Sige.]
**Sigor-eádig**, *aj.* happy in victory, victorious, 121. 61.
**Sigor-leán**, *sn.* reward of victory, 164. 345.
*ge***Sihð**, *sf.* sight, 13. 161; 77. 57; 80. 125. [Seón.]
**Silf**, *see* **Self.**
**Silfor**, *see* **Seolfor.**
**Silfren**, *aj.* of silver, 97. 75.
**Sinc**, *sn.* treasure, gold, 127. 234; 154. 30; 170. 23.
**S·in-ceald**, *sn.* perpetual, intense cold, 166. 17.
**Sinc-fág**, *aj.* bright with gold, 180. 15.
**Sinc-gifa**, *sm.* giver of treasure, 122. 92; 142. 278.
**Sinc-þegu**, *sf.* receiving treasure, 175. 34. [Þicgan.]
**Sind**, *see* **Wesan.**
**Sinder**, *sn.* cinder, 180. 6.
**S·in-gal**, *aj.* continual, 92. 160; 98. 92.
**Singallice**, *av.* continually, 109. 135.
(*ge*)**Singan**, *sv.* sing, compose poetry, 67. 332; 94. 216; 160. 211.
**Sirce** (ę, y), *sf.* shirt.
**Sirwan** (ę, y), *wv.* (1) machinate, plot, 90. 94; 93. 191, 197: (2) 'gesirwed,' armed, 138. 159. [Searu.]
**Sirwung** (syrewung), *sv.* machination, artifice, 89. 73: 90. 92, 100.
**Sittan**, *sv.* sit, encamp, settle, 33. 22; 36. 12; 154. 15; 'on sittan,' assail, 105. 17; 108. 110.
*ge***Sittan**, *sv.* (1) sit, 125. 173 (sit down); 178. 111: (2) sit out, finish, 37. 43: (3) take possession of, occupy, 33. 3.
**Six**, *num.* six, 76. 10.
**Sixta**, *aj.* sixth, 53. 49.
**Sixtig**, *num.* sixty, 19. 45.
**Sixtigfeald**, *aj.* sixty-fold, 52. 26.
**Sí**, *sbj. of* wesan.
**Sícettung**, *sf.* sighing, 92. 151.
*ge***Síclian** (é, ý), *wv.* sicken, 100. 169. [Seóc.]
**Síd**, *aj.* wide, 121. 41; 125. 193; 164. 338.
**Síde**, *av.* widely, 109. 160; 172. 81.
**Síde**, *sf.* side, 60. 132; 171. 49.
**Síd-rand**, *sm.* wide shield, 121. 39.
**Síð**, *sm.* (1) journey, expedition, motion, 120. 28; 125. 178; 179. 11: (2) fate, 181. 13: (3) time (once, &c.), 36. 34; 126. 212.
**Síð**, *av.* late, 162. 275. [Síð *in* siddan.]
*ge***Síð**, *sm.* companion, 121. 47, 63; 160. 201.
**Síð-fæt**, *sn.* journey, 164. 336.
**Síðian**, *wv.* journey, 63. 202; 139. 177; 141. 251.
**Sífre** (é, ý), *aj.* pure.
**Sígan**, *sv.* sink, 119. 1.
**Sín** = his.
*ge***Síne** (é, ý), *aj.* visible, 106. 65; 120. 5; 124. 152. [Seón.]
**Slagen** (slægen), *ptc. of* sleán.
**Sláw**, *aj.* slow, 55. 114.
**Slæd**, *sn.* valley, 30. 84.
**Slǽp**, *sm.* sleep, 77. 51; 161. 247; 167. 56.
**Slǽpan**, *sv.* sleep, 52. 28; 130. 330.
**Slǽpleást**, *sf.* sleeplessness, 92. 160.
**Slęge**, *sm.* (1) slaughter, murder, 30. 78; 89. 67; 90. 108: (2) defeat, 95. 13. [Sleán.]
**Slęge-fǽge**, *aj.* doomed to slaughter, 161. 247.
**Slép**, *pret. of* slǽpan.
**Sleán**, *sv.* (1) strike, 129. 314: (2) slay, kill, 16. 256; 25. 40, 45.
*ge***Sleán**, *sv.* (1) strike down, 154. 31: (2) obtain by slaughter, 'wæl gesleán,' make a slaughter, 31. 7: (3) forge, 150. 138.

Digitized by Google

**Sliht,** *sm.* slaying. [Sleán.]
**Slíðen,** *aj.* cruel, dire, 175. 30.
**Slíð-heard,** *aj.* cruelly severe, 150. 133.
**Slítan,** *sv.* tear, 44. 42.
**Slóg(h),** *pret. of* sleán.
**Smæl,** *aj.* narrow, 19. 64; 20. 69, 72.
**Smédе,** *aj.* smooth.
**Smeágan** (smeán), *wv.* consider, reflect, 9. 39; 11. 96; 94. 209; *trans.* 110. 191.
**Smeágung** (smeáung), *sf.* contemplation, 78. 62.
**Smeálic,** *aj.* careful, 10. 55.
**Smeálice,** *av.* carefully, 8. 7; 14. 194.
**Smeócan,** *sv.* smoke, 52. 14.
**Smið,** *sm.* smith, 126. 201; 180. 14.
**Smiððe,** *sf.* smithy, 79. 108.
**Smylte,** *aj.* gentle, mild, 50. 117, 133; 166. 33.
**Snáð,** *pret. of* sníðan.
**Snáw,** *sm.* snow, 165. 14; 175. 48.
**Snéd,** *sf.* morsel, food. [Sníðan.]
**Snédan,** *wv.* eat, take a meal, 116. 4.
**Snell,** *aj.* quick, bold, 134. 29; 160. 199.
**Snícan,** *sv.* creep, 10. 75.
**Sníðan,** *sv.* cut, 180. 6.
**Snotor** (snottor), *aj.* prudent, wise, 121. 63; 178. 111; 183. 11; 185. 54.
**Snotornis,** *sf.* prudence, wisdom, 67. 344; 91. 131.
**Snotor-wyrde,** *aj.* wise of speech, plausible, 88. 48.
**Snúde,** *av.* quickly, 155. 55; 157. 125; 160. 199.
**Sorg** (sorh), *sf.* sorrow, 122. 72; 167. 56; 175. 30.
**Sorgfull,** *aj.* sorrowful, 120. 28; 125. 178.
**Sorgian,** *wv.* sorrow, 124. 133; 149. 102.
**Sorg-leóð,** *sn.* song of sorrow, 172. 67.
**Sóð,** *aj.* true, 18. 35; 78. 74; 156. 88; 'tó sóðe,' 'tó sóðum,' in truth, 174. 11; 56. 4.
**Sóð,** *sn.* truth, 111. 202; 183. 10, 64.
**Sóðfæst,** *aj.* true.
**Sóðfæstnis,** *sf.* truth, 15. 227; 86. 312.
**Sóðlice,** *av.* truly, indeed, 52. 17, 19, 21.
**Sófte,** *av.* softly, easily, 135. 59; 152. 188.
**Són,** *sm.* sound, 44. 17, 30. [Sonus.]
**Sóna,** *av.* soon, forthwith, then, 6. 49; 13. 147; 54. 94; 'sóna swá,' as soon as, 38. 75; 96. 39.
**Spanan,** *sv.* allure, entice, 146. 29.
**geSpang,** *sn.* bond, chain, 150. 132.
**Sparian,** *wv., w. acc.* spare, 161. 233.
**Spеcan,** *see* **Sprecan.**
**Spell,** *sn.* narrative, story, 18. 33; 48. 62; 135. 50.
**Spęndan,** *wv.* spend. [Expendere.]
**Spere,** *sn.* spear, 137. 108; 138. 137.
**Spéd,** *sf.* (success), riches, 19. 47; 78. 64; 79. 100, 115. [Spówan.]
**Spédan,** *wv.* hasten (?) 134. 34.
**Spéd-dropa,** *sm.* useful (?) drop, 180. 8.
**Spédig,** *aj.* rich, 19. 46; 165. 10.
**Spearca,** *sm.* spark, 101. 188.
**Spillan,** *wv.* destroy, 134. 34.
**Spor,** *sn.* track, footprint, 6. 44. [Spyrian.]
**(*ge*)Spówan,** *sv. impers. w. dat.* succeed, 5. 10; 159. 175; 162. 274.
**Spræc** (spæc), *pret. of* sprecan.
**Spréc,** *sf.* (1) speech, 88. 26: (2) language, 57. 28; 61. 158. [Sprecan.]
**Spréccon,** *pret. pl. of* sprecan.
**(*ge*)Sprecan** (specan), *sv.* speak, 26. 76; 27. 100; 81. 154: 116.

Digitized by Google

2; 126. 215; *w. acc. of person*, 70. 443.

**Sprǫngan**, *wv.* (1) (scatter), sow, 55. 111: (2) spring, break, 138. 137. [Springan.]

**Springan**, *sv.* spring, 130. 337; 138. 137; 'upp springan,' rise, 52. 20.

**Sprungon**, *pret. pl. of* springan.

**Spyrian**, *wv.* (make a track), go, 6. 42; 180. 8. [Spor.]

**Staca**, *sm.* stake, 99. 138.

**Staðol**, *sm.* foundation, 172. 71; 182. 5. [Standan.]

**Stalu**, *sf.* robbery, 106. 69; 109. 145. [Stelan.]

(*ge*)**Standan**, *sv.* (1) stand, 5. 34; 20. 99; 125. 183; 139. 171: (2) arise, come, 80. 128; 92. 157; 'leóht stód,' a light shone, 129. 319.

**Starian**, *wv.* gaze, 127. 224; 130. 352; 159. 179.

**Stán**, *sm.* stone, rock, 82. 202; 125. 164; 172. 66.

**Stán-clif**, *sn.* rock, cliff, 166. 22.

**Stán-hlið**, *sn.* rocky slope, cliff, 124. 158; 177. 101.

**Stán-weall**, *sm.* stone-wall, 63. 229.

**Stæð**, *sn.* shore, 21. 123; 134. 25. [Standan.]

**Stæf**, *sm.* staff; 'stafas,' *pl.* letters, learning, 46. 5.

**Stæl**, *sn.* place, stead, 126. 228.

**Stæl-hǫre**, *sm.* predatory army, 41. 177. [Stelan.]

**Stæl-gist**, *sm.* thievish, stranger, 182. 5.

**Stæl-hrán**, *sm.* decoy-reindeer, 19. 49.

**Stæl-wirðe**, *aj.* serviceable, 40. 153. [*Cp.* stǫdefæst.]

(*ge*)**Stǽlan**, *wv.* (1) institute, 122. 90; 185. 54: (2) *w. dat.* impute to, accuse of, 150. 146.

**Stǽnen**, *aj.* of stone, 29. 36; 76. 11. [Stán.]

**Stǽniht**, (*aj.*) *sn.* stony (ground), 52. 19.

**Stǽr** (stér), *sn.* history, 48. 73, 80. [Historia.]

**Stǫde**, *sm.* place, 134. 19; 149. 111. [Standan.]

**Stǫdefæst**, *aj.* firm in one's place, steadfast, 137. 127; 141. 249.

**Stǫde-heard**, *aj.* (steadfast), strong, 160. 223.

**Stefn** (stemn), *sf.* (1) voice, 12. 139; 52. 13; 180. 18: (2) *sm.* term of (military) service, 37. 42.

**Stǫfn**, *sm.* (stem), foundation, roots, 170. 30.

**Stefnian**, *wv.*, *w. dat.* summon, 118. 54, 56.

**Stelan**, *sv.* steal.

**Stǫllan**, *wv.* place. [Steall.]

**Stemn**, *see* **Stefn**.

**Stemnettan**, *wv.* stand firm (?) 137. 122.

**Stǫnc**, *sm.* (1) odour, stench, 82. 181: (2) fragrance, 165. 8; 168. 81. [Stincan.]

**Stǫng**, *sm.* stake. [Stingan.]

**Stǫnt**, *3rd. sg. of* standan.

**Stǫppan**, *sv.* step, march, go, 77. 43; 138. 131; 160. 212.

**Stǫrced-ferhð**, *aj.* stout of heart, 161. 227.

*ge***Steald**, *sn.* dwelling. [Steall.]

**Steall**, *smn.* place.

*ge***Steall**, *sn.* foundation, extent, 177. 110.

**Steám**, *sm.* (1) vapour, exhalation, 92. 157: (2) moisture, 172. 62.

**Steáp**, *aj.* steep, lofty, deep, 154. 17; 166. 22; 184. 23.

**Steorfa**, *sm.* pestilence, 106. 70.

**Steorfan**, *sv.* die.

**Steorra**, *sm.* star, 87. 11; 89. 81; 145. 11.

**Steort**, *sm.* tail, 44. 23.

**Steór**, *sf.* (steering), government, 64. 240.

**Steór-bord**, *sn.* (steering-board), star-board, 18. 10, 27.

Digitized by Google

**Stihtan,** *wv.* incite. 137. 127.
**Stille,** *aj.* still, 43. 8.
*ge***Stillan,** *wv.* cease, 44. 41, 44.
**Stillnis,** *sf.* stillness, quiet, 6. 65; 50. 132.
**Stincan,** *sv.* (1) stink, 92. 154, 157: (2) rise (of dust, vapour, &c.), 181. 12.
**Stingan,** *sv.* pierce, 138. 138.
**Stirne** (ę, y), *aj.* stern.
**Stirn(e)-mód** (ę, y), *aj.* stern of mood, 161. 227.
**Stíð,** *aj.* (1) stiff, strong, 128. 282: (2) severe, fierce, 143. 301.
**Stíð-hycgende,** *aj.* fierce of mind, 137. 122.
**Stíðlic,** *aj.* severe, 16. 242.
**Stíðlice,** *av.* fiercely, 134. 25.
**Stíð-mód,** *aj.* fierce of mood, brave, 154. 25; 171. 40.
(*ge*)**Stígan,** *sv.* ascend, rise, 170. 34; 171. 40.
**Stíg,** *sf.* path, 124. 158. [Stígan.]
**Stíle** (é, ý), *sn.* steel.
**Stíl-ęog,** *aj.* steel-edged, 128. 282.
**Stípel** (é, ý), *sm.* tower, 61. 155. [Steáp.]
*ge***Stíran** (é, ý), *wv., w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* (govern), restrain, deprive of, 13. 143; 155. 60. [Steór.]
**Stocc,** *sm.* stake, stick, 102. 214.
**Storm,** *sm.* storm, 177. 101.
**Stód,** *pret. of* standan.
**Stól,** *sm.* seat, throne, 146. 15, 28; 147. 36.
**Stóp,** *pret. of* stęppan.
**Stów,** *sf.* place, 5. 39; 19. 65; 123. 122.
**Strand,** *sm.* strand, 'ðáere sǽ strand,' seashore, 79. 105.
**Strang,** *aj.* (1) strong, severe, 15. 213; 29. 44; 58. 66; *comp.* stręngre, 25. 47; *superl.* 129. 292: (2) bold, brave, 171. 40.
**Strang-hinde** (ę, y), *aj.* strong of hand, 66. 318. [Hand; *cp.* stint = stęnt, *from* standan.]
**Stranglic,** *aj.* strong, 74. 560; 150. 121.
**Stranglice,** *av.* strongly, vigorously, 15. 209; 66. 310.
**Stræolice,** *av.* severely, 8. 9.
**Strǽl,** *sfm.* arrow, 160. 223; 172. 62.
**Strǽt,** *sf.* street, road, 52. 13; 53. 46; 131. 383. [*Lat.* strata (via).]
**Stręccan,** *wv.* stretch.
**Stręnge,** *sm.* (string), lineage, race, 60. 124.
**Stręnglic,** *aj.* strong, 146. 28.
**Stręngra,** *comp. of* strang.
**Stręngu,** *sf.* strength, 120. 20; 128. 282.
**Strédan,** *wv.* (scatter), sow. 55. 115.
**Streám,** *sm.* stream, 28. 10; 29. 34; 120. 11.
*ge***Streón,** *sn.* possessions, 22. 159; 77. 55.
**Stric,** *sn.* sedition, 106. 69.
**Stríð,** *sm.* strife, 147. 39.
(*ge*)**Strínan** (é, ý), *wv., w. gen. or acc.* (1) beget, 25. 43; 60. 115: (2) acquire, gain, 55. 101; 86. 309. [Gestreón.]
**Strúdung,** *sf.* spoliation, robbery, 109. 145.
**Stund,** *sf.* period, time, 142. 271; 'stundum,' from time to time, 125. 172.
**Stycce,** *sn.* piece.
**Stycceméælum,** *av.* (piece-meal), here and there, 18. 5.
**Styrian,** *wv.* stir, move, 43. 6; 123. 124.
**Styrman,** *wv.* storm, 154. 25; 160. 223. [Storm.]
**Sum,** *prn.* (1) *sbst., w. gen.* a certain one, some one, 125. 181; 180. 15; 'sixa sum,' one of six (with five others), 19. 45; 34. 26: (2) *adj.* some, 38. 93; 'sum hund scipa' (about), 37. 50; 39. 114; 'sume ðá teð' (some of . . .), 19. 39.
**Sumor,** *sm.* summer, 18. 6; 23. 171; 183. 7.

Digitized by Google

**Sumor-lida,** *sm.* summer army (one that does not winter in the country), 32. 29.

**Sund,** *sn.* (1) swimming, 28. 9; 125. 185: (2) sea, water, 125. 175; 127. 259.

**Sund-*ge*bland,** *sn.* commotion of the sea, 126. 199.

***ge*Sund,** *aj.* sound, healthy, unhurt, 2. 36; 86. 304; 131. 377.

***ge*Sundfull,** *aj.* sound, whole, 98. 85.

***ge*Sundfullnis,** *sf.* health, 91. 143.

**Sundor,** *au.* apart, 178. 111.

**Sundor-irfe,** *sn.* special heritage, private property, 164. 340.

**Sundor-spréc,** *sf.* private conversation, 60. 108; 88. 21.

**Sunnan-éfen,** *sm.* Sunday evening, 114. 45. [Sunnan *genitive.*]

**Sunnan-dæg,** *sm.* Sunday, 85. 296.

**Sunnan-uhte,** *sf.* Sunday morning, 85. 299.

**Sunn-bearu,** *sm.* sunny grove. 166. 33.

**Sunn-beám,** *sm.* sunbeam, 100. 153.

**Sunne,** *sf.* sun, 80. 131; 166. 17; 180. 4.

**Sunn-wlitig,** *aj.* sun-bright, 183. 7.

**Sunu,** *sm.* son, 9. 44; 37. 69; 129. 299.

**Susl,** *sn.* torment, torture, 91. 145; 157. 114.

**Súcan,** *sv.* suck.

**Súð,** *av.* southwards, south, 37. 50, 52; 40. 161.

**Súðan,** *av.* from the south, 21. 124; 'be súðan,' *w. dat.* south of, 5. 21; 113. 7; 'wið súðan,' *w. acc.* south of, 20. 93.

**Súð-dél,** *sm.* south part, 24. 3; 62. 192.

**Súðerne,** *aj.* southern, 138. 134.

**Súðeweard,** *aj.* southward, 20. 76, 86.

**Súð-rihte,** *av.* direct southwards, 18. 19, 20.

**Súð-seaxan, -seaxe,** *smpl.* South-Saxons, 41. 171; 42. 208.

**Súð-stæð,** *sn.* south bank, 41. 176.

**Súpan,** *sv.* sup, drink, 102. 217.

**Swaðu,** *sf.* track, footprint, 'on swaðe,' behind, 164. 322. [Swæð.]

**Swá** (swǽ), *av.* (1) so, 34. 25; *intensitive,* 'swá cléne . . . ðæt . . .' 5. 15; 108. 124; *emphatic,* 'wíne swá druncen,' 155. 67: (2) as, 5. 24, 25; 'swá . . . swá,' *correl.* as . . . as, 36. 20; 41. 179 (*also in* swá hwá swá, &c.; *see* Hwá, &c.); as if, 155. 68: (3) 'swá . . . swá,' *w. comparatives,* the . . . the, 'simle swá norðor swá smælre,' 20. 69; 104. 3: (4) although, 150. 146: (5) 'eác swá,' also, 37. 74; 'swá same,' in the same way, 6. 57: (6) 'swá swá,' as, 7. 78; so that, 7. 81; 39. 125; 'swá . . . swá swa,' *correl.* so . . . as, 7. 87.

**Swác,** *pret. of* swícan.

**Swán,** *sm.* herdsman, 2. 5.

**Swápan,** *sv.* sweep.

**Swár,** *aj.* heavy, grievous, 167. 56.

**Swát,** *sm.* (sweat), blood (in poetry), 120. 36; 170. 23.

**Swátig,** *aj.* bloody, 129. 318; 164. 338.

**Swá-ð'eáh,** *av.* however, 16. 245; 89. 69.

**Swæð,** *sn.* track, footprint, 6. 41. [Swaðu.]

**Swée,** *see* Swá.

**Swéo,** *aj.* beloved, own, 176. 50; 179. 11.

***ge*Swéos,** *aj.* gentle, 84. 243.

**Swéosendu,** *snpl.* dainties, banquet, 153. 9.

**Swéotan,** *wv.* (sweat), bleed, 170. 20. [Swát.]

**Swefan,** *sv.* sleep, 120. 30.

**Swefen** (swefn), *sfn.* (1) sleep, (*often in pl.*) 47. 30; 93. 194,

Digitized by Google

(*pl.*), 201 : (2) dream, vision, 48. 58 ; 169. 1.
**Swefl**, *sm.* sulphur.
**Sweflen**, *aj.* sulphurous, 61. 165.
**Swegel** (swegl), *sn.* sky, heavens, 156. 80; 164. 345 ; 183. 7.
**Swelc**, *see* **Swilc**.
**Swelgan**, *sv.*, *w. instr.* swallow, 180. 15 ; 182. 6.
**Sweltan**, *sv.* die, 90. 114 ; 92. 169; 131. 366.
(*ge*)**Swęncan**, *wv.* afflict, molest, 92. 156 ; 123. 118 ; 127. 259. [Swincan.]
**Swęng**, *sm.* stroke, blow, 128. 269 ; 137. 118. [Swingan.]
**Swęrian**, *sv.* swear.
**Swég**, *sm.* sound, melody, 43. 6.
**Swéte**, *aj.* sweet, 30. 69 ; 48. 76.
**Swétnis**, *sf.* sweetness, 46. 6 ; 49. 87.
**Swealt**, *pret. of* sweltan.
**Sweart**, *aj.* black, dark, 148. 67 ; 150. 146 ; 182. 3.
**Sweart-lást**, *aj.* with black tracks, 180. 11.
**Sweofot**, *sm.* sleep, 130. 330. [Swefan.]
**Sweora**, *sm.* neck, 157. 106.
*ge***Sweorcan**, *sv.* darken, become clouded, 176. 59.
**Sweorcend-ferhð**, *aj.* gloomy of mind, 162. 269.
**Sweord** (swurd, swyrd), *sn.* sword, 91. 126 ; 120. 36 ; 134. 15.
**Swęord-frecа**, *sm.* sword-warrior, 126. 217.
**Sweord-*ge*swing**, *sn.* sword-brandishing, sword-stroke, 161. 240.
**Sweostor** (swustor), *sf.* sister, 76. 21 ; 92. 174 ; 137. 115.
*ge***Sweostor**, *snpl.* sisters, 26. 72.
**Sweón**, *smpl.* the Swedes, 21. 117.
**Sweó-land**, *sn.* Sweden, 20. 77.
**Sweót**, *sn.* troop, army, 163. 299.
**Sweótol** (swutol), *aj.* distinct, clear, 9. 28, 31 ; 106. 65 ; 183. 10.
**Sweótole**, *av.* clearly, 159. 177 ; 174. 11.
*ge***Sweótolian**, *wv.* display, show, 77. 32 ; 91. 145 ; 162. 285.
**Sweótollice**, *av.* clearly, 87. 4 ; 158. 136.
**Swiedóm**, *sm.* deceit, betrayal, 30. 70 ; 89. 73 ; 117. 41. [Swican.]
**Swicen**, *pte. of* swican.
**Swician**, *wv.* be treacherous, 107. 82.
**Swicol**, *aj.* deceitful, treacherous, 72. 510 ; 90. 89.
*ge***Swiðrian**, *wv.* weaken, destroy, 162. 266.
**Swift**, *aj.* swift, 22. 150 ; 41. 181 ; 183. 3.
**Swilc** (swelc), such, (1) *sbst.* (*a*) such a one, he, 91. 125 : (*b*) *relative*, which, 155, 65 : (*c*) 'swilc . . . hwilc,' *correl.* such . . . as, 26. 77 : (2) *adj.* 147. 38.
**Swilce** (swelce), *av. cj.* (1) *w. sbj.* as if, 5. 38 ; 154. 31 : (2) *w. indic.* as, 28. 22 ; 67. 344 : (3) also, 125. 176 ; 154. 18 (swilce eác).
**Swilt** (ę, y), *sm.* death, 120. 5 ; 125. 185. [Sweltan.]
**Swima**, *sm.* swoon, 154. 30 ; 157. 106.
**Swimman**, *sv.* swim, 131. 373 ; 176. 53.
*ge***Swinc**, *sn.* labour, hardship, misery, 59. 103 ; 148. 72.
**Swincan**, *sv.* labour, toil, 98. 91.
**Swinsung**, *sf.* melody, harmony, 48. 64.
(*ge*)**Swican**, *sv.* (1) fail, fall short, *w. dat. of person*, 126. 209 ; 128. 273 : (2) cease, *w. gen.* 84. 241 ; 113. 3.
**Swíð**, *aj.* strong, severe, 145. 7 ; 183. 5 ; *comp.* 'swíðre,' right (hand, side), 25. 46 ; 156. 80.
**Swíðe**, *av.* very, severely, 12. 132 ; *comp.* 'swíðor,' more, rather, 82. 199 ; 159. 182 ; *superl.* 'swíðost,'

Digitized by Google

most, 22. 160 (nearly), 83. 219; 149. 92 (eallra swíðost).

**Swíðlic**, *aj.* severe, excessive, 63. 219; 92. 163; 161. 240.

**Swíðlice**, *av.* severely, excessively, 8. 9; 25. 31.

**Swíð-mód**, *aj.* stout-hearted, 131. 373; 154. 30; 164. 340.

(*ge*)**Swíg(i)an** (swugian), *wv.* be silent, 9. 21, 23; 15. 219; *w. gen.* 111. 202.

**Swín**, *sn.* (1) (wild boar), hog, 19. 53: (2) image of a boar, 120. 36.

**Swín-líca**, *sm.* image of a boar (on the helmet), 126. 202.

**Sworen**, *ptc. prt. of* Swęrian.

*ge***Swógan**, *sv.* choke, *ptc.* 'geswógen,' dead, 66. 324.

**Swugian**, *see* Swígian.

**Swulton**, *pret. pl. of* sweltan.

**Swurd**, *see* **Sweord**.

**Swustor**, *see* **Sweostor**.

**Swutol**, *see* **Sweótol**.

**Symbel**, *sn.* (1) banquet, 47. 25; 154. 15; 177. 93: (2) 'ǫn symbel,' *adv.* always, 155. 44.

**Symble** (symle, simle), *av.* always, 10. 78; 36. 31; 76. 15; 148. 71.

**Synderlic**, *aj.* special, 61. 158. [Sundor.]

**Synderlice**, *av.* specially, 46. 1; 76. 4.

**Syndrig**, *aj.* (1) separate, 53. 59: (2) various, 98. 95.

(*ge*)**Syngian**, *wv.* sin, 12. 112; 110. 170.

**Synn**, *sf.* (1) sin, crime, 13. 170; 80. 134: (2) injury. hostility (in poetry), 167. 54; 185. 54.

**Synn-dǽd**, *sf.* sinful deed, 110. 165.

**Synnfull**, *aj.* sinful, 9. 33. 35.

**Synn-leáf**, *sf.* permission to sin, impunity in sin, 110. 174.

*ge***Synto**, *sf.* health, salvation, 156. 90 (*plur.*). [Gesund.]

(*ge*)**Sýcan**, *wv.* suckle, 91. 125. [Súcan.]

## T.

**Tam**, *aj.* tame, 19. 48; 43. 7.

**Tác(e)n**, *sn.* (1) token, sign, 9. 40; 78. 79, 83: (2) miracle, 76. 12, 14.

(*ge*)**Tácnian**, *wv.* (1) signify, represent, 10. 52; 13. 152: (2) show, 160. 197; 162. 286.

*ge***Tácnung**, *sf.* signification, type, 60. 128; 62. 182.

*ge***Tæl**, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 48. 73.

**Tær**, *pret. of* teran.

**Tǽcan**, *wv., w. dat.* (1) show, direct, 13. 150; 15. 211: (2) teach, 82. 197; 110. 172.

**Tǽlan**, *wv.* blame, 8. 12; 12. 131; 110. 164.

**Tǽsan**, *wv.* wound (?) 142. 270.

*ge***Tǽse**, *aj.* pleasant, 122. 70.

*ge***Tel**, *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 73. 522, 525.

**Tela**, *av.* well, 50. 129. [Til.]

*ge***Teld**, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 100. 149.

**Tęlg**, *sm.* dye, colour, 181. 15.

**Telga**, *sm.* branch, 167. 76.

(*ge*)**Tęllan**, *wv.* account, reckon, 82. 209. [Getæl.]

**Tęmes**, *sf.* the Thames, 36. 37, 40.

**Tempel**, *sn.* temple, 84. 246, 249. [Templum.]

*ge***Tęngan**, *wv.* hasten, 84. 262.

**Teran**, *sv.* tear, 162. 281.

**Tealde**, *pret. of* tęllan.

**Tealt**, *aj.* unstable, precarious, 107. 24.

**Teáh**, *pret. of* teón.

**Teám**, *sm* progeny, race, 60. 122.

**Teár**, *sn.* tear, 81. 168.

*ge***Teohhian**, *wv.* appoint, destine, 121. 50.

**Teolung**, *see* **Tilung**.

**Teóða**, *aj.* tenth.

**Teón**, *sv.* (1) pull, draw, 125. 188; 156. 99; draw (sword), 121. 38: (2) go, 43. 12; 122. 82.

Digitized by Google

**Teón**, *wv.* (1) adorn, 126. 201: (2) create, 47. 48.
**Teóna**, *sm.* injury, insult, 53. 64.
**Teónréden**, *sf.* (injury), wickedness, 63. 219.
**Tigele**, *sf.* tile, 13. 146, 154; 29. 32. [Tegula.]
**Til**, *aj.* good, 121. 54; 178. 112; 184. 20. [Tela.]
**Tilian**, *wv.*, *w. gen. of thing and dat. of person*, gain, provide, 160. 208.
**Tilung** (teolung), *sf.* tillage, husbandry, 80. 149.
*ge*Timbre, *sn.* building, 146. 31.
(*ge*)Timbrian (timbran), *wv.* build, 26. 54, 82; 28. 26; 41. 178.
*ge*Timbrung, *sf.* building, 61. 160.
**Tin-treg**, *sn.* torment.
**Tintregian** (tintrian), *wv.* torment, 27. 86.
**Tintreglic**, *aj.* full of torment, 49. 87.
*ge*Titelian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* entitle, ascribe, 69. 404. [Titulus.]
**Tíd**, *sf.* (1) time, 25. 24, 29; 137. 104: (2) hour, 53. 49; 85. 270.
**Tíð**, *sf.* giving, 'tíðe fremian,' grant, 153. 6.
*ge*Tiðian, *wv.*, *w. gen. of thing and dat. of person*, grant, 57. 16; 87. 336; 96. 42 (*dat. of thing*), 44.
**Tíma**, *sm.* time, 9. 25, 27, 30; 78. 58.
**Tíman** (é, ý), *wv.* teem, bring forth, 185. 48. [Teám.]
*ge*Tímian, *wv.* happen, 94. 209; 101. 178.
**Tímlice**, *av.* quickly, 57. 16.
**Tín** (é, ý), *num.* ten, 63. 211.
**Tír**, *sm.* glory, 137. 104; 156. 93; 158. 157.
**Tírfæst**, *aj.* glorious, 167. 69; 184. 32.
**Tír-metod**, *sm.* glorious Creator.
**Togen**, *ptc. of* teón.
**Toga**, *sm.* leader (only in composition). [Teón.]
*ge*Toht, *sn.* battle, 137. 104.
**Tohte**, *sf.* fight, battle, 160. 197.
**Torht**, *aj.* bright, beautiful, noble, 155. 43; 166. 28.
**Torhtlic**, *aj.* bright, glorious, 158. 157.
**Torht-mód**, *aj.* glorious, noble, 153. 6; 156. 93.
**Torn**, *sm.* anger, 162. 272; 178. 112.
**Torne**, *av.* angrily, indignantly, 156. 93.
**Tó**, *prp.* I. *w. dat.* (*adv.*] (1) *motion*, to, 33. 15, 16: (2) *rest*, at; 'ðá hergas wæron ðá gegaderode begen tó Sceóbyrig on Eástseaxum,' 38. 84; 118. 74: (3) *figurative direction*, *object of verb*: 'cweðan tó,' 9. 43; 'féng tó ríce,' 5. 22: (4) *definition*, *destination*: 'búton hió (sió bóc) hwær tó láene sie,' 7. 90; 'worhte hit him tó wíte,' 148. 73: (5) *to form adverbs*; 'tó sóðum,' 56. 4; 'tó áhte' (at all), 105. 22: (6) *time*; 'tó midre niht,' 169. 2; 'tó dæg' (=dæge), 'tó langum firste' (for a long time), 98. 114: (7) *with the gerund in* -enne (-anne) *to express*, *purpose*, *necessity*, &c. II. *w. gen.* 88. 22 (time). III. 'tó ðám,' 'tó ðæs,' *intensitive*, so (adeo); 'hie wæron tó ðám gesárgode ðæt hie ne mehton Súðseaxna lond útan berówan,' 42. 208; 92. 153; 'sweord ær gemealt . . . , wæs ðæt blód tó ðæs hát,' 131. 365; 'tó ðám (ðý) ðæt,' in order that, 25. 33; 27. 97; 'tó ðæs ðe,' when, 130. 334.
**Tó**, *adv.* too, 104. 8, 9.
**Tó-b·erstan**, *sv.* burst, break asunder, 92. 148; 96. 28; 138. 136.
**Tó-b·láwennis**, *sf.* inflation, 92. 156.



Digitized by Google

**Tó-b·recan,**, *sv.* (1) break in pieces, break up, 37. 68; 66. 321; 78. 60; 141. 242 (break through): (2) violate, 108. 108.

**Tó-b·re(g)dán,** *sv.*, *w. instr.* cast off, shake off, 161. 247.

**Tó-c·leófan,** *sv.* cleave asunder, 70. 429.

**Tó-c·náwan,** *sv.* know, 84, 247.

**Tó-c·wísan** (é, ý), *wv.* crush, 52. 13; 77. 56; 78. 73.

**Tóc·wísednis,** *sf.* crushed condition, 78. 83.

**T·ó-cyme,** *sm.* coming, advent, 89. 79; 90. 103; 104. 4.

**Tó-d·ǽlan,** *wv.* divide, 22. 143; 25. 51; 64. 260.

**Tóð,** *sm.* tooth, tusk, 19. 39; 55. 122.

**Tóð-mægen,** *sn.* strength of tusks, 184. 20.

**Tó-e·mnes,** *prp. w. dat.* alongside, 20. 76, 78. [Efen.]

**Tó-e·ácan,** *prp.* (*adv.*) besides, 19. 37; 26. 60; 110. 189.

**Tó-f·aran,** *sv.* disperse (*intr.*), 40. 159.

**Tó-f·éran,** *wv.* disperse (*intr.*), 61. 160; 115. 57.

**Tó-f·oran,** *prp.*, *w. dat.* (1) before (time), 114. 36: (2) above (superiority), 65. 296.

**Tó-g·ædere,** *av.* together, 108. 131; 135. 67. [Gadrian.]

**Tó-g·eánes,** *prp.* (*av.*), *w. dat.* (*acc.*) (1) towards, 77. 44; 54. 78 (to meet him); 127. 250; 63. 229 (*cc.*): (2) against (hostility), 61. 141: (3) before, 165. 11.

**T··óhopa,** *sm.* hope, 16. 253. 260.

**Tó·l·icgan,** *sv.* lie between, separate, 21. 119.

**Tó-m·iddes,** *prep.*, *w. dat.* amidst, among, 101. 188; 148. 79.

**Tó-n·iman,** *sv.* divide, 36. 31.

**Tó-s·endan,** *wv.* disperse (trans.), 68. 373.

**Tó-s·lítan,** *sv.* tear up, open, 10. 60.

**Tó-s·lúpan,** *sv.* slip asunder, relax, 92. 168.

**Tó-s·wellan,** *sv.* swell, 92. 154.

**Tó-t·eran,** *sv.* tear asunder, 66. 320.

**Tó-t·wǽman,** *wv.* separate, 141. 241. [Twá.]

**T·ó-weard,** *aj.* future, 69. 423; 88. 39; 158. 157.

**T·ó-weard,** *prp.*, *w. dat.* towards, 22. 152; *separated* tó . . . weard, 116. 14.

**Tó-w·eorpan,** *sv.* destroy, 26. 81; 68. 373; 83. 238.

**Træf,** *sn.* tent, pavilion, 155. 43; 161. 255; 162. 268.

**Tredan,** *sv.* (1) tread, 123. 102; 132. 392: (2) traverse, 182. 5.

**Treów,** *sn.* tree, wood, 15. 230; 167. 76; 169. 4.

**Treów,** *sf.* faith, agreement, 36. 20 (*plur.*); 178. 112; 184. 32.

**Treówð,** (trýwð), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 56. 11.

*ge***Treówð** (getrýwð), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 104. 8; 107. 74: 111. 220 (*plur. throughout*).

*ge***Treówe,** *aj.* faithful, honest, 55. 102, 103; 181. 23.

(*ge*)**Treówian** (truwian), *wv.*, *w. dat.* trust, be confident, 30. 63; 128. 282; 145. 3.

*ge***Treówlice,** *av.* faithfully, honestly, 107. 81.

**Trum,** *aj.* firm, strong, 123. 119; 153. 6; 184. 20.

*ge***Trum,** *sn.* troop, 184. 32.

*ge***Truma,** *sm.* troop, 31. 14, 15.

**Truwian,** *see* **Treówian.**

**Trym,** *sn.* (?) step, 141. 247. [*Cp. Past.* 441. 27, wiðtremð = wiðtrymð.]

(*ge*)**Trymian** (trymman), *wv.* (1) strengthen, encourage, 50. 124; 95. 12 (getrymde): (2) prepare, array, arm, 13. 165, 171; 117. 45; 134. 22: (3) build, 67. 341; 146. 31: (4) create, 145. 3. [Trum.]

Digitized by Google

**Trymmung**, *sf.* strengthening, encouragement, 61. 163.
**Tucian**, *wv.* ill-treat, 95. 9.
**Tuddor**, *sn.* progeny.
**Tugon**, *pret. pl. of* teón.
**Tuneoe**, *sf.* tunic, coat, 85. 277, 281.
**Tunge**, *sf.* tongue, 47. 18; 50. 136.
**Tungol**, *sn.* luminary, star, 80. 132; 185. 48.
**Tungol-wítega**, *sm.* star-prophet, astrologer, 87. 9; 88. 21.
**Turf**, *sf.* turf, 167. 66.
**Tusc**, *sm.* tusk.
**Tuwa**, *av.* twice, 36. 33. [Twi-.]
**Tú** = twá.
**Tún**, *sm.* (enclosure), village, town, 22. 147, 149.
**Tún-geréfa**, *sm.* town-reeve), bailiff, 48. 53.
**Twá**, *neut. and fem. of* twegen.
**geTwéfan**, *wv.*, *w. gen.* separate from, 125. 182. [Twi-.]
**Twęgen**, *num.* two, 'on twá,' (divide) into two (parts), 25. 51; 70. 429; 'twá,' *of measure*, twice, 41. 179.
**Twęlf**, *num*, twelf, 166. 28; 167. 69.
**Twęlfta**, *num.* twelfth, 33. 2.
**Twęntig**, *num.*, *w. gen.* twenty, 19. 52, 53.
**Tweó**, *sm.* doubt, 146. 31. [Twi-.]
**Tweógan** (tweón), *wv.*, *w. gen.* doubt, 153. 1; 164. 346. [Twi-.]
**Tweólice**, *av.* doubtfully, 11. 98.
**Tweónian**, *wv.*, *impers.* doubt, 85. 274.
**Tweónung**, *sf.* doubt, 85. 276.
**Twig**, *sn.* twig.
**Twi-wintre**, *av.* two years old, 89. 55, 84.
**geTwisa**, *sm.* twin, 62. 197.
**Tydernis** (i), *sf.* frailty, 12. 118.
**Tydran**, *wv.* bring forth, produce, 185. 48. [Tuddor.]
**Tydre**, *aj.* tender.
**Tyhtan**, *wv.* (entice), persuade, 84. 244. [Teón.]
**Tyncen**, *sn.* bladder (?) 28. 9.
**geTyngnis**, *sf.* eloquence, 69. 403. [Tunge.]
**Trýwe**, *see* **Treówe**.

## Þ.

**geþafa**, *sm.* consenter, 152. 169.
**(ge)þafian**, *wv.* consent to, allow, suffer, 8. 12, 22; 48. 71; 155. 60.
**geþafung**, *sf.* permission, 77. 38; 108. 124.
**þanc**, *sm.* (1) thought: (2) grace, mercy, 40. 163: (3) thanks, 5. 22; 7. 88; 137. 120; 138. 147.
**geþanc**, *smn.* thought, mind, 110. 169; 134. 13; 154. 13.
**(ge)þancian**, *wv.*, *w. gen. of thing and dat. of person*, thank, 86. 306, 321; 124. 146; 139. 173.
**þancol**, *aj.* thoughtful.
**þancol-mód**, *aj.* thoughtful of mind, 159. 172.
**þanc-wirðe**, *aj.* worthy of thought, memorable, 158. 153.
**þág** (þáh), *pret. of* þicgan.
**þæc**, *sn.* roof.
**þéegon**, *pret. pl. of* þicgan.
**þęccan**, *wv.* cover, 166. 42; 179. 4; 179. 1. [Þæc.]
**þegen** (þén), *sm.* (1) servant, 49. 105. 107; 105. 34: (2) officer, 2. 19, 25; 118. 59: (3) freeman, master, (as opposed to slave), 108. 115. 117: (4) warrior, man (in poetry), 122. 91. 168.
**þegenlice**, *av.* bravely, 143. 294.
**þegenscipe**, *sm.* service, 148. 81.
**þegnian** (þénian), *wv.*, *w. dat.* serve, 49. 104.
**þegnung** (þénung), *sf.* (1) service, ministration, 76. 21; 91. 119: (2) mass, mass-book, 5. 17.
**þegnung-mann**, *sm.* serving-man, 76. 10.
**(ge)þęncan**, *wv.* (1) think, think of, consider, 5. 21, 27; 176. 58



Digitized by Google

(2) intend, wish, 128. 284; 142. 258. [Þanc.]

**þengel,** *sm.* prince, king, 127. 256.

**þenian,** *wv.* stretch, 171. 52.

**þerscan,** *sv.* thrash, beat, 13. 149.

**þén,** *see* **þegen.**

**þénian,** *see* **þegnian.**

*ge***þeaht,** *sn.* design, 90. 105. [Þencan.]

**þearf,** *sf.* (1) need, 126. 205; 141. 233; 'tó þearfe,' *adverbial*, as is needed, 141. 232: (2) benefit, 96. 52: (3) trouble, hardship, danger, 126. 226; 128. 274. [Þurfan.]

**þearfa,** *sm.* poor man, 77. 46; 78. 70; 96. 50.

**þearfende,** *aj.* in want, 156. 85.

**þearfleás,** *aj.* useless; *av.* in vain, 90. 94.

**þearl,** *aj.* strong, severe, 16. 256.

**þearle,** *av.* cruelly, severely, very, 89. 53; 107. 71; 171. 52.

**þearllice,** *av.* severely, 15. 220.

**þearl-mód,** *aj.* strong of heart, mighty, 155. 66; 156. 91.

**þeáh,** *pret. of* þeón.

**þeáw,** *sm.* (1) custom, habit, 10. 66; 25. 42: (2) *in plur.* morality, 5. 31; 157. 129.

**þeód,** *sf.* people, nation, 6. 59; 52. 12, 16.

*ge***þeódan,** *wv.* join, associate, 48. 53, 72; 79. 90.

*ge***þeóde,** *sn.* language, 5. 38; 6. 48; 19. 37.

**þeóden,** *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 130. 347; 137. 120; 153. 11. [þeód: *cp.* dryhten, *from* dryht.]

**þeóden-máðum,** *sm.* princely treasure (given by a prince), 151. 164.

**þeód-guma,** *sm.* man of the people, warrior, 160. 208; 164. 332.

*ge***þeódnis,** *sf.* association, 46. 9.

**þeód-scaða,** *sm.* injurer of the people, 110. 183.

**þeódscipe,** *sm.* (1) nation, 109. 142; 117. 37: (2) discipline, 49. 93.

**þeód-wita,** *sm.* (world-wise man), philosopher, historian, 111. 194.

**þeóf,** *sm.* thief, 84. 263; 110. 183; 184. 42.

(*ge*)**þeón** (þíhan), *wv.* flourish, 14. 171; 184. 44.

**þeón,** *wv.* push.

**þeósterfull,** *aj.* dark, 81. 179.

**þeóstre** (í, ý), *aj.* dark, 154. 34; 184. 42.

**þeóstru,** *sf.* darkness (*often in plur.*), 45. 53; 55. 122; 171. 52.

**þeów,** *sm.* slave, servant, 5. 35; 52. 32; 105. 32.

**þeówa,** *sm.* slave, servant, 22. 132; 80. 120. 145.

**þeówdóm,** *sm.* servitude, 27. 108, 109.

**þeówen,** *sf.* servant, 156. 74.

**þeówian** (þeówan). *wv., w. dat.* serve. 50. 134; 80. 145; 85. 280; 146. 19.

*ge***þeówian,** *wv.* reduce to servitude, enslave, 106. 50.

**þeówot,** *sn.* servitude, 58. 49; 63. 220, 228.

**þeówotdóm,** *sm.* service, 5. 12.

(*ge*)**þiogan,** *sv.* take, receive, 2. 22; 62. 196; 100. 167; 154. 19.

**þing,** *sn.* (1) thing, 9. 25, 39; 158. 153 (event); 'mid nánum þingum,' *av.* not at all, 16. 258; 'for his ðingum,' for his sake, 15. 206: (2) deed, 155. 60.

(*ge*)**þingian,** *wv.* (1) *w. dat.* intercede, 'búton (hé) mé tó Gode þingie (for me with God), 102. 210: (2) *refl.* reconcile oneself with (wið), 111. 211.

**þingung,** *sf.* intercession, mediation, 87. 336; 94. 212.

**þífð** (é, ý), *sf.* theft, 106. 50. [Þeóf.]

**þíhan,** *see* **þeón.**

**þístre,** *see* **þeóstre.**

**þínen,** *sf.* servant, 159. 172. [Þegen.]

Digitized by Google

**þolian,** *wv.* (1) suffer, endure, 128. 274; 160. 215; 162. 272: (2) *intr.* hold out, 140. 201; 143. 307.

**þorn,** *sm.* thorn, 52. 23, 24.

*ge***þóht,** *sm.* thought, 10. 62, 72. [þęncan.]

**þóhte,** *pret. of* þęncan.

**þoterung,** *sf.* groaning, wailing, 82. 182; 89. 58.

*ge***þrang,** *sn.* throng, 143. 299. (þringan.]

**þráflan,** *wv.* reprove, correct, 8. 9.

**þrág,** *sf.* time, 120. 7; 161. 237: 'þrágum,' sometimes, 167. 68; 183. 4.

**þrǽl,** *sm.* serf, 106. 54; 108. 113, 115. [*Norse* þrǽl.]

**þrǽl-riht,** *sn.* serf's right, 106. 51.

**þreá,** *smf.* (threat), misery, calamity, 150. 144.

**þreágan** (þreán), *wv.* threaten), reprove, 8. 18, 111; 81. 173.

**þreágung** (þreáung), *sf.* threatening, reproval, 8. 1; 10. 60; 12. 117.

**þreápian,** *wv.* reprove, correct, 15. 220.

**þreápung,** *sf.* reproval, 16. 247.

**þreát,** *sm.* troop, 155. 62; 159. 164.

(*ge*)**þreátian,** *wv.* (threaten), reprove, 8. 8; 9. 31; 16. 246.

**þreátung,** *sf.* (threatening), reproval, 15. 201, 242.

**þreó,** *see* **þrí.**

**þridda,** *aj.* third, 67. 349.

**þringan,** *sv.* (press), throng, 159. 164; 161. 249; advance, 162. 287.

**þritig** (þrittig), *num.* thirty, 81. 156; 99. 123.

**þritigfeald,** *aj.* thirtyfold, 52. 26.

**þriwa,** *av.* thrice, 81. 163.

**þrí** (þreó), *num.* three, 16. 232; 157; 58. 46.

**þrínis,** *sf.* trinity, 58. 46; 156. 86.

**þrosm,** *sm.* smoke, vapour, 148. 81.

**þrowian,** *wv.* suffer, 81. 153; 90. 101; 130. 338.

**þrowung,** *sf.* suffering, 49. 84; 91. 129.

**þryccan,** *wv.* (press), afflict, 49. 100.

**þryðlic,** *aj.* strong, noble, 131. 376.

**þryðu,** *sf.* strength, glory, 177. 99 (*pl.*)

**þrymm,** *sm.* (1) strength, courage, 164. 332; 183. 4 (*pl.*): (2) torrent, 166. 41: (3) crowd, 159. 164: (4) glory, 156. 86; 177. 95.

**þrymmfæst,** *aj.* glorious, 173. 84; 182. 4.

**þrymmfull,** *aj.* glorious, 156. 74.

**þrymmlic,** *aj.* glorious, 153. 8.

**þrymmlice,** *av.* gloriously, 167. 68.

**þrymm-setl,** *sn.* seat of glory, throne, 94. 214.

*ge***þryscan,** *wv.* afflict, oppress, 15. 223. [þerscan.]

*ge***þungen,** *aj.* excellent, distinguished, 41. 173; 157. 129. [*Ptc. of lost vb.* þingan.]

**þunor,** *sm.* thunder, 183. 4.

*ge***þuren,** *ptc. of* þweran.

**þurfan** (ic þearf), *swv.*, *w. gen.* need, 134. 34; 141. 249; 147. 45. [þearf.]

**þurh,** *prp.* (*adv.*), *w. acc.* (1) *motion*, through, 138. 145: (2) *extent*, throughout: (3) *time*, 'þurh swefn' (in sleep), 47. 30: (4) *causal* (*agent. means, instrument*), 5. 40; 6. 58; 12. 138; *also in* 'þurh ðæt ðe,' 107. 98.

**þurh-drífan,** *sv.* drive through, pierce, 171. 46.

**þurh-dúfan,** *sv.* dive through, 131. 368.

**þurh-faran,** *sv.* traverse, 10. 67.

**þurh-fón,** *sv.* (grasp through), penetrate, 127. 253.

**þurh-irnan,** *sv.* run through, traverse, 91. 127.

Digitized by Google

**þurh-s·ceótan**, *sv.* shoot through, 79. 95.
**þurh-t·eón**, *sv.* finish, accomplish, 12. 136; 80. 119.
**þurh-w·acol**, *aj.* watchful (throughout), sleepless, 92. 160.
**þurh-w·adan**, *sv.* go through, penetrate, 129. 316; 143. 296.
**þurh-w·unian**, *wv.* continue, 56. 10; 57. 38; 59. 83.
**þurh-þ·yrelian**, *wv.* pierce, penetrate, 9. 44, 45.
**þurst**, *sm.* thirst.
**þúf**, *sm.* banner.
**þúhte**, *pret. of* þyncan.
**þúsend**, *sn.* thousand, 31. 18; 80. 139.
**þúsendmǽlum**, *av.* (*dat. pl.*), in thousands, 159. 165.
*ge***þwære**, *aj.* gentle.
*ge***þwǽrian**, *wv.*, *w. dat. of thing*, agree to, allow, 117. 23.
*ge***þwǽrlǽcan**, *wv.*, *w. dat.* agree to, 84. 243.
**þweran**, *sv.* forge; *ptc. prt.* geþuren, 120. 35.
**þweahan** (þweán), *sv.* wash, 100. 157.
**þweorh**, *aj.* perverse.
**þweorhnis** (þwirnis), *sf.* perversity, obstinacy, 84. 254.
**þyhtig**, *aj.* strong, 129. 307.
*ge***þyld**, *sf.* patience, 8. 17; 9. 32; 124. 144. [Þolian.]
*ge***þyldig**, *aj.* patient, 176. 65.
**þyle**, *sm.* orator, 126. 205.
(*ge*)**þyncan**, *wv. impers.*, *w. dat.* appear; 'mé þyncð,' methinks, 6. 60, 61; 41. 183; 122. 91; absolute, 84. 241; 109. 142.
*ge***þyngðo** (geþyncð), *sf.* dignity, rank, 89. 74; 98. 93. [Geþungen.]
**þyrhel** (þyrel), *aj.* pierced, 11. 104. [Þurh.]
**þyrhelung** (þyrelung), *sf.* piercing, 10. 54.
**þyrs**, *sm.* giant, 184. 42.
**þyrstan**, *wv.*, *w. gen.* thirst, 30. 88. [Þurst.]
**þýdan**, *wv.* (press), stab, 93. 189.

## U.

**Ufan**, *av.* (1) from above, 127. 249; 148. 63: (2) above, 150. 130.
**Ufeweard**, *aj.* (above), higher up, 41. 189.
**Ufor**, *av.* (higher), further away, 84. 244.
*ge***Uforian**, *wv.* delay, 89. 67.
**Uhte**, *sf.* early morning, dawn, 148. 70; 174. 8.
**Uht-sang**, *sm.* morning chant, matins, 50. 127; 98. 94.
**U·n-áberendlic**, *aj.* intolerable, 92. 155.
**U·n-álífed**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unallowed, unlawful, 10. 68.
**U·n-ásęcgendlic**, *aj.* indescribable, 82. 180; 114. 24.
**U·n-beboht**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unsold, 19. 48. [Bebycgan.]
**U·n-befohten**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unopposed, 135. 57.
**U·n-bildo** (ę, y), *sf.* want of boldness, diffidence, 12. 114.
**U·n-coðu**, *sf.* disease, 80. 125; 106. 70. [Un *intensitive, and* coðu 'disease.']
**U·n-cræft**, *sf* weakness, 111. 220.
**U·n-cúð**, *aj.* (1) unknown, 30. 66; 61. 158; 124. 159: (2) uncertain, 7. 87.
**U·n-cyst**, *sf.* vice, 80. 140.
**U·n-dǽd**, *sf.* wicked deed, crime, 110. 169.
**Under**, *prep.* (*adv.*), *w. dat. and acc.* (1) under, 171. 55; 157. 113; 125. 165: (2) *subjection, inferiority*; (3) time during, 25. 41.
**Undern**, *sm.* morning, 85. 300.
**Undern-mǽl**, *sn.* morning time, 125. 177.

Digitized by Google

**Undern-tíd,** *sf.* morning time, 53. 45.

**Under-f·ón,** *sv.* receive, 13. 156; 82. 204; 111. 217.

**Under-g·itan,** *sv.* understand, 79. 97.

**Under-s·tandan,** *sv.* understand, 104. 7; 108. 105, 119.

**Under-þ·eódan** (í), *wv.* subject, 12. 119; 24. 4; 49. 94.

**Underþ·eódnis,** *sf.* subjection, 57. 34.

**U·n-geǫndod,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) endless, 86. 321.

**U·n-earg,** *aj.* (not cowardly), brave, 140. 206.

**U·n-eáðe,** *av.* (not easily), with difficulty, 45. 51.

**U·n-fæstlice,** *av.* (not firmly), vaguely, 11. 98.

**U·n-forbærned,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) unburnt, 22. 135, 139, 165.

**U·n-forcuð,** *aj.* (not base), noble, excellent, 135. 51.

**U·n-forworht,** *aj* (*ptc.*) (not having transgressed), innocent, 106. 49.

**U·n-forht,** *aj.* (not afraid), dauntless, 136. 79.

**U·n-forhtmód,** *aj.* with dauntless heart, without fear, 84. 261.

**U·n-gefóge,** *av.* excessively, 22. 158.

**U·nge-fóglic,** *aj.* fierce, strong, 29. 33.

**U·n-gefréglice,** *av.* (in an unheard-of manner), incredibly, 43. 3.

**U·n-frið,** *sm.* (unpeace), war, hostility, 18. 24; 116. 21.

**U·n-gefullod,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) un-baptized, 99. 127.

**U·n-gearu,** *aj.* unready; 'ǫn ungearwe,' unawares, 26. 70.

**U·n-gilde,** *sn.* excessive tax, contribution, 107. 71. [Gildan.]

**U·n-heánlice,** *av.* (un-ignominiously), nobly, 2. 15.

**U·n-hlísa,** *sm.* ill-fame, discredit, 68. 366.

**U·n-hold,** *aj.* unfriendly, hostile, 52. 34.

**U·n-ríðelice** (é, ý), *av.* (un-easily), with difficulty, 33. 5; 41. 195.

**U·n-lagu,** *sf.* bad law, 105. 12; 106. 50, 60.

**U·n-læd,** *aj.* (poor), wretched, accursed, 157. 102.

**U·n-geleáffull,** *aj.* unbelieving, 83. 233.

**U·n-geleáffullnis,** *sf.* unbelief, 91. 123.

**U·n-lifigende,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) (unliving), dead, 159. 180; 163. 316.

**U·n-gelimp,** *sn.* mishap, misfortune, 108. 120.

**U·n-gelíc,** *aj.*, *w. dat.* unlike, 149. 111.

**U·n-gelífedlic** (é, y), *aj.* incredible, 28. 21, 29.

**U·n-gelífendlic** (é, ý), *aj.* incredible, 92. 156.

**U·n-lybba,** *sm.* poison, 84. 263, 268. [Un *intensitive, and* lybb, 'venom.']

**U·n-lytel,** *aj.* (unlittle), much, 105. 21.

**U·n-gemet,** *sn.* excess; *av.* (*acc.*) excessively, 148. 68.

**U·n-gemetgod,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) excessive, 15. 222.

**U·n-gemetlice,** *av.* excessively, 16. 247; 44. 40.

**U·n-mihtig,** *aj.* (unpowerful), weak, 74. 557.

**U·n-gemyndig,** *aj.*, *w. gen.* unmindful, 90. 86.

(*ge*)**Unnan** (ic ann), *swv.*, *w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, grant, give, 2. 32; 106. 56 (*acc. of thing*); 156. 90; 159. 183.

**U·n-nytt,** *aj.* useless, 15. 221; 55. 121.

**U·n-orne,** *aj.* old, 141. 256.

**U·n-ræd,** *sm.* (1) (bad counsel), folly, 113. 10 (*plur.*): (2) mischief, injury, 59. 87; 61. 156.

**U·n-riht,** *aj.* wrong, 1. 2.

Digitized by Google

**Ū·n-riht,** *sn.* wrong, injustice, 105. 9; 106. 45; 107. 74.

**Ū·nrihtlic,** *aj.* wrong, 24. 10.

**Ū·n-rihtlice,** *av.* wrongly, 107. 83.

**Ū·n-rihtwísnis,** *sf.* unrighteousness, 12. 109.

**Ū·n-*ge*risenlic,** *aj.* improper, 11. 93.

**Ū·n-*ge*risenlice,** *av.* improperly, unsuitably, 11. 86.

**Ū·n-rím,** *sn.* countless number, host, 149.

**Ū·n-*ge*rím,** *sn.* countless number, host, 110. 185.

**Ū·n-rót,** *aj.* sad, 162. 284.

**Ū·nrótnis,** *sf.* sadness, 16. 243.

**Ū·n-*ge*sǽlð,** *sf.* unhappiness, misfortune, 113. 10.

**Ū·n-*ge*sǽlig,** *aj.* unhappy, 68. 366; 80. 136.

**Ū·n-scæðþig,** *aj.* (not hurtful), innocent, 93. 192; 94. 212. [Scaða.]

**Ū·n-scyldig,** *aj.* innocent, 60. 117; 107. 96.

**Ū·n-sidu,** *sm.* bad custom, vice, 109. 146.

**Ū·n-sífre** (é, ý), *aj.* impure, 156. 76.

**Ū·n-smeðe,** *aj.* rough, 166. 26.

**Ū·n-*ge*sibb,** *aj.* not related (consanguineus), strange, 179. 8.

**Ū·n-snotornis,** *sf.* want of prudence, folly, 111. 201.

**Ū·n-sófte,** *av.* unsoftly, severely, 161. 228.

**Ū·n-spédig,** *aj.* poor, 22. 131.

**Ū·n-stille,** *aj.* unstill, restless, 44. 38.

**Ū·nstillnis,** *sf.* disturbance, 2. 19.

**Ū·n-swǽslic,** *aj.* ungentle, cruel, 155. 65. [Geswǽs.]

**Ū·n-swicen,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) unbetrayed, safe, 118. 58.

**Ū·n-tíma,** *sm.* wrong time, 9. 26.

**Ū·n-*ge*treówð,** *sf.* want of fidelity, treachery, 107. 86.

**Ū·n-trum,** *aj.* (infirm), weak, ill, 49. 102; 78. 66.

***ge*Ū·ntrumian,** *wv.* (weaken), make ill, 101. 203.

**Ū·ntrumnis** (untrymnis), *sf.* weakness, illness, 12. 114; 49. 100; 102. 225.

**Ū·n-tweóġendlice,** *av.* indubitably, without doubt, 24. 6.

**Ū·n-twílice,** *av.* without doubt, 60. 136.

**Ū·n-þanc,** *sm.* (ingratitude), dislike; 'his unþances,' against his will, 116. 9.

**Ū·n-ðeáw,** *sm.* vice, 11. 106; 78. 67.

**Ū·n-wǽclice,** *av.* not weakly, with strength, 143. 308.

**Ū·n-wærlice,** *av.* unwarily, carelessly, 16. 248.

**Ū·n-wærscipe,** *sm.* carelessness, folly, 81. 178.

**Ū·n-wæstm,** *sm.* barrenness, sterility, 107. 72.

**Ū·n-weder,** *sn.* bad weather, storm, 107. 72.

**Ū·n-wemme,** *aj.* undefiled, pure, 166. 46.

**Ū·n-*ge*wemmed,** *aj.* (*ptc.*), undefiled, 76. 6, 27.

**Ū·n-*ge*wealdes,** *av.* involuntarily, 12. 113; 16. 231.

**Ū·n-wealt,** *aj.* steady, 41. 181.

**Ū·n-weaxen,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) not grown up, young, 138. 152.

**Ū·n-weorðlice** (unwurðlice), *av.* unworthily, 152. 195.

**Ū·n-wiðmetenlice,** *av.* incomparably, 80. 121. [Wið *and* metan.]

**Ū·n-windan,** *sv.* unwind, uncover, 81. 164. [Un = on.]

**Ū·n-*ge*wisses,** *av.* unconsciously, 12. 113.

**Ū·n-*ge*wittig,** *aj.* unreasoning, 91. 129.

**Ū·n-wísdóm,** *sm.* imprudence, folly, 12. 112.

**Up** (upp), *av.* (1) up, upwards, 52. 20, 21: (2) up (to a place), 31. 2; 35. 4, 9.

Digitized by Google

**U·p-ástigennis,** *sf.* ascension, 49. 84.

**U·p-áwęnd,** *aj.* (*ptc.*) upturned, raised, 98. 97.

**U·p-gang,** *sm.* (1) rising (of the sun), 98. 96: (2) going up, approach, 136. 87.

**Uplic,** *aj.* lofty, 12. 139; 13. 161.

**Uppe,** *av.* up, above; 'uppe ǫn,' up on, above on, 41. 190; 169. 8.

**Uppon,** *prp.* (*av.*), *w. dat. and acc.* upon, on, 85. 281; 116. 11, 12; 'wiŏ uppon,' *av.* above, 19. 66.

**Up-stige,** *sm.* ascent, 76. 22.

**Urnon,** *pret. of* irnan.

**Uton** (wuton), *interj.* let us, 45. 46; 50. 129; 111. 191. [Originally subj. (optative) of gewitan, 'let us go.']

**Úŏe,** *pret. of* unnan.

**Ú·ŏ-wita,** *sm.* philosopher, 70. 442; 77. 54.

**Úrig-feŏere,** *aj.* dewy-winged, 160. 210.

**Út,** *av.* (1) out (motion), 42. 207; 'út ǫf,' out of, 107. 94; 118. 58: (2) outside, abroad, 4. 9.

**Útan,** *av.* outside, 127. 252; 'útan besittan, begán,' surround, besiege, 2. 12; 13. 148; 36. 42.

**Ú·tan-bordes,** *av.* abroad, 5. 13.

**Útane,** *av.* outside, externally, 10. 66.

**Ú·tanweard,** *aj.* external, outside, 35. 10.

**Úte,** *av.* (1) out (motion), 36. 33: (2) outside, abroad, 36. 32; 39. 127.

**Útera** (úttera), *aj. compar.* outer, 55. 121; *superl.* ýtemest, uttermost, extreme, last, 50. 137; 53. 56, 68.

**Ú·te-weard,** *aj.* external, outside, 41. 191.

**Ú·t-gang,** *sm.* going out, departure, 48. 81.

**Ú·t-lag(h),** *sm.* outlaw, 118. 54. [Lagu.]

**Ú·tor-mere,** *sm.* (outer sea), open sea, 41. 188.

## W.

**Wacan,** *sv.* (awake), arise, be born, 120. 15.

**Wacian,** *wv.* awake, watch, 54. 89.

**Wacol,** *aj.* awake.

**Wadan,** *sv.* (1) go, advance, 136. 96; 137. 130; 174. 5; 175. 24: (2) wade, 28. 13.

**Waŏum,** *sm.* wave, 175. 24.

**Wagian,** *wv. intr.* move, shake, 43. 6.

**Wamb,** *sf.* belly, 80. 139.

**Wamm,** *sm.* (stain), defilement, 155. 59; 170. 14.

**Wammfull,** *aj.* (stained), impure, 156. 77.

**Wandian,** *wv.* care, hesitate, 142. 258, 268. [Windan.]

**Wang,** *sm.* plain, field, 124. 162; 165. 7, 13.

**W·an-hál,** *aj.* unhealthy, weak, 100. 167; 102. 227.

**W·an-hýdig,** *aj.* careless, rash, 176. 67.

(*ge*)**Wanian,** *wv.* (1) diminish (trans.), curtail, injure, 105. 29; 122. 87: (2) diminish (intr.), decline, fade, 105. 39; 131. 356; 167. 72.

**Wann,** *aj.* dark, 123. 124; 160. 206; 171. 55.

**W·an-spédig,** *aj.* poor, 80. 149.

**Warian,** *wv.* guard, inhabit, 119. 3; 120. 15; 123. 108; 175. 32. [Wær.]

**-Waru,** *sf.* **-waras** (-an), *pl. only in composition*, dwellers. [Warian.]

**Wá,** *av., interj.* woe; 'wá, lá, wá,' alas, 45. 51.

**Wá-lá,** *interj., w. gen.* alas, 108. 128.

**Wác,** *aj.* (1) weak, 135. 43 (slender); 176. 67: (2) insignificant, mean, 87. 18.

Digitized by Google

**Wácian,** *wv.* become weak, 134. 10.
**Wáclic,** *aj.* (weak), mean, 79. 96.
**Wác-módnis,** *sf.* weakness of mind, 12. 114.
**Wácnis,** *sf.* (weakness), insignificance, 82. 194.
**Wág** (wáh), *sm.* wall, 9. 45; 180. 12.
**Wát,** *see* **Witan.**
*ge***Wát,** *pret. of* gewítan.
**Wæccan,** *wv.* watch; *pres. partic.* 'wæccende,' watching, watchful, 120. 18; 158. 142. [Wacian.]
**Wædl,** *sf.* poverty, 167. 55.
**Wædla,** *sm.* poor man, 78. 88; 96. 50. [*Originally* 'wanderer,' *from* wadan.]
**Wædlian,** *wv.* be poor, 79. 95, 118.
**Wæfer-sín** (é, ý), *sf.* spectacle, display, 77. 57; 170. 31.
**Wéfre,** *aj.* wandering, restless, 122. 81.
**Wæl,** *sn.* (1) slaughter, 31. 6: (2) field of battle, 142. 279; 143. 300.
**Wæl-cyrige,** *sf.* witch, sorceress, 110. 182. [*Literally* 'chooser of the slain' (ceósan), originally a heathen goddess.]
**Wæl-dreór,** *sn.* blood of battle, 131. 380.
**Wæl-gést** (wæl-gæst?), *sm.* murderous sprite (stranger?), 122. 81.
**Wæl-gífre,** *aj.* greedy for slaughter, 160. 207; 163. 296; 177. 100.
**Wæl-hreów,** *aj.* (murderously) cruel, 89. 70; 90. 100; 106. 50.
**Wæl-rǫst,** *sf.* bed of slaughter, 137. 113.
**Wæl-scel,** *s.* field of battle (?) 163. 313.
**Wæl-sleaht** (-sliht), *sm.* slaughter, 32. 26; 174. 7; 177. 91.
**Wæl-spǫre,** *sf.* war-spear, 144. 322.
**Wæl-stǫng,** *sm.* (war-pole), spear, 131. 387.
**Wæl-stów,** *sf.* place of slaughter, battlefield, 31. 8; 32. 27, 35; 136. 95.
**Wæl-wulf,** *sm.* war-wolf, warrior, 136. 96.
**Wær,** *aj.* wary.
**Wærlice,** *av.* warily, carefully, 8. 4; 111. 219.
**Wæstm,** *smn.* (1) growth, stature, form, 91. 131; 123. 102 (*plur.*); 145. 10: (2) fruit, 52. 25, 31; 166. 34.
**Wæter,** *sn.* water, 23. 170; 166. 41; 167. 61.
**Wæter-ǫgesa,** *sm.* water-terror, stormy waters, 120. 10.
**Wæter-fæsten,** *sn.* water-protection, 36. 25.
**Wæter-seócnis,** *sf,* water-sickness, dropsy, 92. 152.
**Wéd,** *sf.* robe, dress, 170. 15, 22.
*ge***Wéde,** *sn.* dress, clothes, 179. 4.
**Wéfels,** *sm.* covering, dress, 79. 96.
**Wég,** *sm.* wave. [Wegan.]
**Wég-bora,** *sm.* wave-traverser, 125. 189. [Bora *in an active sense.*]
**Wégon,** *pret. of* wegan.
**Wég-ráp,** *sm.* wave-rope, wave-bond, 131. 359.
**Wég-sweord,** *sn.* wave-sword (sword with wavy pattern), 127. 238.
*ge***Wégan,** *wv.* afflict, 38. 99.
**Wél,** *sn.* whirlpool, pool, 184. 39.
**Wépen,** *sn.* weapon, 22. 160; 25. 33; 177. 100.
*ge***Wépenian,** *wv.* arm, 84. 267.
**Wépen-wíga,** *sm.* weapon-warrior, 179. 1.
**Wépen-***ge***wrixl,** *sn.* (weapon-exchange), hostile encounter, 108. 115.
**Wépned-mann,** *sm.* male, man, 25. 34, 39; 120. 34.
**Wér,** *sf.* security, treaty.
**Wér-loga,** *sm.* (breaker of treaty), traitor, 110. 184; 156. 71. [Leógan.]

Digitized by Google

**Wǽt**, *aj.* wet; *sn.* liquid, drink, 80. 147.
**Wǽta**, *sm.* moisture, 170. 22.
**Wǽtan**, *wv.* wet, 180. 2.
**Węccan** (wręccan), *wv.* awake, arouse, 161. 228, 243. [Wacan.]
**Węcg**, *sm.* wedge, 78. 61.
**Wędd**, *sn.* pledge, agreement, 108. 108; 111. 219.
**Wędd-bryce**, *sm.* breach of agreement, treachery, 109. 150.
**Wędd-loga**, *sm.* violator of agreement, traitor, 110. 183. [Leógan.]
**Weder-geátas**, *smpl.* Goths, 127. 241.
**Wefan**, *sv.* weave.
**Weg**, *sm.* way, road, 22. 156; 173. 88. Ealne weg (ealneg), *av.* always, 7. 89. On w·eg (aw·eg), *av.* away, 38. 105; 114. 22; 125. 179. *gen.* weges, adverbial, 22. 156. [Wegan.]
**Wegan**, *sv.* carry, 136. 98; 164. 326.
**Weg-farende**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) wayfaring, 100. 168.
**Weg-nest**, *sn.* (food for a journey), viaticum, 50. 125.
**Wel**, *av.* (1) well, 6. 69; 8. 18; 178. 114: (2) nearly, 7. 88; 122. 94: (3) pleonastic, 37. 74 (eác wel); *compar.* bęt, 105. 24.
**Wela**, *sm.* wealth, riches (often in plur.), 5. 40; 6. 43; 167. 55.
*ge***W·el-hwǽr**, *av.* nearly everywhere, 105. 33.
*ge***W·el-hwilc**, *prn.* nearly every, 106. 68; 108. 121.
**Welig**, *aj.* wealthy, rich, 28. 5; 79. 118.
**Węlisc**, *aj.* (Welsh), foreign, 117. 28, 38. [Wealh.]
**Wel-willende**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) well-willing, benevolent, 96. 50.
**Węmman**, *wv.* defile. [Wamm.]
*ge***Węmmednis**, *sf.* defilement, 86. 329; 94. 215.
(*ge*)**Węndan**, *wv.* turn; (1) *trans.* translate, 6. 48; bring about, compass, 152. 183; *reflex.* go, 37. 54: (2) *intr.* 92. 169; go, 24. 17; 77. 52; 85. 298.
**Węnian**, *wv.* accustom, treat; 'w. mid wynnum,' treat kindly, 175. 29; 'w. tó wiste,' feast, entertain.
**Wer**, *sm.* man, husband, 25. 22, 33; 77. 40; 120. 6.
**Węrian**, *wv.* defend, protect (*often reflex.*), 2. 15; 122. 77; 136. 82. [Wær.]
**Węriend**, *sm.* defender, 66. 299.
**Werod**, *sn.* troop, legion, 2. 11; 58. 64; 160. 199.
**Wesan**, *sv.* (1) be: (2) happen, 49. 112; 118. 71.
**West**, *av.* westwards, west, 37. 54; 38. 98; 136. 97.
**Westan**, *av.* from the west, 37. 58; 'be westan,' *prp.*, *w. dat.* west of, 24. 17.
**Westan-wind**, *sm.* west wind, 18. 16.
**West-dǽl**, *sm.* west quarter, 28. 2.
**West-dęne**, *smpl.* West-Danes, 130. 327.
**West-lang**, *av.* westwards, 35. 7.
**West-sǽ**, *sf.* West sea, 17. 3.
**West-seaxan, West-seaxe**, *smpl.* West Saxons, 1. 1; 31. 1; 98. 100.
**Westweard**, *av.* westwards, 35. 2.
**Wélan**, *wv.* bind, 108. 131.
*ge***Wéman**, *wv.* entice, bring over, 96. 43.
**Wénan**, *wv.*, *w. gen.* think, expect, 11. 107; 130. 345, 353; 141. 239.
**Wépan**, *sv.* weep, 44. 14; 81. 175; 171. 55.
**Wérig**, *aj.* weary, 143. 303; 174. 15; 176. 57.
**Wérig-ferhð**, *aj.* weary of heart, 163. 291.
**Wérig-mód**, *aj.* weary of mood, 129. 292.
**Wéstan**, *wv.* ravage, 24. 20.

Digitized by Google

**Wéste**, *aj.* waste, desolate, 18. 5; 27. 99; 176. 74.
**Wésten**, *sn.* wilderness, desert, 18. 9; 87. 332; 120. 15.
**Wealcan**, *sv.* roll, fluctuate, 11. 79.
**Weald**, *sm.* forest, 35. 9; 160. 206; 165. 13.
*ge***Weald**, *sn.* power, command, 30. 73; 106. 49; 131. 359; 139. 178.
(*ge*)**Wealdan**, *sv.*, *w. gen. instr.* (*and acc.*) (1) rule, govern, possess, 44. 33; 88. 46; 89. 78; 106. 53 (control their own actions); 136. 95: (2) wield (a weapon), 127. 258: (3) cause, bring about, 107. 72; 129. 303.
*ge***Wealden**, *aj.* inconsiderable, 37. 55.
**Wealdend**, *sm.* ruler, king, 80. 119; 171. 53; 176. 78.
**Weald-swaðu**, *sf.* (forest-track), forest-path, 124. 152.
**Wealh**, *sm.* foreigner.
**Wealh-stód**, *sm.* interpreter, translator, 6. 58; 97. 56.
**Weall**, *sm.* wall, rampart, 13. 149; 28. 28.
**Weallan**, *sv.* (1) boil, 76. 25; 112. 222; 149. 108: (2) swarm, 92. 153.
**Weall-geat**, *sn.* rampart-gate, 158. 141.
**Weall-stán**, *sm.* wall-stone, 183. 3.
**Weall-steall**, *sm.* wall-place, foundation, 177. 88.
**Wealt**, *aj.* shaky.
**Wealwian**, *wv.* wallow, roll, 100. 170, 171.
**Weard**, *sm.* guardian, possessor, 47. 41; 124. 139; 156. 80.
**Weard**, *sf.* guardianship, watch, 158. 142.
**Weard**, *av.* towards; 'wið hire weard,' towards her, 156. 99; 98. 98.
**Wearð**, *pret. of* weorðan.
**Wearg**, *sm.* (wolf), felon, criminal, 170. 31; 185. 55.
**Wearm**, *aj.* warm, 166. 18.
**Wearn**, *sf.* reluctance.
(*ge*)**Wearnian** (warnian), *wv.* warn, 88. 33; *reflex.* take warning, 111. 207. [Wearn.]
**Wearnung**, *sf.* warning, 67. 345.
**Wearp**, *pret.* of weorpan.
**Weaxan**, *sv.* grow, increase, 14. 181; 52. 24, 30, 37; 80. 146.
**Weá**, *sm.* woe, grief, trouble, 124. 145; 183. 13. [Wá.]
**Weá-***gesið*, *sm.* companions in evil, 154. 16.
**Weá-spell**, *sn.* tidings of grief, 121. 65.
**Weá-tácen**, *sn.* sign of grief, 167. 51.
**Weofod**, *sn.* altar, 62. 177; 86. 303. [Wíh-będd, 'idol-bed.']
**Weorc**, *sn.* (1) work, action, 11. 93, 108; 29. 39: (2) affliction, trouble, 172. 79; 'weorcum,' with difficulty, 131. 387.
*ge***Weorc**, *sn.* work, fortification, 33. 12; 129. 311; 183. 3.
**Weorce**, *av.* grievously, 125. 167.
**Weorð** (wirð), *aj.* worthy, of high rank, 34. 26; 48. 52.
**Weorð** (wurð), *sn.* worth, price, 78. 70, 75; 108. 103.
(*ge*)**Weorðan** (wurðan), *sv.* (1) happen, 108. 102; 120. 30, 52 (arose): (2) become, 26. 75; 'wearð ǫn fille,' fell, 129. 293; 154. 21: (3) be, 104, 5 (will be): (4) *impers. w. acc.* (*a*) 'hú hine hæfde geworden,' how he had fared, 162. 260; (*b*) *w. gen. of thing* 'ðæs mǫnige gewearð,' it appeared to many that . . . 130. 347.
**Weorðfull** (wurðfull), *aj.* honourable, honoured, 56. 8; 70. 455.
**Weorðfullnis**, *sf.* dignity, 59. 76.
(*ge*)**Weorðian** (wurðian), *wv.* (1) honour, worship, 34. 30; 46. 2; 85. 273: (2) adorn, 126. 199; 170. 17.
**Weorðlice** (wurðlice), *av.* honour-

Digitized by Google

ably, nobly, 142. 279; 170. 17.

**Weorð-mynd** (wurðmynt), *sfm.* honour, glory, 87. 337; 102. 228; 164. 343.

**Weorðscipe** (u), *sm.* honour, 63. 206; 67. 338; 109. 134.

**Weorðung** (u), *sf.* honouring, worship, 105. 27.

**Weorpan** (u), *sv.* throw, cast, 42. 209; 55. 121; 128. 280.

**Weoruld**, *see* **Woruld.**

**Weóld**, *pret. of* wealdan.

**Weóll**, *pret. of* weallan.

**Weóp**, *pret. of* wépan.

**Weóx**, *pret. of* weaxan.

**Wicce**, *sf.* witch, 110. 181.

**Wicg**, *sn.* horse (only in poetry), 141. 240; 180. 5, 14.

**Wicu** (wucu), *sf.* week, 20. 74; 33. 15; 34. 25.

*ge***Wider**, *sn.* tempest, 123. 125. [Weder.]

**Widl**, *sn.* (?) impurity, 155. 59.

**Widuwe** (wuduwe), *sf.* widow, 77. 44; 81. 155; 106. 44.

**Wið**, *prp.* (*adv.*), *w. dat. and acc.* (*gen.*) (1) *motion*, towards: (2) *rest*, opposite, facing, 'æt Alre, ǫnd ðæt is wið Æðelinga-ége,' 34. 27: (3) *motion along*, *extension*, 'férde wið ðǫne feld,' 100. 168; 'hé búde ǫn ðǽm lande norðweardum wið ða West-sǽ,' 17. 3; 52. 18: (4) *figurative direction—hostility, association*, &c. 'wann wið heofnes Waldend,' 147. 58; 38. 98; 'hú ðǫne cumbolwígan wið ðá hálgan mægð hæfde geworden,' 162. 260: (5) *defence*, 'healdan wið besmitenisse,' 86. 309: (6) *exchange, price*, 'wé willað wið ðám golde grið fæstnian,' 134. 35; 108. 103; *so also in* 'wið ðám ðe,' in consideration of, provided that, 113. 3; *w. gen.* towards, 'beseah wið ðæs wífes,' 45. 55; 134. 8; 'wið . . . weard,' *see* **Weard.**

**Wið-u·ppan**, *see* **Uppan.**

**Wið-b·regdan** (wiðbredan), *sv.* snatch away; *reflex.* abstain from, 93. 184.

**W·iðer-leán**, *sn.* requital, reward, 137. 116.

**W·iðer-saca**, *sm.* adversary, 109. 154.

**W·iðer-sæc**, *sn.* hostility, opposition, 97. 53.

**W·iðer-trod**, *sn.* return, retreat, 163. 313.

**W·iðerweard**, *aj.* (hostile), rebellious, perverse, 13. 169.

**Wið-i·nnan**, *prp.*, *w. dat.* (*av.*) within, 71. 472; 116. 14.

**Wið-s·ęttan**, *wv.*, *w. dat.* resist, 65. 279.

**Wið-s·tandan**, *sv.*, *w. dat.* withstand, resist, 26. 64; 174. 15.

**Wið-ú·tan**, *prp.*, *w. dat.* (*av.*) outside (of), without, 29. 34; 92. 147; 116. 15.

**Wiht** (wuht), *sf.* (1) creature, being, 10. 49, 71; 181. 1: (2) thing, any thing, *w. gen.* 166. 26; *av.* at all, 162. 274; 'wihte,' *dat.* (*instr.*) at all, 182. 6.

**Wiht**, *sf.* Isle of Wight, 41. 185.

*ge***Wildan** (ę, y), *wv.* overpower, conquer, 66. 319. [Wealdan.]

**Wild-deór** (wildeór). *sn.* (1) wild beast, 125. 179: (2) deer, reindeer: *dat. pl.* wildrum, 19. 47.

**Wilde**, *aj.* wild, uncultivated, desert, 19. 50, 66; 183. 18.

**Wildrum**, *see* **Wild-deór.**

**Wil-*ge*hléða**, *sm.* beloved companion, 180. 5. [Hlóð.]

*ge***Will**, *sn.* will; 'ǫn heora ágen gewill,' at their own will, 26. 83.

**Willa**, *sm.* (1) will, desire, 12. 112 'hiere willum,' of their own accord, 27. 103: (2) joy, pleasure, 151. 155; 163. 296.

**Willa** (ę, y), *sm.* well, fountain, 167. 63. [Weallan.]

**Willan**, *suv.* (1) wish, desire, 2. 8 (tried to . . .), 7. 89: (2) *to de-*

Digitized by Google

*note habit, repetition,* be used to, 11. 80; 98. 94: (3) *to express the future,* 93. 181: (4) wolde *in subordinate clauses instead of the past subj.* = would, 83. 233; 90. 97; nyllan = ne willan, 12. 133; 100. 148.

**Willsumnis,** *sf.* willingness, 50. 134.

**Wilm** (ę, y), *sm.* boiling, surging, fervour, 14. 200; 49. 95. [Weallan.]

(*ge*)**Wilnian,** *wv., w. gen. or acc.* desire, 78. 68; 86. 307; 92. 163.

**Wilnung,** *sf.* desire, 6. 51.

*ge***Wilnung,** *sf.* desire, 10. 77; 11. 81.

**Wind,** *sm.* wind, 20. 89; 176. 76; 180. 14.

**Windan,** *sv.* (1) *trans.* wind; 'wunden gold,' twisted, made into rings, 123. 131; 175. 32; brandish, 135. 43: (2) *intr.* turn, 16. 240; fly (of birds, spears, &c.), 101. 189; 137. 106; 144. 322; 152. 173; roll, 157. 110; slip, 16. 239.

**Windig,** *aj.* windy, 123. 108; 167. 61.

**Wine,** *sm.* friend, protector, lord, 125. 167; 141. 228, 250.

**Wine-dryhten,** *sm.* friendly lord, 142. 263; 162. 274; 175. 37.

**Wineleás,** *aj.* friendless, 175. 45.

**Wine-mǽg,** *sm.* friendly kinsman, 143. 306; 174. 7.

**Winn,** *sn.* (1) war, 146. 14.

*ge***Winn,** *sn.* war, battle, strife, tumult, 22. 132; 126. 218; 172. 65: (2) trouble, affliction, 167. 55; 185. 55.

**Winnan,** *sv.* (1) fight, 14. 175; 25. 39; 33. 12; 'on w.,' attack, 73. 536: (2) toil, trouble oneself, 146. 33.

*ge***Winnan,** *sv.* (obtain by fighting), win, gain, acquire, 106. 55; 147. 58; 151. 157.

**Winter,** *sm.* winter, 18. 6; 183. 5; *as a means of reckoning,* = year, 2. 8; 140. 210.

**Winter-cearig,** *aj.* winter-sad (*or* sad with years, old age?), 175. 24.

**Winter-scúr,** *sm.* winter-shower, 166. 18.

**Winter-stund,** *sf.* winter-hour, 150. 125.

**Winter-***ge***weorp,** *sn.* winter-storm (?), 167. 57.

(*ge*)**Wirdan** (ę, y), *wv.* injure, destroy, 122. 87; 166. 19.

**Wirð,** *3rd. sg. of* weorðan.

**Wirðe,** *see* **Weorð.**

**Wirnan** (ę, y), *wv., w. gen., and dat. of pers.* withhold, 118. 64; 137. 118. [Wearn.]

*ge***Wirpan** (ę, y), *wv.* recover (from disease), 102. 217.

**Wirpe** (ę, y), *sm.* change, recovery, 121. 65. [Weorpan.]

**Wirs** (y), *see* **Yfel.**

**Wirsian,** *wv.* become worse, deteriorate, 105. 40.

*ge***Wiss,** *aj. w. gen.* certain of, 50. 140.

(*ge*)**Wissian,** *wv., w. dat. or acc.* direct, guide, 64. 241; 65. 271; 70. 444; 87. 20.

*ge***Wisslice,** *av.* certainly, 69. 414; 122. 100.

*ge***Wissung,** *sf.* direction, guidance, 65. 295.

**Wist,** *sf.* (1) being, substance: (2) (food), feast, 81. 177; 86. 306; 175. 36. [Wesan.]

**Wiste,** *pret. of* witan.

**Wist-fullian,** *wv.* feast, 85. 294.

**Wita,** *sm.* wise man, councillor, 1. 2; 4. 3; 113. 1; 176. 65. [Witan.]

*ge***Wita,** *sm.* witness, 72. 497; 90. 113.

(*ge*)**Witan** (ic wát), *swv.* (1) know, 18, 16; 181. 14; 'andan, incan, ęge witan' dislike, fear, have a grudge, 44. 16; 50. 120; 107.

Digitized by Google

99; nát, &c. = ne wát, 18. 15, 35: (2) observe, 122. 100.
*ge*Witennis, *sf.* departure, death, 49. 98.
*ge*Witon, *pret. pl. of* gewítan.
Witig, *aj.* wise, 129. 303.
*ge*Witnis, *sf.* witness, testimony, 15. 215.
Witodlice, *av.* truly, indeed, 54. 77, 89; 58. 58.
*ge*Witt, *sn.* intelligence, understanding, 145. 5.
*ge*Witt-loca, *sm.* place of understanding, mind, 155. 69.
Wíc, *sn.* (1) dwelling, 121. 54; 131. 361: (2) camp, 33. 19.
Wíc-*ge*féra, *sm.* bailiff, 41. 172.
(*ge*)Wícian, *wv.* (1) dwell, 18. 5, 31; 116. 9: (2) encamp, 36. 23: 40. 141: (3) anchor, 20. 88.
Wícing, *sm.* pirate, 108. 114; 134. 26; 136. 73.
Wíc-stów, *sf.* camp, 30. 64, 67.
Wíd, *aj.* wide.
Wíd-cúð, *aj.* widely known, 120. 6; 127. 238.
Wíde, *av.* widely, far and wide, 124. 152; 158. 156; 172. 81.
Wíd-gille, *aj.* extensive, 64. 244; 100. 171.
Wíd-sǽ, *sf.* open sea, 18. 11, 28; 21. 103.
Wíf, *sn.* (1) woman, 2. 18: (2) wife, 43. 10; 37. 69.
Wíf-cýðð, *sf.* company of a woman, 2. 11.
(*ge*)Wíflan, *wv.* marry, 76. 8; 81. 155.
Wíf-mann, *sm.* woman, 26. 62; 27. 86.
Wíg, *sn.* war, 120. 18; 122. 87; 177. 80.
Wíga, *sm.* warrior, 136. 75; 176. 67.
Wíg-bill, *sn.* war-sword, 131. 356.
Wígend (wíggend), *sm.* (*ptc.*) warrior, 155. 69; 162. 283.
Wíg-gryre, *sm.* war-terror, 120. 34.
Wíg-haga, *sm.* (war-hedge), phalanx, 137. 102.
Wíg-heard, *aj.* (war-hard), warlike, 136. 75.
Wíg-hryre, *sm.* (falling in war), slaughter, carnage, 131. 368.
Wíg-hús, *sn.* (war-house), battlement, 29. 36.
Wíg-plega, *sm.* war-play, battle, 142. 268; 143. 316.
Wíg-sigor, *sm.* victory in war, 129. 303.
Wín, *sn.* wine, 30. 67; 154. 29; 155. 67.
Wín-*ge*drinc, *sn.* wine-drinking, 154. 16.
Wín-geard, *sm.* vineyard, 53. 42, 47, 54.
Wín-háte, *sf.* invitation to wine, 153. 8.
Wín-sæd, *aj.* satiated with wine, 156. 71.
Wín-sæl, *sn.* wine-hall, 176. 78.
Wír, *sm.* wire, 180. 14.
Wír-boga, *sm.* wire-bow, 179. 3.
Wís, *aj.* wise, learned, 6. 58; 51. 2; 176. 64.
Wísdóm, *sm.* wisdom, learning, 5. 10, 14; 166. 30.
Wíse, *sf.* (1) manner, wise, 49. 94; 105. 34: (2) business, affair, 48. 65.
Wíse, *av.* wisely, 177. 88.
Wísian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* direct, guide, 138. 141.
*ge*Wítan, *sv.* (1) depart, 29. 42; *pleonastic w. infin.* (vb. of motion), 120. 13; 163. 291: (2) die, 80. 131; 84. 265: (3) 'up gewítan,' ascend, rise, 172. 71.
Wíte, *sn.* punishment, torment, 5. 27; 44. 44; 172. 61.
Wítega (wítga), *sm.* (1) wise man, 166. 30: (2) prophet, 9. 19; 58. 57.
Wítegestre, *sf.* prophetess, 72. 494.
Wítegian, *wv.* prophecy, 58. 57; 72. 494.
Wítegung, *sf.* prophecy, 58. 62; 89. 57.
Wítnian, *wv.* torment, 44. 43.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google